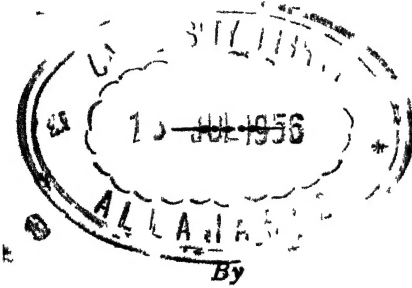


# THE ETYMOLOGIES OF YĀSKA



**SIDDHESHWAR VARMA,**  
S'āstrī, M.A (Pb), D Litt. (London)

*With the assistance of*  
**BHIM DEV,**  
S'āstrī, M A., M O L (Pb)



होशिआरपुरे  
(HOSHIARPUR)

विश्वेश्वरानन्दसंस्थान-प्रकाशनमण्डलम्  
(Vishveshvaranand Institute Publications)

सर्वेऽधिकाराः सुरक्षिता

प्रकाशक-संकेतः,  
विश्वेश्वरानन्द-वैदिक-शोध-संस्थानम्  
साधु-आश्रमः (P O), होशिआरपुरं (भारते)

प्रथमं संस्करणम्, १९५३



All Rights Reserved

*Publishers*  
**ISHVESHVARANAND VEDIC RESEARCH INSTITUTE,**  
**Sadhu Ashram (P.O.), HOSHIARPUR (India)**

First Edition, 1953

## Editorial

In the middle of October, 1943 Dr Siddheshwar Varma sent me his noble offer to serve our Institute, in honorary capacity, with effect from the afternoon of November 4, 1943, being the very day in the forenoon of which he was due to retire from his service as Professor of Sanskrit at the State college at Jammu. It is very pleasant, indeed, to recall to-day, after full ten years, how when I was on a short visit to him, in the same connection, on November 2, 1943, he placed in my hands, as if in further confirmation of his already fairly effective association with the Institute, the manuscript of the present scientific treatise which it is now the privilege of our Institute to send forth for the benefit of all those who might be interested in the subject treated herein. That the Institute was not able to publish it earlier has been due, mainly, to the extremely difficult situation which it has had to face during the past few years following its disruption at and displacement from Lahore in 1947.

In the course of the usual editorial treatment accorded to this work, the following few other requirements, too, towards its final preparation for the press have been met —

1 A uniform pattern of presentation has been evolved, under which each base is accompanied by (a) the relevant Vedic text-reference, (b) full citation, in Devanāgarī script, of Yāska's comment, (c) indication of the declensional form actually used in the original text and (d) the relevant Pada-pāṭha showing agreement or disagreement with Yāska.

2 The Chapter IV, originally, named, '*Supplementary Notes*' has been merged, with the approval of the author, in the Chapter III. The author has written out, on the basis of the relevant materials that were placed at his disposal for this purpose, the present Chapter IV, namely, '*Yāska and the Padakāras*' to present a comparative view of Yāska's and the Padakāras' respective contribution in respect of the Vedic etymologies.

3 The following four indices have been furnished towards facilitating the work being made utmost use of in further study of its subject. —

- (i) *Index of Words Etymologised by Yāska*
- (ii) *Reverse Index of Etymologised Words.*
- (iii) *Index of Basic Vocabulary of Yāska's Etymologies.*
- (iv) *Index of Comparative Linguistic Vocabulary.*

4 The Appendix incorporating 143 additional etymologies, fished up in the course of the editorial check-up, has been prepared under instructions of the author who has personally added necessary linguistic data

It gives me pleasure to record here my great appreciation of my Under Editor, Shri Bhim Dev's intensive and effective collaboration that has been the ever dependable guarantee behind the consummation of the very hard task of the preparation of the present highly technical and specialistic Volume for and of seeing it through the press. The Institute scholars, Syts Ramanand, Srikanth and Durga Datt have also ably assisted in this work, in particular, in correcting the proofs. Shri Madan Mohan, another scholar at the Institute, has inserted in this work the Devanāgarī citations from the *Nirukta*. The learned author himself has always been very prompt and regular in checking the final proofs and attending to the other numerous things referred to him from time to time. The book has been printed and made up, from start to finish, at our own Institute Press under the supervision of its Superintendent, Shri Deva Datt and its Manager, Shri Rewat Ram who have taken every care to see that every bit of detail was well attended to. I am deeply grateful to all these comrades as well as all other assistants for having thus carried out their respective assignments in a most conscientious manner.

V V R Institute,  
Hoshiarpur,  
September 30, 1953.

VISHVA BANDHU



# Contents

	Page
Editorial	V
Abbreviations	
I Texts	IX
II Languages	X
Preface	XI
 The Etymologies of Yāska	
Chap. I YĀSKA AS AN ETYMOLOGIST	3
Chap. II THE CHARACTERISTICS OF YĀSKA'S ETYMOLOGIES	
(a) The phonetic principles of Yāska's Etymologies	10
(b) Yāska's Etymologies had a sound phonetic basis	15
(c) Characteristic features of Yāska's Etymologies	16
(d) A brief discussion of the types of these Etymologies	17
Chap. III TYPES OF YĀSKA'S ETYMOLOGIES	
A The etymologies, possibly based on 'contamination'	33
B " " indicating mechanical nature	35
C " " " Yāska's poverty of imagination	36
D " " entirely acceptable to comparative philology	39
E " " phonologically sound, but semanti- cally unacceptable	54
F " " partly acceptable to comparative philology	58
G " " probably acceptable " "	61
H " " possibly acceptable " "	67
I " " which are primitive	72
J " " dominated by the theory of the verbal origin of nouns	85
K " " which read verbs even in suffixes	94
L " " which read even a single letter as a 'condensed word'	95
M " " which are of popular origin	100
N " " " " loose, with disregard of vowels	105
O " " " " " " of consonants	111
P " " " " " with unexpected prothetic consonants ...	113

	Page
Q The etymologies, which are loose, showing an unexpected elision of initial consonants	113
R „ „ „ are with disregard of both vowels and consonants	„
S „ „ „ „ primitive and erroneous	115
T „ „ „ „ absurd	118
U „ „ „ „ obscure	122
Chap IV YASKA AND THE PADAKĀRAS	
(a) Etymology, the Basis of Word-analysis	150
(b) The Conventions of Padakāras	„
(c) Yāska's Deviations from the Padakāras	152
(d) Yāska's analysis in the light of Padakāras' Conventions	154
(e) Conclusions from the above specimens	178
INDICES	
I—Index of Words etymologised by Yāska	183
II—Reverse Index of Words „ „ „	193
III—Index of Basic Vocabulary of Yāska	203
IV—Index of Comparative Linguistic Vocabulary	
(A) Indo-European Languages	216
(B) Indo-Iranian „ ..	222
(C) Indo-Aryan „	223
(D) Basic Indo-European Postulates ..	223
APPENDIX	
Types C, D as noted above in Chap III	231
Type E „ „ „	233
Types F, G „ „ „	234
Type H „ „ „	235
„ I „ „ „	236
„ J „ „ „	237
Types L, M, N „ „ „	238
Type O „ „ „	239
Types R, T „ „ „	241
Type U „ „ „	242
I—Index of Appendix Words, Etymologised by Yāska	245
II—Reverse Index „ „ „ „	246
Additions and Corrections	247

## Abbreviations

### I Books

<i>A-Pra</i>	= Atharva-Prātisākhya, ed Surya Kānta, Lahore, 1931
<i>Āp-Sr</i>	= Āpastamba-Srautasutra, Bib Ind, Calcutta
<i>AV</i>	= Atharvaveda
<i>BDG</i> , <i>GG</i> , <i>BG</i> }	= Brugmann, K, + Delbruck, B Grundriss der vergleichenden Grammatik der Indo-germanischen Sprachen
<i>GW</i>	= Grassmann, H Worterbuch zum Rgveda, Leipzig, 1873
<i>HIG</i>	= Hirt, H Indo-germanische Grammatik, Vol II, 1923
<i>IF</i>	= Indo-germanische Forschungen
<i>JAOS</i>	= Journal of American Oriental Society
<i>Kh</i>	= Khila Suktas of RV
<i>KS</i>	= Kā haka-Samhitā
<i>KZ</i>	= Kuhn, A + Aufrecht, Th, Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung
<i>MS</i>	= Maitrāyaṇī-Samhitā.
<i>MW</i>	= Monier Monier-Williams A Sanskrit-English Dictionary, Oxford, 1899
<i>N</i>	= Yaska Nirukta, ed L Sarup, Lahore, 1927
<i>Nigh</i>	= Nighanṭu, Bib Ind, Calcutta
<i>NS.</i>	= Nirukta with the commentary of Skandasvāmin and Maheśvara, ed L Sarup, Lahore, 1928—1934
<i>NW</i>	= Neisser, W Worterbuch des Rgveda, Pts I and II, Leipzig 1924 and 1930
<i>ORN</i>	= Oldenburg, H Rgveda, Textkritische und exegetische Noten, Berlin, Pts I and II, 1909 and 1912
<i>Pā</i>	= Pāṇini's Astādhyāyī
<i>PP</i>	= Padapāṭha or Padakāra
<i>PW</i>	= St Petersburg Sanskrit Worterbuch, von Bohtlingk, O, und Roth, R, 1855—1875
<i>RN</i>	= Rajavade, V K Yāska's Nirukta Text and Exegetical Notes, Poona, 1940
<i>RNM</i>	= Rajavade, V K Translation of Nirukta into Marathi, Poona, 1935
<i>R-Pra</i>	= Rgveda-Prātisākhya, with the commentary of Uvata, ed. Mangal Dev Shastri, Allahabad, 1931
<i>RV</i>	= Rgveda.
<i>Sā.</i>	= Sāyaṇa.

SB	=	S'atapatha-Brahmana
SN	=	Skold, H The Nirukta, Lund, 1926
SV	=	Sāmaveda
TĀ	=	Taittiriya-Āranyaka
Tān Brū	=	Tāndya-Brāhmaṇa
TB	=	Taittiriya-Brāhmaṇa
T-Prā	=	Taittiriya-Prātisākhya, Mysore, 1906
TS	=	Taittiriya-Samhitā
V-Prā	=	Vājasaneyi-Prātisākhya of Kātyāyana, ed V Venkatarama Sharma, Madras, 1934
VS	=	Vājasaneyi-Samhitā
VVP	=	Vishva Bandhu Vaidika-Padānukrama-kosa, Vol I, pt I, Lahore, 1942
WAG	=	Wackernagel, J Altindische Grammatik, Gottingen, 1896-1930
WSG	=	Whitney, W D Sanskrit Grammar, New Haven, 1988
WSR	=	Whitney, W D Supplement to WSG Roots etc , Leipzig, 1885
WW	=	Walde, Alois und Pokorny, Julius Vergleichendes Worterbuch der Indo-germanischen Sprachen, Berlin und Leipzig, 1930
WZKM	=	Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes
YV	=	VS

## II Languages

Alb	=	Albanian	Indo-Ir	=	Indo-Iranian
Anglo-Sax	=	Anglo-Saxon	Lat	=	Latin
Arm	=	Armenian	Lett	=	Lettish
Av	=	Avestan	Lith	=	Lithuanian
Bulg	=	Bulgarian	Nor	=	Norwegian
Dial	=	Dialect	OIA	=	Old Indo-Aryan
Eng	=	English	Pah	=	Pahlavi
Gal	=	Gallie	Panj	=	Panjabi
Germ	=	German	Pers	=	Persian
Goth	=	Gothic	Prus	=	Prussian
Gr	=	Greek	Russ	=	Russian
IA.	=	Indo-Aryan	Skt.	=	Sanskrit
Ice	=	Icelandish	Slav	=	Slavonic
Indo-Eur	=	Indo-European	Swed	=	Swedish

## Preface

The object of the present treatise is a complete, critical and systematic examination of the etymologies of Yāska in the light of comparative philology. A closer study of these etymologies is now all the more necessary, when we take into account the fact that opinions about the quality of these etymologies differ widely. While orthodox tradition in India hails Yāska as the premier etymologist of India and often tends to identify his work with that Nirukta which is esteemed as one of the six auxiliary sciences of the Vedas, even a modern writer like Skold, speaking about Yāska's etymologies, says 'we ought rather to be astonished, because the *Nirukta* contains so many good and true etymologies as it does'<sup>1</sup> Similarly, according to Dr Sarup, Yāska is 'the first to claim the scientific foundation, and also the first to formulate the general principles for etymology'<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, V K Rajavade, in his remarkable edition of the *Nirukta*, says 'The *Nirukta* does not deserve these high compliments, it is not a science but a travesty of science' And, again, 'the derivations given by Yāska have nothing to do with sound-laws'<sup>3</sup> The present treatise, by a close examination of Yāska's data, is an attempt to evaluate these etymologies and to show that though of a primitive character, they were, on the whole, not unscientific.

This treatise is divided into the following four chapters:—

*I Yāska as an Etymologist.* It has been shown that Yāska was a remarkable etymologist, far in advance of his times. An attempt has been made to deduce the phonetic laws which were the foundation of his etymologies. But for the primitive age in which he lived, he would have been a brilliant etymologist.

*II The Characteristic Features of Yāska's Etymologies.* In this chapter, it has been shown, in the first instance, that Yāska's etymologies had a sound scientific basis. He has evinced a considerable grasp of phonological principles which formed the background of the Vedic language. But it has also to be admitted that, on the whole, the etymologies of Yāska are of

1. The *Nirukta* (cf SN, in Abb.), p. 181.

2. The *Neghanṭu* and the *Nirukta*—Introduction, Oxford 1920, p. 64.

3. Yāska's *Nirukta* (cf RN in Abb.)—Introduction, Cu, Cxv, pp. XLI—XLII.

primitive type, bearing the stamp of the age in which he lived and, consequently, showing no trace of that comparative historical outlook which crowns the achievements of modern linguistics

A searching evaluation of the whole domain of Yāska's etymologies has been attempted in this chapter. These etymologies have been classified into 21 Types, according as they are primitive, acceptable, obscure and so forth. According to our calculations, Yāska has offered 1298 etymologies, of which 849 are more or less primitive, 224 would be entirely acceptable to comparative philology and 225 are obscure. Of the more or less primitive etymologies, 14 are possibly based on what is now called 'contamination', 11 indicate a mechanical nature, 20 indicate Yāska's poverty of imagination, 38 are phonologically sound, but semantically unacceptable, 28 would be only partly, 88 probably and 55 possibly acceptable to comparative philology, 147 are positively primitive owing to the unadvanced stage of linguistic science or inadequate investigation of Vedic texts, 111 are particularly dominated by the theory of the verbal origin of nouns, 7 read verbs even in suffixes, 55 read single letters as 'condensed words', 42 indicate popular etymologies, 54 are loose, with disregard of vowels, 63 are loose with disregard of consonants; 2 are loose with unexpected prothetic initial consonant, 2 are loose showing an unexpected elision of initial consonant, 21 are loose with disregard of both vowels and consonants, 32 are primitive and erroneous, and 59 are absurd<sup>1</sup>

The limitations of these etymologies due to their primitive nature have also been discussed in detail in this chapter

*III. The Types of Yāska's Etymologies* The etymologies of Yāska may be classified into 21 types according to their characteristic features, as indicated above. These types (A-U) have been described and examined in detail in this chapter

*IV. Yāska and the Padakāras* It discusses the bearing of the Pada-Pāthas on Vedic Philology, in general, and Yāska's *Nirukta*, in particular, indicating the vastness of the field which this study hopes to open to the Vedic explorer

The Vedic vocabulary is presented here in the Devanāgarī script, with the available accents, viz the *Udatta* and the independent *Svarita*, as the case may be, marked by a horizontal line below the syllable and by a vertical line above the syllable, respectively, following the method of VVP.

<sup>1</sup> The above figures are revised calculations modifying those given on page 16 of this book in the light of the supplementary evaluation as per pp 231-244

The present writer acknowledges his debt of gratitude to Shri Vishva Bandhu, Director, Vishveshvaranand Vedic Research Institute, Hoshiarpur, for the inspiration which he received from him during his etymological studies and to his colleague, Shri Bhim Dev, but for whose thorough and penetrating co-operation, the present treatise could hardly reach the level of accuracy expected from it

SIDDHESHWAR VARMA

New Delhi, August 1, 1953







## CHAPTER I

### Yāska as an Etymologist

1 The first thing which is likely to strike a careful student of the *Nirukta* is the unusual interest for etymology evinced by Yāska, an interest, the magnitude of which has no parallel in ancient history. That this magnitude of interest for etymology was very remarkable, if not unique, in ancient times, is indicated by the fact that in antiquity, next to India, Greece was the only country in which a real and considerable interest for etymology was manifested. It is to Greece that we owe the term 'etymology', the literal meaning of which is 'true account' <Gr *étimos* 'true', *logos* 'account'. But etymology in ancient Greece was only a branch of philosophy, and was studied only from the philosophical point of view. The Greek philosophers' real interest in this connection was the 'essence of things and ideas' as expressed by words. Thus, according to Stoics, the etymological aspect of a word would explain the essence of the things and ideas represented by words. Plato in his book *Cratylus* jests at this virtual identity of sound and sense<sup>1</sup>. For centuries, a controversy raged in Europe as to whether words, by their very nature, expressed real things or only by convention, and it was only in this connection that etymology generally drew the philosophers' attention. To Yāska's credit, it must be stated that his is the first systematic treatise on the etymology of an ancient language. From the modern point of view, his great drawback was the absence of a dominating historico-geographical outlook in his age. Though he had a glimpse of linguistic geography (शवतिर्गतिकर्मा कम्बोजेष्वेव भाष्यते etc., N. II, 2), it was not developed as a principle in his treatise. As regards the historical side of etymology, he had no idea of time as a determining factor in words and meanings. Thus, though he clearly saw the good and bad sense of असुर-, he derived both the meanings from the word itself (cf Ch. II, d, 7c), ignorant of the modern historical outlook, which has clearly seen 'dethronement' as the sense of असुर- in the 124th Hymn of the 10th Maṇḍala of Rgveda (cf NW)—an influence of time.

As an example of this interest in etymology, compare how Yāska offers as many as 14 derivations for इन्द्र- (N. X, 8), 6 for जातवदस्- (N. VII, 19), and 5 for अग्नि- (N. VII, 14). Nay, the very injunction of Yāska that no word should be left underived (न त्वेव न निर्धेयात् N. II, 1) shows that he had a passion, a craze for etymology.

1 Cf *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th edition, under 'Etymology'

2 The second and by far the most important characteristic of Yāska, which, I think, these pages mainly show, is the fact that he was a primitive etymologist. It must be admitted that many of Yāska's etymologies are so glaringly primitive that even an ordinary Pandit trained in the Pāṇinian school will easily detect them as such, e.g. Yāska derives अन्न- 'food' from आ+√नम् (°न्नम् आनत भूतेभ्य, N III, 9), आशा- 'quarters' from आ+√सद् (आशा आसदनात्, N VI, 1) and इन- 'master', from √सन् 'to possess' (°न इत्येतत् सन्ति ऐश्वर्येण, N III, 11)

3 The third thing which will surprise the comparative philologist is the fact that side by side with the overwhelming majority of crude etymologies, Yāska offers here and there a few derivations which impress us as if proceeding from a modern philologist. The following etymologies will place him as the foremost etymologist of ancient times and certainly show that he was far in advance of his times —

- (i) सहस्र- (°न्न सहस्वत्, N III, 10) is derived from √सह 'to be powerful'. It is a wonderful etymology, entirely accepted by comparative philology, for the word has been traced to Indo-European<sup>1</sup> *segheslo-kmtom* 'the powerful hundred', Gk *chiloi* 'a thousand'. That the stem सहस्- in the sense of 'force' occurs in सहस्र- is supported by Grimm, Brugmann and Meillet, who cite Tocharian *walts* 'thousand', cf Tocharian *wal-* 'prince'.
- (ii) विंशति- (°तिर्द्विदशत्, N III, 10) 'twenty' is traced to द्विस्+दशत्- 'twice decade'. It is a remarkable etymology, supported by many modern philologists, to whom the Indo-Eur prototype is *uskm̥ti̯* 'twice decade', both forms *us̥* and *k̥mti̯*, being nom acc du. neu<sup>2</sup> शति- and दशत्- in विंशति- and त्रिंशत्- etc, which mean 'decade' are paralleled by -*san-*, -*sun* in Arm, -*kat-*, -*kant-* in Gr, and -*gint-* in Lat. The nasal ending of *vim* was an Indo-Iranian phenomenon, indicated by Western Ossetic *ins-a* '20' (WAG III 365).
- (iii) अद्वा- (°द्वा अद्-धानात्, N IX, 30) is traced to अद्-+√धा. The word अद्- (cf PW) occurs only as an auxiliary particle in connection with the verbs √कृ and √धा. Combined with the former, it gives the sense of 'to assure' and with the latter, that of 'to believe'. अद्-+√धा goes back to Indo Eur. *k̥red* + *dh̥s-* 'to put in heart', Lat *credo*, 'I trust'.

1 All citations of Indo-European languages, unless otherwise stated, are from WW

2 Boisacq *Dict. Etym. de la langue grecque*, 1923, p. 221

- (iv) जरित्- (रिता गरिता, N. I, 7) 'one who praises', is traced to \*गरित्-, a brilliant etymology, indeed, for those ancient times. For the word goes back to Indo-Eur *guerā-* 'to raise one's voice'. Before the vowel *e* the labio-velar consonant *g<sup>h</sup>* was palatalised into *ṣ* in old Indo-Aryan, as is well known, and this connection was as if intuitively divined by Yāska.
- (v) कण्टक- (कण्टक कृन्तते, N IX 32) is traced to √कृन्त्. In this word Yāska brilliantly read, as it were, the now well known law of cerebralization in Old Indo-Aryan, for *r+t* or *r+t* through *ḷ+t* or *l+t* has given Skt *t*. Similarly, कीकट- (°टा N VI 32), name of a country, is traced to किंकृता, lit 'what is to be done (with Vedic sacrifices)'?
- (vi) दुह्नी- (°ब्ब, दुर्धिय पापधियः, N V, 23) 'evil-intentioned' is derived from दुस्+धी-. This phenomenon is the result, not of Sanskrit, but of Indo-Iranian *Sandhi* of *z+d*, but the fact that Yāska somehow spotted it is very remarkable, indeed. It may be called one of his achievements so far as those times are concerned (cf Ch III Type D, s v).
- (vii) मृध्वाच्- (°वाच मृदुवाच्, N VI, 31) is rendered as मृदु°. Here the Indo-Eur. doublet *mel-dh-* and *mel-d* 'to rub' was curiously divined by Yāska. For the former we have Gr *malathakós* 'mild', for the latter Lat *memordi* '(he) bit'.
- ✓ (viii) चर्मन्- (°र्मन् उच्चृत्तं भवतीति वा, N II, 5), under one of the etymologies given by Yāska, is derived from √चृत् (=√कृत्) 'to cut', 'to flay'. Though there is an element of error in this etymology, for *त्* in √चृत् has no correspondence in चर्मन्-, unless a hypothetical \*चर्मन्- after the pattern of वर्मन्- < √वृत् could be set up, yet it eloquently testifies to the greatness of Yāska as an etymologist, for, चर्मन्- goes back to Indo Eur *qer-* 'to cut', Arm *kerem* 'I scratch' (cf Ch III Type O, s v).
- ✓ (ix) शत- (°त्तं दशदशत, N III, 10) 'hundred' is traced to दशन्- + दशत्- 'ten tens'. Though this etymology is primitive, yet it is very remarkable, for Yāska read in it the number 'ten' which is confirmed by comparative philology, cf BGG (II<sup>2</sup>, 2, 40), who states that the original meaning of the Indo-Eur. word for 'hundred' viz *dkmtóm* was etymologically equivalent to 'ten-ness', a decade.
- (x) मेघा- (°घा मतौ धीयते, N III, 19) is traced to मति- + √धा. This is a remarkable etymology, for, though only partly correct, Yāska brilliantly read a composite form in it, the structure and meaning of which

were considerably similar to those of its Indo-Eur prototype, *mndh-tā*, *mndh-* which meant 'to direct one's mind', cf Av. *mazdā* 'memory'

(xi) अद्य (अस्मिन् द्यवि, N I, 6), lit 'on this day' has been traced to इदम् + द्यवि which is a happy finding, अ goes back to Indo-Eur pronominal stem *e-* 'this or that' and द्य to Indo-Eur *diu-*, *dei-*

(xii) प्रथम- (°म प्रथमः, N II, 22) is derived from प्र + तम(प) The reading of the superlative degree in this word was a remarkable indication of the fact that Yāska by himself was a brilliant etymologist It is confirmed by Indo-Eur \**pro-tam-* 'foremost', Av. *fratama-* 'foremost' (cf Ch III Type D, s v)

4 Here and there Yāska's etymologies indicate that he was not entirely lacking in interest in dialectology, for he renders अमूर्- (N VI, 8) as अमूढ-, and शशमान- (I c) as शसमान- Possibly, he spotted in such examples dialectical variations of Vedic words (cf Ch III Type U, s v)

5 Yāska lived in an age in which there was no possibility of securing parallels in allied Indo-Eur languages Under those handicapping circumstances, he intensely struggled to find the nearest approaches to the origin of a word, for which no pattern was available in Old Indo-Aryan, e.g. he has traced अक्षि- (°क्षि अनक्तेरित्याग्रायण, N I, 9) to √अञ्ज् 'to show' In the absence of the correct Indo-Eur stem *oq<sup>h</sup>-* 'to see', √अञ्ज्, being the nearest available root, suggested अक्त-, and this form facilitated the setting up of the etymological product This is a typical example of the limitations and struggles of a primitive science

6. That Yāska was not dogmatic as an etymologist is indicated by the wealth of all possible alternative etymologies, not only of his own but of other authorities as well, which he has recorded In this tendency one may read the spirit of a genuine scientist Especially, in a speculative science, as etymology of that age was bound to be, where doubtful cases were likely to be many, a wide presentation of the subject was, on the whole, a commendable step taken by Yāska

7 It seems that Yāska had unconsciously visualised or felt the need of setting up the phenomenon of what is now called linguistic contamination, because he generally gives a considerable number of allied forms which, as is well known in linguistics, might have combined to produce allied forms, e.g.

(i) कुञ्ज- (°ञ्जः कुजतेर्वा, उञ्जतेर्वा, N VII, 12) 'a hunch-back' has been traced to √कुञ्ज् 'to be curved' or √उञ्ज् 'to go down' When both of these verbs suggested themselves to Yāska, it seems as if he unconsciously caught a glimpse of the possible contamination

of both these verbs leading to कुञ्ज- NS commenting on Yāska's derivation, says that two meanings of कुञ्ज- are possible, as the hunch back is slightly curved. These two meanings are 'to be crooked' and 'to descend' (कुञ्जते कौटिल्यार्थस्य, उञ्जतेर्वा न्यग्भावार्थस्य । ईषद्भुग्नभावाद् उभयार्थोपपत्तेः )

- (11) लक्ष्मी- (°क्ष्मी. लाञ्छनाद्वा, लषतेर्वा स्यात् प्रेप्ताकर्मणः, लग्यतेर्वा स्याद् आश्लेषकर्मण, N IV, 10) has been traced to many verbs optionally. The word seems to be the product of contamination of the following verbs among others √लाञ्छ् 'to mark' or √लष् 'to desire' and √लग् 'to cling'

8 As an etymologist, Yāska's resources were mainly the grammarian's roots. Thus, his six derivations of जातवेदस्- (जातानि वेद, जातानि वै न विदुः, जाते जाते विद्यत इति वा, N VII, 19) are connected with three verbs, viz √विद् 'to exist', √विद् 'to know' and √विद् 'to obtain'. It is clear that this equipment was too poor for an etymologist, however brilliant he personally might be.

9 Yāska's narrowness of outlook, as noted in the above paragraph, is further connected with his want of scholarly synthesis. He has not studied the Rgvedic passages connectedly among themselves. He has relied almost entirely on the grammarian's roots, and this has led to primitive, erroneous and, sometimes, absurd etymologies. Thus, दुरोण- (दुरवा भवन्ति, दुस्तर्पा N IV, 5) 'house' has been derived from दुस् + √अव् 'difficult to satisfy' but he has failed to notice that in RV (I, 51, 3) another word शतदुर- 'a place with 100 doors' occurs, which clearly shows that दुरोण- literally means 'one fitted with doors' and is an equation of Indo-Eur *dhur-* + formative *au-* + suffix *na*. Nay, Yāska's want of synthesis is so glaring that he has not studied his own passages connectedly. Thus, पान्त- in आपान्तमन्यु- (N V, 12) is rendered as आपातित- 'inflicted' but in N VII, 25 the same word has been rendered as पानीय- 'drink'. PW correctly renders आपान्तमन्यु- as 'he whose drink excites courage'.

10 It may be said, however, that Yāska is a little more lifelike etymologist than his successors in India, who have made etymology much more depend upon roots which are only a fiction of the grammarian. For instance, Yāska derives अणु- (अणु स्थवीर्यासमनु । उपसर्गो लुप्तनामकरणो यथा सप्रति, N VI, 22) from अनु, lit. 'that which is after the thicker', with an elision of the *Taddhita* suffix, as in संप्रति, where we had expected to have संप्रतम् only. The much later etymologist S'akatāyana in his *Unādisūtras* derives अणु- from √अण् 'to sound' a verb which is found only in the *Dhātupāṭha*, and has never occurred in Sanskrit literature. It seems as if this tendency was sown in the country by Yāska and was multiplied as time went on.

11 As an etymologist, Yāska sometimes strikes the modern critic as a mechanical juggler, just as in classical Sanskrit a good many later poets indulged in literary juggling. This mechanical tendency consisted in offering different etymologies of a single word when its meaning became different. Perhaps, this is the germ of the double meanings (श्लेष-) of later classical Sanskrit literature. The following examples will illustrate this tendency —

- (i) अकूपार- (°रस्य अकुपरणस्य दानस्य, कच्छपोऽप्यकूपार उच्यते न कूपमृच्छतीति, N IV 18) When referring to gift, it is derived as अ+कु+परण, lit 'not that which is of mean filling, i.e. is abundant' but when meaning a tortoise, it is derived as न+कूप-+√कृच्छ्, lit 'not that who goes to a well'
- (ii) वृक- (°कश्चन्द्रमा भवति, विवृतज्योतिष्को वा, विकृतज्योतिष्को वा, विक्रान्तज्योतिष्को वा, N V, 20, आदित्योऽपि वृक उच्यते, यदावृङ्क्ते, आऽपि वृक उच्यते, विकर्त्तनात्, N V, 21)— (i) as 'the moon' it is derived from वि + √वृ, lit 'that which has open or expanded light' वि+√कृ, lit 'that which has transformed light' and वि+√कम्, lit 'that which has surpassing light', (ii) as 'the sun' it is derived from √वृज्, lit 'that which removes darkness', (iii) as 'a dog' it is derived from वि + √कृन्त्, lit 'that which bites'. This mechanical tendency does not seem to have appreciated the fact that the literal meaning of a word could be changed or extended according to various contexts.

12 Yāska was so much of an etymologist that his craze for etymology overpowered, enslaved and crushed his imagination, for the poverty of his imagination is remarkable. Owing to this serious defect, he is driven, not only to offer superfluous and unnecessary, but also loose, unsound, and even wild etymologies. It does not seem to have occurred to him that the meaning of a word could be metaphorically extended. Even with a metaphorical meaning he felt the need of a separate etymology. The following illustrate Yāska's lack of imagination -

- (i) केशिन्- (°शी, N XII, 25), which really means 'hairy' and is an epithet of आदित्य-, is rendered केशा रश्मय तैस्तद्वाद् भवति 'full of rays'. And केश- (°शा काशनाद्वा प्रकाशनाद्वा, N XII, 25) here in the sense of a 'ray' is derived from √काश् or प्र+√काश्. It did not occur to Yāska that rays could be metaphorically spoken of as 'hair'. So, this hyper-etymological but unimaginative disposition drove Yāska to set up an entirely wrong etymology, for केश- is neither phonologically (for, cf. the vowels of केश- and √काश्) nor semantically related to √काश्. It is derived from Indo-Eur *qaiṣ-* 'to comb', Lith *kaišti* 'to shave'.
- (ii) उन्नन्- (°त्त(°त्ता)यः उन्नतेर्दृष्टिकर्मण । उन्नत्युदकेनेति वा, N XII, 9) 'a dew drop' is traced to √उश् 'to increase' or 'to wet'. Both meanings

of the verb were separately thought of, the former, because dewdrops were believed to increase the growth of a plant. He could not imagine that wetness was enough to suggest the meaning of growth as well.

- (iii) अवनि- (°नयोऽङ्गुलयो भवन्ति, अवन्ति कर्माणि, N III, 9) 'a finger' has been traced to √अव् 'to love', lit 'that which loves acting'. But as RN (p 453) has ably shown, the literal meaning of the word is 'a river', which has been extended to 'a finger'. In the sense of 'a river', अवनि- has an Indo-Eur. prototype *auē-* 'to wet', Lett. *avūōts* 'source'.

- ✓ (iv) अल- (°वा अश्नुवत एतानिति वा । अभ्यश्नुवत एभिरिति वा, N IX, 7) 'a die' is traced to √अश् 'to reach', lit 'that which the players reach with their hands' or 'that by which the players reach the money in their rival's pockets'. Actually, the word literally means 'possessing eyes', referring to the eyelike signs on the dice.

13 As an etymologist, Yāska betrays here and there some faint indications of Prakritism, e.g. °बार- in नीचीनवार- (N X, 4) has been derived by him from द्वार-, and अणु- has been derived from अनु (N VI, 22). From such meagre indications, SN (p 132) goes so far as to say that 'Yāska spoke Middle Indian'. He cites Yāska's derivation of शस्त्रिन्- (°श्री स्व हन्ति, N V, 22) in which OIA स् has become श्. From a superficial view of this, one may be led to think that Yāska spoke a Prakrit like Māgadhī, but the reverse phenomenon, in which, according to Yāska, OIA श् has become स् also occurs in his etymologies, e.g. स्व- < √श्रि. Thus, according to Yāska, while स् of स्व- has become श् in शस्त्रिन्-, the स् of स्व- itself < √श्रि (स्वम् आश्रितं भवति, N VI, 22 cf. Ch III, Type T, sv). Phenomena like these are indications, not of his familiarity with Prakritism, but of his loose etymologies, as amply illustrated in Ch III, cf. मङ्गल- < अङ्गल, ओषधय < दोष- + √धे, कूल- < √रुज् etc.



## CHAPTER II

### The Characteristics of Yāska's Etymologies

Before we take up a systematic study of Yāska's etymologies, we have to face a fundamental question viz 'Can Yāska's so-called etymologies be called *etymologies* at all?' For etymology is fundamentally based on phonetic laws, and if, as RN (p XLII) maintains, 'the derivations given by Yāska have nothing to do with sound laws', then even the question of an 'etymology' of Yāska is nonsense. Now the following reasons will show that Yāska's etymologies are based, on the whole, on sound phonetic laws, and that in spite of their primitive crudities they fully deserve the name of etymologies.

#### (a) The phonetic principles of Yāska's etymologies

Yāska has not formally formulated the phonetic principles on which his etymologies are based, but by a careful study of his etymologies we can ascertain and deduce the phonetic laws on the basis of which he constructed his etymologies. It will be clear from the material given below that he was aware of the following phonetic phenomena, although he never expressly stated so—

1 Yāska was aware of the phenomenon of vowel-gradation 'Ablaut' in various forms, which is indicated by the following particulars —

(i) Guna (though he never mentioned this phonetic term or the phenomenon) —

ए : इ, e.g. एव- (°वैरयनै N XII, 21) 'usually', lit 'as it goes', is traced to √हृ

ए : ई, e.g. वया- (°या शाखा वेते, N I, 4) 'a branch', is traced to √वी

ओ उ, e.g. घोष- (°षो घुष्यते, N IX, 9) 'a sound', is derived from √घुष्.

अर् अष्ट, e.g. कर्मन्- (कर्म कस्मात्, क्रियत इति सत्, N III, 1) 'function', is derived from √कृ, अनर्बन्- (°र्वा, अप्रत्यृतोऽन्यस्मिन्, N VI, 23) 'independent', is traced to अन् + √क्, lit 'not going towards another'

(ii) Vṛddhi (though he never mentioned this phonetic term or the phenomenon) —

आ अ, e.g. आदितेय- (°यम् अदिते पुत्रम्, N II, 13, VII, 29) 'son of Aditi', and an epithet of सूर्य-, is derived from अदिति-

ऐ इ e.g. अनवाय- (°यम् अन्-अवयवम् । यदन्ये न व्यवेयुः, N VI, 11)

'irreconcilable', is traced to अनवाय- (अन्-अव + √इ+अ) lit 'one which others cannot separate'

औ : उ, e g. औशिज्- (°शिज्, उशिज पुत्र, N VI,10), a proper name, 'son of उशिज्.'

(iii) *The vocalic correspondence* —

ओ : अच्, e g. ओमन्- (°मना, अवनाय, N VI, 4) 'favour, kindness', which has been traced to √अच् 'to favour' This was a notable finding, for ओ having become a monophthong in Sanskrit could hardly be connected with √अच् according to the known phonetic laws of the time Philology has now established the fact that Sanskrit ओ was originally a diphthong, and so its relationship with √अच् becomes quite clear.

अय् : या, e g. पयस्- (°य प्यायते, N II, 5) 'milk', is traced to √प्यै (> √प्या) This correspondence is now explained in linguistics as Indo-Eur *oi* (=अय्) *oi̯ā*, so that the Indo-Eur prototype was *poi-*, *poi̯ā* 'fat' Such a correspondence was quite normal in Skt and Indo-Eur. (cf Ch III, Type F, sv )

इ : आ, e g. आ-शिस्- (°शीराशास्ते, N VI,8) 'wish', is traced to आ+√शास् The Old Indo-Aryan इ here was originally the Indo-Eur neutral vowel *e*, which was a weakend form of आ, Indo-Eur *h₂es-* 'to instruct, to hint'

(iv) *A weakened form of* —

इर् : अर्, e g. तिरस्- (°रस्तीर्णं भवति, N III, 20) 'through', is traced to √तर्, i e √तृ 'to cross', Indo-Eur *teres*, just as पुरस्- to परस्-

(v) ऊ : अच्, e g. ऊति- (°तिरवनात्, N.V,3) 'protection', has been derived from √अच् This relationship of ऊ with √अच्, however, was only indirect, for, according to comparative philology, the direct actual relationship of ऊ was with a dissyllabic root (*set*), as in अविता, अविव्यति Nevertheless, the discernment of even this indirect relationship was remarkable for that period

(vi) वृ : वृ, e g. वृत्ति- (°व्रीति रूपनाम, वृणोतेरिति सतः, N II, 9) 'form', is traced to √वृ 'to cover', i e *v+r* represented that stage of the vowel gradation in which the original vowel was entirely dropped In linguistics it is called the zero grade of vowel gradation Yāska noticed that in a form like वृत्ति-, the ऋ of the original root could be entirely dropped (cf Ch III, Type D, sv )

(vii) *Elision of ऋ before a consonant*, e.g. हृथ- [ ( °थात् ) हननात्, N VI, 27] 'a stroke', is traced to √हृन्. That is, Yāska knew that the final ऋ of certain verbs could be dropped in the interior of a word before certain consonants. In philological phraseology this correspondence is called zero *n* (cf. Ch III, Type D, sv )

(viii) आ : ऋ, e.g. in √सन्, thus in सातये (cf. °सातये °ससननाय, N XII, 45), the आ corresponds to ऋ. In comparative philology this is the 'schwundstufe' i.e. 'elision grade' through *anə*, originally, called the long sonant nasal *ñ*. In whatever way the phenomenon may be technically expressed, Yāska had discovered the fact that आ sometimes corresponded to the ऋ of a verb, which is an acknowledged philological fact.

(ix) ऊ : इव्, e.g. सूची- (°ची सीव्यते, N XI, 31) 'needle', is traced to √सिक् 'to sew'. As regards Yāska's connecting ऊ with इव्, Kretschmer in KZ XXXI, 386 says that there was in Indo-Eur. a stem *siw-* 'to sew', which became *siw-* > *siu-* before vowels as in सीव्यति, and *siw-* > *syū-* before consonants as in स्यूत-, but this was a phenomenon in proto-Indo-Eur., otherwise, as WW has pointed out, there were in Indo-Eur. *si-*, *siu-*, and *siu-* 'to sew'.

(x) ई : आ, e.g. शिशीते (°ते, निश्यति N. IV, 18) 'sharpens', is derived from √शा (< √शो cf. Ch III, Type D, sv ). This correspondence was rightly noticed and goes back to Indo-Eur. *kei-* 'to sharpen', Av. *saeḥis* 'point'.

(xi) उर् : √वृ, e.g. उर्वी- (°र्व्यं वृणोतेरित्यौर्णवान्, N II, 26) 'broad', is traced to √वृ. The Indo-Eur. prototype of this correspondence is *ur-, uru-, uer-* 'broad'. For the Indo-Eur. vocalic gradation 'ablaut' *ur-, uer-*, cf. उर्व्यं. The correspondence उर् वृ spotted by Yāska had a parallel in Indo-Eur. *ur-, uer-*, Av. *uru-*, cf. उर्व 'the broad ones', but वरीयस्. Hirt (160) traces this parallel to Indo-Eur. *uk-, wek-*.

(xii) इया : या, e.g. स्तिया- (°या आपो भवन्ति, स्त्यायनात्, N VI, 17) 'stagnant waters', is traced to √स्त्या (< √स्त्यै). This correspondence is very frequent in RV and has often been exhaustively dealt with. Thus, WAG (I, pp 200, 204) has pointed out the well-known phenomenon that in the older texts of RV *iy-* and *uv-* for *y* and *v* nearly always appear after a consonant-group, cf. *agrya-*, but classical *agrya-*. Yāska had evidently noticed it in words like स्तिया-

(xiii) *Samprasāraṇa* —

Yāska (II, 2) has clearly discerned the phenomenon of *Samprasāraṇa* though he does not use any term for it. Thus उशिज् (°शिग् वष्टे,

कान्तिकर्मण, N VI, 10), a proper name, has been derived from √वच् 'to love'. Similarly वृथक्- (°थक् प्रथते, N V, 25) 'separate', is derived from √प्रथ्. He had also noticed the compensatory lengthening of the *Samprasāraṇa* vowel when a succeeding vowel had been dropped, e.g. in अतूर्त्त- (°र्त्त, अत्वरमाणे, N IX, 10) 'not crossed over, not passed over', is derived from √त्वर्.

2 Affinity between gutturals and palatals, e.g. अङ्कुस्- (°ङ्कोऽङ्गते, N II, 28) 'a bend in a road', and अङ्कुश- (°शोऽङ्गते, N V, 28) 'a hook', have been derived from √अङ्च् 'to bend'. Though, philologically, the reverse has happened, yet the affinity between gutturals and palatals was rightly noticed by Yāska. Similarly, मृग- (°गो मार्ष्टेर्गतिकर्मण, N I, 20) is connected with √मृज् 'to go about'.

### 3 Consonantal doublets —

(i) द् and ध, e.g. स्कन्ध- (°न्ध समास्कन्धो भवति, इतर स्कन्ध ...आस्कन्ध काये, N VI, 17) 'a stem, and a shoulder' has been derived from √स्कन्द् 'to go up'. The form in which the correspondence has been put is philologically wrong, but considering the well-known fact that in Indo-Eur there were several aspirated and unaspirated doublets, स्कन्ध-, स्कन्द- may possibly be a relic of such doublets noticed by Yāska. As regards his derivation of स्कन्ध- < √स्कन्द्, it is possible that √स्कन्ध् and √स्कन्द् were alternative pronunciations of the same root. For, BGG (1<sup>2</sup>, p. 633) has pointed out that in Indo-Eur aspirated and unaspirated doublets occasionally occurred side by side, cf. वध्- Av *vaēdā*, Gr *hédnon* 'dowry', (Gr *d* instead of the expected *th*), बुध्- 'floor', Gr *púndaks* 'floor', (Gr *d* instead of the expected *th*, which does occur in an alternative parallel Gr word, viz. *puthmén* 'floor').

(ii) Nasals and non-nasals, e.g. उत्स- (°त्स उनत्ते, N X, 9) 'a fountain', is traced to √उन्द् 'to wet' (cf. Ch. III, D, O, s v), and इध्म- (°ध्म समिन्धनात्, N VIII, 4) 'fuel' to √इन्ध्.

(iii) An initial simple consonant and initial fricative plus simple consonant, e.g. खल- (°ल इति संग्रामनाम, खलतेर्वा, खलतेर्वा, N III, 10) 'a battle', is traced to √खल् 'to collect' or √खल् 'to stumble'. This phenomenon has been occasionally met with in Old Indo Aryan.

4 ल् was noticed as being an occasional variant of र् पुलुकाम- (N VI, 4) 'having many desires', is rendered as पुरुकाम-, and सलल्लुक्- (°कं सरल्लुक् सत्तेरम्भासात्, N. VI, 3) 'evil' or 'vagrancy' is traced to √सृ, being equivalent to सरल्लुक्-

## 5 Relationships —

## (a) Vocalic —

(i) इ + अ = ई, This phenomenon was a contraction by elision of pre-Indo-Aryan अ (neutral ə) and compensatory lengthening of the preceding इ (cf Ch III, Type D, s v) The original ground for this phenomenon, as in the derivation of अभीके (°के, अभ्यक्ते, N III, 20) from अभि + √अब्च्, was the presence of a neutral vowel ə in √अब्च् (cf Ch III, Type F, s v)—a phenomenon which was not Indo-Aryan but pre-Indo-Aryan But Yāska seems to have got a glimpse of some relationship between these sounds, though of course he did not know it in the form presented above

(ii) इ : या, e g पितु- (°तुरित्यन्ननाम ° प्यायतेर्वा, N X, 24) 'food', has been traced to √प्याय्, going back to Indo-Eur *ponā* 'fat' This relationship was rather complicated, but the mere discernment of some relationship, as Yāska's evidently was, was quite remarkable for the age

(iii) इ : या (another variety), e g दीक्षिम (°म अनुध्यायाम, N VI, 8) has been traced to √ध्या ( < √ध्यै ), Indo-Eur *dheĩā* 'to see', of which *dhī-* and a further reduced form *dhi-* are the weakened forms It is only in modern philology that this relationship has been clearly explained, but that Yāska noticed some relationship is very remarkable, indeed, for that period

(iv) ऊ : या, e g स्तूप- (°प स्थायते सघात, N X, 33) 'a mass', has been derived from √स्त्याय् (< √स्त्यै) स्तूप- is certainly connected with √स्त्याय्, but it is not derived from it The actual origin is Indo-Eur *stā-* 'to be thickened' with which √स्त्याय् (स्त्यै) is connected In Indo-Eur there were two roots *stā-* and *stī-*, both meant 'to be thick', cf Gr *stūphō* 'I make thick', Lat *stīria* 'frozen drop' स्थायति, from which Yāska has derived स्तूप-, goes back to Indo-Eur *stīā*, स्तूप- to Indo-Eur *stā-* So these words are semantically and to some extent phonologically related

(v) अ : गृ e g औवा- (°वागिरतेर्वा, N II, 28) 'neck', has been traced to √गृ 'to swallow' This relationship was not direct; actually, an Indo Eur feminine form *gūrĩ* from *guer-* 'to swallow' was the basis of this form (cf Ch III, Type D, s v)

## (b) Consonantal relationships —

(1) ष : च्छ e g उपस्- (°षा कस्माद् उच्छतीति सत्वा, N II, 18) 'dawn', has been traced to √उच्छ Yāska had rightly discerned some affinity between ष and च्छ,

though philologically  $\text{वृ}$  is not derived from  $\text{वृह}$ , but on the contrary  $\text{वृह}$  is a mixed sound being the product of a further extension of  $\text{स्}$ —the determinative  $k$  \* $Us-$  in  $\sqrt{\text{उवृह}}$  goes back to Indo-Eur  $us-$  'to brighten', cf Av  $usanti$  'he brightens up', for  $\text{वृह} < \text{Indo-Eur } \hat{s}k-$ , cf  $\text{गच्छति}$ , Gr  $básko$  'I go', (WAG I, 125)

(11) Relationship in pre-Indo-Aryan consonantal *Sandhi*, e.g.  $\text{दुस्+धी}$ —This remarkable discernment has been noticed on p 5, and in Ch III, Type D, s.v

7 The laws of sound reduplication were known in some form to Yāska, as may be inferred from his derivation of  $\text{अजीग}$  (°ग अगारी । जिगर्ति गिरतिकर्मा वा, गृणातिकर्मा वा, गृह्णातिकर्मा वा; N VI, 8) from  $\sqrt{\text{गृ}}$

8 The following laws of *Sandhi* were evidently known to Yāska —

(i)  $\text{उ+अ=व}$ , e.g.  $\text{स्वस्वस्-}$ (°ञ्जा सु-अञ्जन, N V,7) 'flexible', has been derived as  $\text{सु+}\sqrt{\text{अस्व}}$  and  $\text{स्वस्ति-}$ (°स्ति स्वस्तीति, N III,21) 'welfare' as  $\text{सु+अस्ति-}$

(ii)  $\text{ए+अ=अय}$ , e.g.  $\text{वया-}$  (cf p 10), evidently through  $\text{वे+अ}$

(iii)  $\text{म्}$  to *Anusvāra* before a sibilant, e.g. in  $\text{नंसन्ते}$ , which is rendered as  $\text{नमन्ते}$ , being evidently aorist present of  $\sqrt{\text{नम्}}$

(iv) A palatal changed into a guttural before a voiceless dental e.g.  $\text{पङ्क्ति-}$ (°क्ति पञ्चपदा, N VII, 12) 'name of a metre', has been traced to  $\text{पञ्चन्-+ति}$ , lit 'a collection of five (pādas)

(v)  $\text{श+स्=क्ष}$ , e.g.  $\text{अक्षा}$  (अश्नोतरित्येवमेके, N V,3) 'reaches', is derived from  $\sqrt{\text{अश्}}$  as aorist present with the suffix  $\text{स्}$ .

(vi) The change of  $\text{स्}$  into  $\text{ष्}$  after  $\text{उ}$ , and of a dental plosive into a cerebral plosive after  $\text{ष्}$ , e.g.  $\text{पृथुष्टुक-}$ (°के स्तुक स्त्यायते, संघात, N XI,32) 'whose locks are large', has been traced to  $\text{पृथु-+स्तुक-}$ , and  $\text{अनुष्टुम्-}$ (°दुबनुष्टोभनात् । c), name of a metre, to  $\text{अनु+}\sqrt{\text{स्तुम्}}$

(vii) The change of  $\text{क्ष}$  into  $\text{ष्}$  before a consonant, e.g.  $\text{त्वष्टृ-}$ (°ष्टा त्वक्षते करोतिकर्मण, N VIII,13) has been derived from  $\sqrt{\text{त्वक्ष}}$  'to make'

(viii) Final  $\text{श्}$  changed to  $\text{ङ्}$ , before a voiced plosive, e.g.  $\text{पद्मि-}$ (पद्मि स्पाशनैरिति वा, N V, 3) 'a glance', has been derived from  $\sqrt{\text{स्पश्}}$ .

(b) Yāska's etymologies had a sound phonetic basis

From the above data one could be in a position to judge how far 'the derivations given by Yāska have nothing to do with sound laws' On the other hand, it will now be sufficiently evident that the phonetic

basis of Yāska's etymologies was sufficiently sound and that we, consequently, can speak of the *etymologies* ( or *etymology* ) of Yāska

It must be admitted that a considerable portion of crudities in Yāska's etymologies is due to absolute ignorance of parallel phenomena in other allied languages and, of course, of the principles of modern linguistics. But in spite of an enormous number of crudities in Yāska's etymologies, the epithet of a 'primitive etymological science' cannot be denied to his system. For, as it has been shown above, many of his etymologies were partly or wholly based on sound phonetic laws. What led to the frequent degeneration of Yāska's etymologies was, to a considerable extent, the theory of the verbal origin of nouns, which led Yāska and his fellow-thinkers to suppose that while deriving a word it was necessary only to keep the initial consonant of a verb in the derivation, otherwise one could take any liberties with the word to be derived.

### (c) Characteristic features of Yāska's Etymologies

*The Characteristic features of Yāska's etymologies may first be briefly stated and classified as follows<sup>1</sup> —*

According to my calculations, Yāska has given 1158 derivations, out of which 762 are more or less primitive, 199 would be entirely acceptable to comparative philology, and 199 are obscure. Of the 762 more or less primitive etymologies, 14 are possibly based on what is now called 'contamination' (cf Ch I, 7, 1), 11 indicate a mechanical nature, 17 indicate Yāska's poverty of imagination, 33 are phonologically sound, but semantically unacceptable, 26 would be only partly, 75 probably, and 52 possibly acceptable to comparative philology, 134 are positively primitive owing to the unadvanced stage of linguistic science or inadequate investigation of Vedic texts; 105 are particularly dominated by the theory of the verbal origin of nouns, 7 read verbs even in suffixes, 51 read even single letters as 'condensed words', 38 indicate popular etymologies; 47 are loose with disregard of vowels; 46 are loose with disregard of consonants, 2 are loose with an unexpected prothetic initial consonant; 13 are loose with disregard of both vowels and consonants, 32 are primitive and erroneous, and 55 are absurd.

1. Refer for full details to Ch. III.

## (d) A brief discussion of the types of these etymologies

1 The following examples illustrate those etymologies of Yaska which would be *entirely acceptable* to comparative philology<sup>1</sup> —

(i) अङ्गस्- (°ङ्कोऽङ्गते, N II, 28) 'a bend in a road', has been traced to √अङ्च् 'to bend', Indo-Eur *ank-* 'to bend', Gr *ankōn* 'elbow'. Philologically, the reverse process referred to is the fact that the Indo-Eur. velar *k* has become the palatal *c* in Indo-Aryan before Indo-Eur. palatal vowels, i.e. √*añk* has become √*añc*, so it was Indo-Eur. *ank-* which meant 'to bend', cf. Gr *ánkōina* 'everything crooked'.

(ii) अर्क- (°र्को मन्त्रो भवति, यदनेनार्चन्ति, N V, 4) 'a mantra', has been traced to √अर्च्, Indo-Eur. *erk-* 'to sound clearly', Arm. *erg* 'song'.

## P 16

## (C) Characteristic features of Yaska's Etymologies

*see the revised statement of figures in 'Preface' p. XII*

---

(ii) राजन्- (°जा राजते, N. II, 3) 'a king', has been traced to √राज् 'to shine'. The Indo-Eur. prototype *reǵ-*, however, means 'to direct', Lat. *rex* 'a king' (cf. Ch. III, Type E, s. v.).

3 Some of the etymologies would be only *partly acceptable* to modern linguistics, for, though in certain respects they are correct and are of considerable interest to comparative philology, in others they are too primitive for the modern critic. The following examples illustrate the etymologies of this type —

(i) उत्तर- (°र उद्धतरो भवति, N II, 11) 'higher', has been traced to उद्धततर- 'raised more'. Yaska correctly noticed here the comparative significance of तर- in this word. But his conception of उत्तर- as being due to haplology from उद्धततर- is not confirmed by linguistics, according to which उत्तर- is

1. Particularly cf. the examples in Ch. I, 3, 1-xii.



directly the comparative degree of the preposition उद्, which goes back to Indo-Eur *ūd* 'up', Gr *hústeros* 'later'. It is possible, however, that in उद्धततर- Yaska used the illustrative method of explaining what really appeared to him as a formation from the preposition उद् direct

(ii) द्यु- (द्युरित्यहो नामधेयम्, द्योतत इति सत, N I,6) 'the day', has been traced to √द्युत्, so-called because 'it shines'. Actually, however, the verb is not √द्युत् but √\*द्यु (cf दिद्युद् द्युतेर्वा, N X,8), Indo-Eur *d̥i̯u-*, *dei-*, 'to shine', Gr *déelos* 'visible'.

(iii) पयस्- (°य पिबतेर्वा प्यायतेर्वा, N II,5) 'milk', has been traced to √पा 'to drink' or √प्याय् 'to be fat'. In the light of linguistics, however, only the latter derivation is acceptable, as it is indicated by Indo-Eur *poi-* 'to swell with fat', Av *paṛman-* 'mother's milk'.

(iv) नक्षत्राभ- (°भम् अश्नुवानदाभम्, अभ्यशनेन दभ्नोति, N VI,3) 'injuring by reaching', an epithet of Indra, has been traced to √अश्+√दम्. The tracing of the first part to √अश् is remarkable, for √नश्, while it goes back to Indo-Eur *nek̑+sa-*, is also related to a reduced form *nk̑-* 'to reach', Av *asa-* 'party', from which √अश् has originated. But it is doubtful whether Yaska had any idea of the philological connection between √नश् and √अश्. This is only a coincidence, though a curious and happy coincidence<sup>1</sup>.

4 There are some etymologies of Yaska which would be *probably acceptable* to comparative philology, e.g. —

(i) उद्-रिन्- (°द्रिणम् उदकवन्तम्, N X,13) 'watery', has been traced to उदक-, Indo-Eur *ud-* 'to wet', Gr *húdar* 'water'.

(ii) क्षेत्र- (°त्रम् क्षियतेर्निवासकर्मण, N X,14) 'an abode', has been traced to √क्षि 'to dwell', Indo-Eur *k̑thei-* 'to settle', Arm. *šen* 'village'.

(iii) भर- (°र इति सैग्रामनाम, भरते, N IV,24) 'battle', has been traced to √भृ 'to bear', Indo-Eur *bher-* 'to bear', Gr *phérō* 'I bear'.

5 Some etymologies may *possibly be acceptable* to comparative philology. They await further investigation for full acceptance, e.g. —

(i) अमस्- (°म इति रूपनाम, आप्नोतीति सत, N III,11) 'a form', has been traced to √आप्, Indo-Eur *ap-* 'to reach', Lat *apiscor* 'I reach'. But it

1. √अश् is connected with Indo-Eur *nek̑*, *enk-* 'to reach', and being the direct descendant of the last mentioned form, viz *nk̑-*, cf Av *asa-* < *nk̑-*, 'party', Gr *en-enk̑-ein-* 'to carry' < *enk̑-*, Old Bulg *nesti-* 'to carry' < *nek̑-*.

remains to be seen whether this word has necessarily any connection with  $\sqrt{\text{भाप्}}$

(ii) काशि- (°शिर्मुष्टि, काशनात्, N VI, 1) 'a fist', has been traced to  $\sqrt{\text{काश्}}$  lit 'that which appears', Indo-Eur  $q^{u}o-k-$  'to see', Modern Persian *ngāh* 'a glance'

(iii) धन्वन्- (°न्वाऽन्तरिक्ष धन्वन्त्यस्माद् आप., N V, 5) 'atmosphere', has been traced to  $\sqrt{\text{धन्}}$  'to run', lit 'that from which waters run', Indo-Eur *dhen-* 'to run', Lat *fons* 'a spring', Eng *fountain*

6 By far the most remarkable characteristic of the etymologies of Yāska was their *primitive* nature and his *Nirukta* may be called a treatise 'on primitive Vedic etymology'. The characteristics of these primitive features are threefold (A) *General*, (B) *Phonological*, (C) *Morphological*

#### (A) General characteristics —

(i) Many etymologies of Yāska would be quite *consistent* with the laws of phonetics known and with the material available during Yāska's age, e.g.  $\sqrt{\text{सुरुच्}}$  (°रुच, आदित्यरश्मय सुरुचनात्, N I, 7) 'the sun's rays', has been derived from  $\sqrt{\text{सु}} + \sqrt{\text{रुच्}}$ . He naturally could go only so far, while comparative philology now further derives the verb from Indo-Eur *leuq-* 'to shine', Gr *leukós* 'light'. Such etymologies of Yāska cannot be called 'unscientific' for that age, but only *primitive*

(ii) Many of his etymologies would sound *plausible* and there will not be much therein which may be called 'phonologically unsound', but as phonology is not the whole of etymology, such etymologies are, at the best, only ingenious phonological devices and await further mythological or historical material for fuller acceptance, e.g.  $\sqrt{\text{पर्जन्य-}}$  (°यस्तुपेराद्यन्तर्निपरीतस्य, तर्पयिता जन्यः, परो जनयिता वा, N.X, 10) 'a cloud', has been derived from  $\sqrt{\text{पृप्}} + \sqrt{\text{जन्य-}}$ , with metathesis of the former =  $\sqrt{\text{पर्त्}} + \sqrt{\text{जन्य-}}$ , lit 'a pleasing creation' or from  $\sqrt{\text{पर-जन्य-}}$ , lit 'a supreme creation'. The Indo-Eur. prototype, however, is most probably *per g-*, *per q-* 'to strike', Lith *percūnas* 'the God of thunder'

(iii) These etymologies depend too much on grammatical categories and *do not indicate a careful study of vocabulary*. Thus, उक्ता, उक्त्वि- (°येति गोनामं, उक्त्वाविणोऽस्यां भोगा, उक्तेति च, N. IV, 19) 'a cow', has been derived from  $\sqrt{\text{उद्}} + \sqrt{\text{क्त्तु}}$ . The word is, however, as PW has pointed out, feminine to उक्त्वा- 'a bull', which goes back to Indo-Eur *us-* 'to make wet', referring to his semen, cf उक्त्वा, Av *uṣtra-* 'camel'

(iv) *Unavailability of parallel prototype* in Old Indo-Aryan itself led to curious devices for etymology, e.g. for अहति-, अंहस्- and अंह- (हन्तेर्निहोपधात्, विपरीतात्, N IV, 25) 'anxiety', 'pressure', 'narrow', respectively. The Indo-Eur. prototype *anġh-* 'to tighten' was unknown in Yaska's time, so a metathesis of the vowel अ of √हन् and of the nasal consonant was supposed to have occurred √हन् became अ+न्+इ. Such a violent metathesis made the etymology very unnatural. But, generally, such devices were only then resorted to when a parallel form in the language was unavailable.

(v) These etymologies are generally *very loose*, e.g. अङ्गुलि- (°लयः, N. III, 8) 'a finger', has been derived as अग्रगालिन्य, अग्रगामिन्यः, अग्रकारिण्य, अग्रसारिण्य, the looseness of which is glaring.

(vi) Sometimes ignorance of parallel forms led to *a wrong separation* of the word to be derived, leading to the reading of a prefix in the portion of a verb, e.g. आविस्- (°विर् आवेदनात्, N VIII, 15) 'manifestly', was derived as आ+√विद्, while the actual Indo-Eur. prototype is *au-* 'to hear', Lat. *audio* 'I hear'.

#### (B) *Phonological characteristics* —

(i) Ignorance of the philology of ह, which is one of the most complicated sounds in Old Indo-Aryan, has led to many *unsound* etymologies. Thus, while on the one hand, गृह्य- (°ध्य गृह्णाते, N V, 15) 'to be received', is derived from √ग्रह् 'to receive', an origin which is impossible, because ह् can never be the origin of a plosive like घ्, on the other hand, गृह- 'house' has also been derived from √ग्रह्. This word, however, goes back to Indo-Eur. *ghr̥dh-* 'to plait'.

(ii) Ignorance of the origin of cerebrals has led to *crude* etymologies. Thus, दण्ड- (°ण्डो ददतेर्धारयतिकर्मण । दमनादित्यौपमन्यव, N II, 2) 'punishment', has been derived from √दद् or √दम्, while, actually, the Indo-Eur. prototype is *del- + -ndo-* 'to split', Lat. *dolo* 'I cut', referring to the preparation of a stick by cutting wood.

(iii) Ignorance of the origin of ण led to the formation of many *crude* etymologies. Thus अणु- has been derived from अनु 'after' (cf. Ch. I, 10). It was not then known that ण is a mixed product of *l + n*, and that the word goes back to Indo-Eur. *al- + -nu-* 'to crush', Gr. *aleo* 'I grind'.

(iv) Ignorance of the fact that Old Indo-Aryan र् often went back to an original Indo-Eur. *l*, many misleading etymologies were offered, e.g. अरुण- (°ण आरोचन, N V, 21) 'red', has been traced to आ+√रुच्, lit. 'that which shines'. The actual Indo-Eur. prototype was *elu-* 'yellow',

Old High Germ *elu* 'yellow'

(C) *Morphological characteristics* —

The theory that all nouns were derived from verbs dominated the etymologies of Yāska. This theory was logically correct, for, when we name a thing, we, logically speaking, *predicate* something about it, and that predicate is often expected to be some form of a verb. But this theory was psychologically wrong, for it ignored that imaginative element in the formation of language which attributes names to things by mere resemblance or extension of sound or sense. It must be admitted that the great blunder committed by Yāska and other etymologists of his school was the adherence to this theory, which has dominated not only the later post-Yāska Indian etymologists but to some extent has also influenced the European philologists of the 19th century. It seems that the ancient Indian advocates of this theory were, in a way, too ambitious intellectually. They wanted to know the *how* and *why* of words, and they expected that this *how* and *why* lay in verbs which were supposed to be at the bottom of these words. Modern linguistics would have disillusioned these advocates, for it has now established the fact that words are phonetic structures, the relation of which with the thing signified is generally arbitrary, and to find out a reason for the sense in most of these cases is a mirage. In Indian etymology it has been a hotbed of unsound and often absurd derivations. But in spite of its crudities it cannot be called 'unscientific', it was rather a 'primitive science'.

So inordinate became the craze for verbal origins in the Yāskean school of etymology, that even those words which are now admittedly denominatives were set up as origins of nouns and adjectives, e.g. the origin of दीर्घ- ( °र्घं द्राघते, N II, 16 ) was said to be √द्राघ् and that verbs were sometimes read even in suffixes, e.g. नृग्ण- ( °ग्णं बलं नृन्नतम्, N XI, 9 ) 'power', is traced to नृ- + √नम्, lit. 'that which goes (bends) to men'. This word is actually formed by the suffix न्न as in युन्न-, निन्न-, सुन्न-, ( cf. WG §1224 )

Again, compare कलश- ( °श कस्मात्, कला अस्मिच्छेरते मात्रा, N XI, 12 ) 'a jar', is traced to कला- + √शी, lit. 'that in which measured elements lie'. Here the suffix -श corresponding to the Lat suffix *ks* in the parallel word *calix* 'cup', Indo-Eur. *qel-* 'cup', has been represented as a form of √शी.

If a suitable verb for the origin of a noun was not available, the nearest verb just formally resembling the noun only partly was set up as being the origin, thus leading to many phonological inaccuracies and

laxities, e.g. क्षीर- ( 'क्षरते', N II, 5 ) 'milk', is traced to √क्ष् 'to flow'. Yāska did not mind if the vowels of these words did not agree.

Ignorance of parallel phenomena in other languages led to the manufacture of many *fictitious verbs*, which have absolutely no existence in Vedic literature, e.g. —

अथर्वन्- ( 'वाणोऽथनवन्तः, थर्वतिश्चरतिकर्माः, तत्प्रतिषेधः', N XI, 18 ) 'a fire priest', was traced to √थर्व 'to move', lit. 'those who are immovably firm'. This verb, however, has not been noticed anywhere in Vedic literature. The actual Indo-Eur. prototype was *at-* 'fire', Lat. *ater* 'black'. Again, पुम्- ( 'मान् पुसते', N IX, 15 ) 'a man', was derived from a fictitious verb √पुस् 'to be a man', while the Indo-Eur. prototype is the noun *pum* 'man', Lat. *pūbes* < *pumsē-s* 'adult'.

This theory has made Yāska's derivations very *hazy, lifeless and indefinite*, e.g. आगस्- ( 'ग आङ्पूर्वाद् गमे', N XI, 24 ) 'sin', has been traced to आ+√गम्, lit. 'that which comes', अप्- ( 'आप आप्नोते', N IX, 26 ) 'water', to √आप्, lit. 'that which is obtained', and बभ्रु- ( 'भ्रूणा भरणानाम्', N IX, 28 ) 'brown', to √भ्रु, the meaning being very indefinite, Indo-Eur. *bhru-* 'bright, brown' cf. Lith. *bebrūs* 'beaver', being the real origin.

It will be noticed that many of these etymologies are *cheapish and meaningless*, e.g. सरसा- ( 'मा सरणात्', N XI, 24 ) a proper name, is traced to √स्र, of course the mere form of a word like सरसा- suggests √स्र, but no positive reasons have been given to confirm the validity of this etymology.

The derivations by this theory became particularly lifeless when a complicated sound like ह्, which represents many Indo-Eur. sounds, appeared in a word, for, in that case, the number of verbs available was very small, and the meaning indicated could hardly be significant. Thus, हिरण्य- ( 'ण्य कस्माद् ध्रियत आयम्यमानमिति वा, ध्रियते जनाजनमिति वा', N II, 10 ), was derived from √ह्, so called because 'it is carried home by people after it has been fashioned into ornaments' or because 'it is carried from person to person'. This hardly represents the real meaning of 'gold'. The actual Indo-Eur. prototype is *ghel-*, *ghel-*, 'yellow', Lat. *helvus* 'yellow' (cf. Ch. III, Type J, L, sv).

The evil consequences of the theory of the verbal origin of nouns have been many. It has particularly led to many phonological mutilations. —

(1) *A disregard of vocalic quantity* —

When it was believed that the basis of a noun must be a verb, it was considered immaterial whether a vowel in the word to be derived maintained its normal length. Thus, अघ- ( 'घ

हन्तेर्निहंसितोपसर्ग आहन्तीति, N VI,11) 'evil', was derived from आ+√हन्, lit 'that which destroys', the vowel of the prefix आ is said to have been shortened in this word. But the Indo-Eur. prototype does not show any verb, it is rather an adjective with a short vowel, viz Indo-Eur *agh-* 'perverse', Av *aga-* 'bad'

(ii) *A violent disregard of vocalic quality* —

(a) मुद्गल- (°लो मुद्गल्लो वा, मदन गिलतीति वा, मद गिलो वा, मुदं गिलो वा, N IX, 24) proper name of a person, is traced to मुद्ग-+√गिल्, मदन-+√गिल्, मद-+√गिल् or मुद्-+√गिल्. The correspondence of अ, उ or इ in all these derivations is loose

(b) दशन्- (°श दशार्था वा, N III,10) 'ten', is traced to √दश, so called because the use of 'ten' is seen even in subsequent numbers. But the correspondence अ ऋ is not possible in words like this, cf Indo-Eur *dékṃ* 'ten', Gr *déka* 'ten'

(c) अप्रतिक्लृप्त- (N VI, 16) 'irresistible', has been rendered as अप्रतिक्लृप्त, the vowel उ of क्लृप्त- being equated with the ऋ of क्लृप्त-. The real origin seems to be अ+प्रति+क्लृप्तस्, lit 'that to which no resistance is possible from any side', and so there might be no verb in this word

(d) आजि- (°जिराजवनात्, N IX,23) 'battle', is derived from √ज् 'to be quick'. There is no correspondence between इ and ऊ of these words. The actual Indo-Eur prototype is *ag-* 'to drive'. Mid Irish *ag* 'battle'

(e) इमशु- (°शु लोम, इमनि श्रितं भवति, N III, 5) 'beard', is traced to इमन्+√श्रि, i.e. 'lying on the body'. The correspondence between इ (of √श्रि), and उ (of श्रु) is not philologically possible, cf Indo-Eur *smek* 'beard', Alb *myekre* 'beard'.

(f) कुलिश- (°श इति वज्रनाम । कूलशातनो भवति, N VI,17) 'thunderbolt', is traced to कूल+√शातय्. This derivation does not take into account the इ of कुलिश, nor regards the short quantity of उ. The *Siddhānta Kaumudī* derives it as कु-+√लिश् 'injuring the earth', a derivation which does not overlook the इ and does not affect the quantity of उ (cf PW)

(g) ऋत्विज्- (°त्विक् कस्माद् ईरण, N III,19) 'a priest', is derived from √ईर्, lit. 'one who stimulates'. But ईर् and ऋ have no correspondence in Old Indo-Aryan

(iii) *A disregard of consonantal correspondence* —

(a) कूल- (°ल रुजतोर्विपरीतात्, N. VI. 1) 'a bank' is derived from

√रञ् with metathesis and change of र् to ल्. But the mutual correspondence of ऋ and ॠ is unknown in Old Indo-Aryan.

(b) कृधु- (°धिवति ह्रस्वनाम, निकृत्तं भवति, N VI, 3) 'small', in अस्कृधोयु 'not meagre, copious', is traced to- √कृन्त् 'to cut'. The mutual correspondence of क् and त् is not known to Old Indo-Aryan.

(iv) Often in deriving, only the correspondence of the initial consonant of a verb is taken into account, the succeeding consonant is sometimes entirely disregarded, e.g. ग्रावन् (°वाणो गृह्णाते, N IX, 8) 'a stone', is traced to √ग्रह्, चर्मन्- to √वृत् 'to flay' (cf Ch I, 3, viii), दशन्- (°श दस्ता, N III, 10) 'ten', is traced to √दस् 'to be exhausted', so called because after ten the numbers are generally only the repetitions of the previous numbers.

(v) The theory sometimes leads to the disregard of both vowels and consonants, e.g. अन्नस्- (°न शकटम्, आनद्धमस्मिन् चीरस्, N. XI, 47) 'a cart', is traced to आ+√नह्, lit 'that to which a piece of cloth is tied', but cf Indo-Eur enos or onos- 'burden', Lat onus 'burden', Eng onerous < Lat onus 'burden'. The OIA. meaning 'cart' is an extension of Ind Eur meaning 'burden', because the cart was used in carrying loads. Again, कुरु- (°रु कृन्तते, N VI, 22), name of a country, is connected with √कृन्त्, lit 'that which is cut off'.

(vi) It was enough if a single consonant of a verb was maintained in a word, all other conditions were unnecessary, e.g. अन्धस्- (°न्ध इत्यन्ननाम, आध्यानीय भवति, N V, 1) 'food', is derived from आ+√ध्वै, lit 'that for which one thinks'. In this word only the ध् of √ध्वै appears, but it was enough. The Indo-Eur prototype, however, is the noun andhos 'flower', Gr anthos 'flower'. Again, शाखा- (°खा शक्नोते, N VI, 32) 'a branch', is derived from √शक्, so called because it is able to bear (foliage, fruits etc).

But the theory, however disastrous in many respects, has a palliating feature in the fact that most of the derivations relate only to those words for which relations or origins, though not available in Old Indo-Aryan, are to be found in other Indo-Eur languages, as examples given above will amply show.

Another striking feature of the morphological characteristics is that Yāska sometimes supposes words to be 'condensed sentences' and letters to be 'condensed words' —

(1) Words as condensed sentences, e.g. —

(a) किमीदिन्- (°दिने किमिदानीमिति चरते । किमिद् किमिदमिति वा,

N VI, II) 'name of a monster', is derived as  $\text{किम्} + \text{इदानीम्}$  'what is to be done now ?' i.e. 'he who is always inquiring for the purpose of his next steps 'what is to be done now ?' Or  $\text{किम् इदम्}$  'what now ?' Phonologically neither of these derivations corresponds to the form of the word. Popular etymology seems to have been responsible for these derivations.

(b)  $\text{कुहु-}$  (N XI, 32) 'name of the goddess of the new moon', is derived as—(i)  $\text{क} + \text{अभूत्}$  'where was she ?', (ii)  $\text{क सती हूयते}$  'being where, is she invoked ?', (iii)  $\text{क आहुत इविजुहोति}$  'where does she offer the offered oblation ?' As the form of the word stands, it may possibly be merely an exclamation.

(c)  $\text{कीकट-}$  (N VI, 32) 'name of a country', the inhabitants of which say  $\text{किं क्रियामि}$  'what is the use of Vedic sacrifices ?' Possibly, in the structure of this word there lies hidden Prākṛitism, कृत becoming कट (cf. Ch I, 3, v).

(d)  $\text{मङ्गल-}$  (N IX, 4) 'auspicious', is traced to  $\text{माम् गच्छतु}$ , lit 'that may go to me'. Actually, the Indo-Eur. prototype is *meng-* 'to beautify artificially', Old Prussian *meng* 'courtesan'.

(e)  $\text{ममगन्द-}$  ( $^{\circ}\text{न्दोऽत्यन्तकुसीदिकुलीन, मगन्द कुसीदी, माङ्गदो मामा-गमिष्यतीति च ददाति। तदपत्यम्}$  N VI, 32), an extreme usurer of the Shylock type, said to be a descendant of  $\text{मगन्द-}$  'a usurer', which is derived as  $\text{माम्} + \text{आगम्} + \text{इद्}$ , lit 'one who gives with the hope that it will come back'. Comparative philology can offer no such parallels of Indo-Eur., which is not a polysynthetic language like Eskimo, in which, somewhat like code words, all sentences become single words in actual speech, dropping all grammatical forms.

#### (11) Condensed words —

Yāska considered single letters in words as relics of 'condensed words', each single letter being the fragment of a root. It seems as if these 'fragmentary roots' were the last desperate attempt on the part of the ancient Indian etymologist who adhered to the verbal origin of nouns. When he found that no single suitable verb was available to explain the etymology of a word, he, deeply bred in the theory, began to read imaginary verbs in the fragments of these words. This may be illustrated by the following examples —

(a)  $\text{अग्नि-}$  ( $^{\circ}\text{ग्निः स खल्वेतेरकारमादत्ते, गकारमनक्तेर्वा दहतेर्वा नी पर, N VII, 14}$ ) is derived from  $\text{इह} (= \text{अ}) + \text{अञ्ज्}$  or  $\text{इह} (= \text{गृ}) + \text{नी} (= \text{नि})$ , lit 'one who moves, shines (or burns) and leads'.

(b)  $\text{अंशु-}$  ( $^{\circ}\text{शु, शमष्टमात्रो भवति, अननाय शं भवतीति वा, N II, 5}$ ) 'a shoot of Soma', is traced to  $\text{शम्} (= \text{अं}) + \text{अञ्ज्} (= \text{अञ्}) + \text{उ}$ , lit 'that which gives'.



happiness as soon as it is occupied, i.e. handled for the extraction of its juice', or to  $\sqrt{\text{अन्}} (= \text{अ}) + \sqrt{\text{शम्}} (= \text{श्})$ , lit 'that which becomes a happy means for life of all creatures'

(c)  $\sqrt{\text{रथ-}}$  ( $\sqrt{\text{रममाणोऽस्मिस्तिष्ठति}}$  N IX 11) 'a chariot', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{रम्}} + \sqrt{\text{स्था}}$ , lit 'that in which one sits comfortably'; Indo-Eur *reth* 'I run', Lat *rota* 'wheel', cf further, Old Friesian *reth* 'wheel', Old Irish *rethim* 'I run', Irish *roth* 'wheel'

(d)  $\sqrt{\text{नवन्-}}$  ( $\sqrt{\text{नव, न वननीया}}$ , N III, 10) 'nine', is traced to  $\text{न} + \sqrt{\text{वन्}}$ , 'not to be loved', as the number 'nine' might have been considered inauspicious, Indo-Eur *neun* 'nine', Lat *novem* 'nine'

(e)  $\sqrt{\text{पांसु-}}$  ( $\sqrt{\text{°सव, पादै सूयन्त इति वा, पद्मा शेरत इति वा}}$ , N XII, 19) 'dust', is derived from  $\sqrt{\text{पाद्-}} + \sqrt{\text{सू}}$ , lit 'that which is produced by feet', or from  $\sqrt{\text{पद्म}} + \sqrt{\text{शी}}$ , 'that which lies when trodden over' The consonantal correspondences in the etymology of this word are evidently very loose (cf Ch III, Types L, M, s v).

(f) Sometimes no trace is available even of some of the supposed fragments in a word, e.g.  $\sqrt{\text{व्रतति-}}$  ( $\sqrt{\text{°तिर्वरणाच्च, सयमनाच्च, ततनाच्च}}$ , N VI, 28) 'a creeper', is derived as  $\sqrt{\text{वृ}} + \sqrt{\text{सयम्}} + \sqrt{\text{तन्}}$ , lit 'that which covers, is tied and is spread' There is no trace of  $\sqrt{\text{सम्}}$  and  $\sqrt{\text{यम्}}$  in this word (cf Ch III, Type L, s v)

(g) The etymologies of this type are sometimes particularly loose, so that  $\sqrt{\text{वृत्-}}$  ( $\sqrt{\text{°तो बलाद् अतीत}}$ , N VI, 28) 'a weakling', has been derived as  $\sqrt{\text{बल-}} + \sqrt{\text{अतीत-}}$ , only  $\text{व}$  and  $\text{त}$  of each word being supposed to have remained in the word

(h) Sometimes these fragments are supposed to have assumed forms considerably different from the supposed original forms, e.g.  $\sqrt{\text{जठर-}}$  ( $\sqrt{\text{°रमुदर भवति, जग्धमस्मिन् ध्रियते धीयते वा}}$ , N IV, 7) 'abdomen', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{जग्ध-}} + \sqrt{\text{रुध}}$  or  $\sqrt{\text{जग्ध-}} + \sqrt{\text{धा}}$ , lit 'that in which the (eaten) food is put' The Indo-Eur prototype, however, is *gel-t* 'swelling foetus', Anglo-Sax *kild* 'child'

(i) It seems that even in 'popular etymologies' (cf below) single words were sometimes conceived of as being compounds of fragments from different words or roots Thus,  $\sqrt{\text{पुत्र-}}$  ( $\sqrt{\text{°त्र पुरु त्रायते। निपरणाद्वा। पुत्रकं, ततन्नायत इति वा}}$ , N II, 11) was derived as  $\sqrt{\text{पुरु-}} + \sqrt{\text{त्रा}}$  'one who saves a great deal', or  $\sqrt{\text{पुद्-}} + \sqrt{\text{त्रा}}$  'one who saves his parents from the hell named Pud>t' But the word actually goes back to Indo-Eur. *put* 'young'

It seems as if this tendency to read 'condensed words' in

single letters was another indication of the analytical tendencies of the Hindu mind

(7) In every language there are 'popular etymologies' and Yāska has evidently incorporated many of the etymologies in his work, some from Brāhmanas, some from tradition, some from folklore and some out of his own fanciful creation. Like other popular etymologies, a notable feature of Yāska's popular etymologies is that they are phonologically very loose and sometimes wild. This is illustrated by the following examples —

(i) अङ्गिरस्- (अङ्गारेषु, अङ्गिरा, N III, 17) 'name of a sage', has been derived from अङ्गार-, so called because he is said to have been born in live coals. But the Indo-Eur. prototype was *angros* 'messenger', Gr *ángellos* 'messenger'. Thus, though the original pre-Aryan meaning of the word was 'messenger', popular legend about the name transformed the etymology.

(ii) अद्भि- (°द्विरादणाल्येतेन, अपि वाऽत्ते स्यात् 'ते सोमाद् इति ह विज्ञायते', N IV, 4) 'a stone' is traced to √अद् 'to eat', referring to a legend in which *adris* are spoken of as 'eaters of Soma' or, when meaning 'thunderbolt' to आ+√द् 'to tear', referring to the legend of Indra's destroying mountains with his thunderbolt (cf Ch. III, Types J, M sv)

(iii) असुर- (°रा असुरता, स्थानेष्वस्ता स्थानेभ्य इति वा । अपि वाऽसुरिति प्राणनाम तेन तद्वन्तः, N III, 8) in its later pejorative sense has been derived as अ+सु+रता 'not very happy' as the Asuras, when driven out of their original place, became unhappy, or the word has been traced to √अस्, lit 'thrown out of their positions' (अस्ता स्थानेभ्य इति वा). This is a typical case of a popular etymology. Though the real correct derivation has also been given, viz., from असु- with a possessive suffix र lit 'full of life or energy' (असुरिति प्राणनाम, तेन तद्वन्तः), but in ignorance of the fact that the meaning of a word may sometimes degenerate, even the former, popular etymologies were also incorporated by Yāska in his work

(vi) दुहितृ- (°ता, N III, 4) is derived as दुहिना=दूरे हिता 'good when at a distance'. Phonologically, this etymology is very loose, but the popular view of a daughter has evidently read this etymology in the word. Otherwise, the Indo-Eur. prototype is *dhug(h)ter* 'daughter', Av *dug<sup>2</sup>dar*

(v) देवर- (°र कस्मात्, द्वितीयो वर उच्यते, N.III, 15) is traced to द्वितीय-+वर-, lit 'one who can be chosen as a second husband'. Here Yāska reads the customs of his age in the etymology of this word. The

actual Indo-Eur prototype is *da<sup>u</sup>ér* 'husband's brother', Gr *dā<sup>er</sup>* 'husband's brother'

(vi) स्याल- (°ल, स्याल्लजान् वपति, N VI, 9) 'wife's brother', is derived from स्य + लज्, lit 'one who pours fried rice from a winnowing basket during the marriage ceremony' But the Indo-Eur prototype has no such sense, being *su<sup>l</sup> (u) ro-*, *s<sup>i</sup> : <sup>u</sup> r : o* 'wife's brother', Rus *šum* 'wife's brother'

(8) Some etymologies of Yaska are evidently *erroneous*. They seem to be due, not only to the primitive phonetic theories of the age, but also to Yaska's own carelessness, looseness or inadequacy of investigation. These etymologies are of two kinds (A) those containing *phonological errors*, (B) those showing *errors of interpretation*

#### A Examples of phonological errors —

(i) कितव- (°व कृतवान्, आशीर्नामक, N V, 22) 'a gambler', is derived as कृतवान्, lit 'may he be successful' being a blessing given by the gambler's friends. But the correspondence कृत-, कित- is impossible in Old Indo-Aryan. Nor is there any strong evidence that Prākṛitism may be reflected in this word (cf Ch III Type S, s v)

(ii) क्रिमि- (°मि क्रामते, N VI, 12) is derived from √क्राम्. This vocalic correspondence is impossible, cf Indo-Eur *qurmi* 'a worm'

#### B Examples of errors of interpretation —

(i) परितक्म्या- (°कम्या रात्रि, परित एनां तक्म, N XI, 25) 'night' is rendered as परित + तक्मन्-, lit 'that on both sides of which there is heat' But PW rightly points out that this is an error of interpretation. The word in the text means 'wrong course' (cf Ch III, Type S, s v)

(ii) विन्धे (N. VI, 18) is rendered as विन्दामि, but PW is right in tracing the form to √विन्ध् 'to lack in', cf the parallel passage in PW

(iii) प्रसाक्षत (प्रसाक्षते, साक्षतिरामोत्तिकर्मा, N XI, 21) 'they overpower' has been derived from a fictitious verb √साक्ष् 'to reach', which does not occur in Vedic literature. But, as PW on the basis of many parallel forms has pointed out, the word is derived from प्र + √सह्

(iv) देवापि- (°पिदेवानामाप्या स्तुत्या च प्रदानेन च, N. II, 11) name of a king, is traced to देव- + आप्, lit 'one who has obtained the gods'. In this word, however, आपि- means 'a friend' or 'an acquaintance', a sense in which it often occurs in *Rgveda* (cf PW). It goes back to Indo-Eur *api-* 'comrade', Gr *epios* 'friendly'

The above examples indicate that Yāska has studied Vedic texts somewhat carelessly and inadequately. The above etymologies are evidently wrong, but nevertheless they can still be called 'primitive', but, neither 'absurd' nor 'unscientific'. Some of them could possibly have been corrected by Yāska himself if he had devoted more attention to them.

(9) Some etymologies of Yāska shock the philologist on account of their absurdities, as they wildly go against the fundamental laws of phonology. Now, it is a fact that nearly all languages possess some words which are deformities, i.e. the formation of which is abnormally opposed to the laws of that language and, it is possible, that the sight of such deformities might have emboldened Yāska to take liberties with the derivation of many words, the etymology of which was obscure. But it must be noted that their number is not very large, being, according to my calculation, only 55 out of the total number of 1158.

*Examples —*

(i) ऊर्ज् (°र्ज् पक्कं सुप्रवृक्कमिति वा, N III, 8) 'food', is traced to √पच् or √वश्. Between ऊर्ज् and पच् only र्ज् is sometimes common, when √पच् assumes a form like पक्क-

(ii) दूत- (°तो जवतेर्वा · वारयतेर्वा, N V, 1) 'a messenger', is derived from √जृ 'to speed', or √वारय् 'to ward off (evils)'. In the former derivation, at least, ऊ is common to दूत- and √जृ, but no sound is common to दूत and √वारय् (cf Ch III, Type T, s v ).

(iii) रश्मि- (°श्मिर्यमनात्, N. II, 15) 'a rein', is traced to √यस् lit 'that which restrains'

(10) There is a large number—199, according to my calculation, of Yāska's etymologies, the exact evaluation of which belongs to future research. These obscurities are due to one or several of the following reasons —

(i) The Vedic words to be derived are by themselves very obscure, having apparently no Indo-European parallels, some of them, possibly, going back to a Munda-substratum, a matter for future investigation.

(ii) No sufficient evidence is available to show that Yāska's interpretation of these words is correct or incorrect.

(iii) In many cases Yāska himself gives many alternative etymologies for such words, so that he himself is not sure of these etymologies.

(iv) The phraseology of some of the etymologies given by Yāska himself is obscure.

(v) Sometimes, he gives the derivation of a difficult word, but does not give the meaning of the same. If the meaning of the word itself be obscure, it would be difficult to adjudge the etymology offered.

(vi) Sometime, the grounds for particular derivation are obscure.

(vii) In many cases it becomes very difficult to ascertain whether a certain rendering is Yāska's etymology or a mere paraphrase.

(viii) In some cases, though Yāska's etymology be clear, comparative philology has no material or means to adjudge the validity of such an etymology.

Under such obscure conditions it would be reasonable to suspend the definite adjudgment of these etymologies until more investigation has been made. At any rate it would be rash either to welcome or condemn these etymologies at the present stage of our knowledge<sup>1</sup>.

The following examples illustrate Yāska's obscure etymologies —

*A Words, the meanings of which are obscure —*

(a) अक्र- ( °क्र आक्रमणात्, N VI, 17 ) 'rampart'?, is derived from आ+√क्रम्, lit. 'that which is to be attacked'. Yāska gives no meaning of this word. Durga renders it as 'a rampart' (प्राकार). PW renders as 'quick, stormy', but with a question mark '?'. In the phrase occurring in the text concerned 'अक्रो न बभ्रि' ( RV III, 1, 12 ) 'protecting like a rampart', the meaning 'rampart' seems to be plausible, but, even then, the etymology is obscure and defective.

(b) इन्दु- ( °न्दुरिन्वेरुत्तेर्वा, N X, 41 ) 'happiness'? Yāska, while deriving this word, occurring in RV I, 129,6 ( प्र तद्वोच्यं भव्यायेन्दवे ), gives no meaning of this word, while Durga renders इन्दवे as प्रीत्यर्थम् 'for the sake of happiness'. Yāska derives it from √इन्द् or √उन्द् both of which are phonologically unsound.

(c) आहाव- ( N V, 26 ) 'a reservoir of water'? This word has been derived only in passing while deriving द्रोणाहाव-. It is not clear what Yāska meant by this word, which does not occur in the Samhitās. Durga renders it as 'a reservoir of water'.

*B Words, the etymologies of which as given by Yāska are obscure :—*

(a) आहाव- ( आहाव आह्वानात्, N V, 26 ) 'a vessel, a pot', occurring in

1 In Ch III, under Type U, an attempt has been made to discuss these obscure words and to bring together some material in order to further the investigation of these obscurities.

द्रोणाहाव- 'using the boot of a chariot as a vessel' is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{ह्वे}}$ . May it be presumed that it was a peculiar kind of vessel which produced a tinkling sound indicated by the word 'call' ( हाव- ) ?

(b) अमति- ( N VI, 12 ) 'powerful, brilliant' ?, an epithet of भास्- 'light', is connected with अमा(मयी)मति, the meaning of which is obscure, equally so Durga's rendering thereof, आत्मप्रकाशमयी 'having self-effulgence', for it seems to have no bearing on Yaska's rendering. The word seems to be an extension of अम- 'power', being derived from  $\sqrt{\text{अम्}}$  + Unādi suffix अति (cf VVP I, 378<sup>m</sup>)

C Words, the meanings of the etymologies whereof are clear, but the grounds for the etymologies are obscure —

(a) आङ्गूष- ( °ष स्तोम, आघोष, N V, 11 ) 'a kind of Stoma', has been rendered as आ-घोष-, probably from  $\sqrt{\text{घुष्}}$ , which is defective phonologically. The word seems to be of technical nature and the ground for the etymology is obscure (cf Ch IV, s v)

(b) अदिति- ( °तिरदीना देवमाता, N IV, 22 ) is derived from  $\sqrt{\text{दो}}$  'to bind, to restrain' with अ (neg), lit 'unbound, unhumiliated'. Whether it was a popular etymology incorporated by Yaska in his work or his own derivation, and if so, on what grounds, is obscure (cf Ch III, Type U, s v)

(c) कम्बोज- ( °जा कम्बलभोजा कमनीयभोजा वा, N II, 2 ) 'name of a people and its country ( to the north-west of India )'. It has been derived as कम्बलभोज, 'that who uses blankets' or कमनीयभोज- 'that whose food is pleasant'. But evidence is required to test the validity of either of these etymologies ( cf Ch III Types O, U s.v )

D Words about the renderings of which it is difficult to judge whether they are a mere paraphrase or derivations —

(a) अमा- ( °मा पुनरनिर्मितं भवति, N V, 1 ) has been rendered as अनिमित- 'unprepared'. It is difficult to judge whether अनिमित- here is a paraphrase as VVP I, 379<sup>s</sup> suggests or is a derivation. If it is an etymology, it is further difficult to ascertain whether this word has anything to do with Indo-Eur *mei* 'arrow', Lat *moenia* 'will'

(b) उपजिह्विका- ( °का उपजिग्र्य, N III, 20 ) 'a variety of ant', is rendered as 'that which smells'. It is not clear whether उपजिह्वी- is a paraphrase or a derivation. If it is a derivation, it is evidently unsound.

*E Words, the meanings as well as the etymologies of which are obscure —*

(a) अलानृण- (N VI, 2) is rendered as अलमातर्दन-, which rendering is very obscure and which Durga interprets as 'full of water' PW renders it as 'that from which nothing can come out' deriving it as अलम्+आ+√नृद्, lit 'fitted to block up'. The relation of नृण- (N I, 13) to √नृद् can hardly be accepted. The meaning of the word is equally obscure (cf Ch III Type U, s v. and Ch IV, s v)

(b) सिलिकमध्यम- ( °मा ससृतमध्यमा शीर्षमध्यमा वा, N. IV, 13 ) 'an epithet of the sun's horses', is traced to सम्+√सृ lit 'whose middle is extended' or to शीर्षमध्यम- 'whose head is in the interior' Both the meaning and the etymologies are obscure

*F Words of which many alternative etymologies have been given and so, of the etymologies whereof Yaska himself is not sure. —*

(a) आदित्य- ( °त्य कस्मादादत्ते रसान्, आदत्ते भास ज्योतिषाम्, आदीक्षो भासेति वा, अदिते पुत्र इति वा, N II, 13) 'the sun', is derived from, (i) आ+√दा, lit 'that which takes, i e draws, vapours' or 'that which takes away the light of other stars on account of its superior effulgence', (ii) आ+√दीप्, lit. 'brightened with light', or (iii) अदिति- i e 'a son of Aditi'

(b) Among others there are five etymologies of इन्द्र- ( °न्द्र इरा इणातीति वा, इरां ददातीति वा, इरां दधातीति वा, इरा दारयतीति वा, इरा धारयतीति वा, N X, 8 ) in which इन्द्र- is derived from इरा- 'material good' plus some verb, e g इरा-+√द, इरा-+√दा, इरा-+√धा, इरा+√दारय्, इरा-+√धारय्. The meanings of these verbs represent two opposite sets (i) 'he who gives material good' and (ii) 'he who destroys the enemy's material good'.

## CHAPTER III

### Types of Yāska's Etymology

In this Chapter we shall evaluate in detail the various Types of Yāska's etymology, already discussed briefly in pp 10-32.

#### Type A

Words, the etymologies of which are possibly based on what is now called 'contamination' :—

**अक्षर-** (°रे RV I, 164, 39, °क्षर न क्षरति न क्षीयते वाचोऽक्ष इति वा, N XIII, 12) 'a letter', is traced to (i) अ+√क्षर्, lit 'which does not perish' (said to abide in नाद-, as Durga explains it), and (ii) अक्ष-+र-, lit 'that which serves as an axle', i.e the mainstay of speech. A merely philosophical view of the imperishability of sound could not give to the man in the street a concept of अक्षर-. A word like अक्ष- may have further co-operated in bringing about the peculiar sense of अक्षर-.

**कृशा-** (°शा प्रकाशयति मयमन्वाय, कृष्यतेर्वा ऽणूभावात्, क्रोशतेर्वा, N IX, 19) 'a whip', is derived from (i) √काश्, lit 'that which shows fear to the horse', (ii) √कृष् lit. 'that which, in a finer form, is drawn out of leather', and (iii) √क्रश्, lit 'that which makes noise'.

**कुञ्ज-<sup>1</sup>**

**ग्रीवा-** (°वायाम् RV IX, 40, 4, °वा गिरतेर्वा, गृणातेर्वा, गृह्णातेर्वा, N II, 28) 'neck', is traced to (i) √गृ 'to swallow', (ii) √गृ 'to speak' and (iii) √ग्रह् 'to take' (cf Ch II, (a), 5, a, v)

**द्वार-** (द्वार voc. RV X, 110, 5, द्वारो जवतेर्वा, द्रवतेर्वा, वारयतेर्वा, N VIII, 10) is traced to (i) √जृ, (ii) √द्रु and (iii) √वारय्. Though this etymology was partly absurd, yet with the limited knowledge of those times, the principle of contamination in the etymology of the word was resorted to when a correct prototype was not available; Indo-Eur prototype *dhuǵr* 'door', Gr *thúra* 'door'

**निघण्टु-** (N. I, 1) According to Aupamanyava, lexicographical collections of Vedic words were called निघण्टव because they were निगन्तव i.e 'those which determined the meanings of the texts'. It seems that Yāska unconsciously supposed the structure of निघण्टु- as being

1. As per detailed treatment in Ch I, 7, 1



due to the contamination of सम् + आ + √हन् 'to collect' and of नि + √गम् 'to communicate' We have no means to verify whether this contamination actually led to the formation of the word निवण्डु-, but it is possible that the principle of contamination was sub-consciously felt to have operated here<sup>1</sup>

पथिन्- (°थाम् RV IV, 40, 4, पन्था पततेर्वा, पथतेर्वा, पन्थतेर्वा, N II, 28) 'a path', is traced to √पत् 'to fall', √पद् 'to step' or √पन्थ 'to go' Though पन्था goes back to Indo-Eur *pent(h)-* or *pont(h)-*, as PW. would have it, cf Gr *pontos* 'sea-route', it is conceivable that the formation of the Indo-Eur stem, also, was affected by Indo-Eur *pēd-* (cf *pádyate*) 'to go', a case of contamination

बुबूक- (°कम् RV X, 27, 23, °कमित्युदकनाम, ब्रवीतेर्वा शब्दकर्मण, अशतेर्वा, N II, 22) 'water', is traced to √बू 'to sound' or √अश् 'to fall'

मण्डूक- (°का RV VII, 103, 1, °का मज्जूका मज्जनात्, मन्दतेर्वा मोदतिकर्मण, मन्दतेर्वा तृप्तिकर्मण, मण्डयतेरिति वैयाकरणा, मण्ड एषामोक इति वा, N IX, 5) 'a frog', is traced to √मज्ज्, √मद्, √मन्द 'to be satisfied', √मण्डय् or मण्ड- + ओकस्-, lit 'one whose abode is in water' Some of these words may have co-operated in the formation of मण्डूक-

लक्ष्मी-<sup>2</sup>

लाङ्गूल- (°लम् लगते, लङ्गते, लम्बतेर्वा, N VI, 26) 'tail', has been traced to √लग्, √लङ् and √लम्ब्, for it is attached to an animal as well as it hangs down

1 NS, accepting the etymology of निघण्टव as निगन्तव, explains the modifications of म > ष and of त > ट by resorting to वृषोदरादि- rule of Pāp, an evident indication of incapacity to explain (वर्यव्यापत्या, वृषोदरादिस्वादि गकारस्थाने षकार, तकारस्य टकार) RN (p XII) interprets निघण्टव as 'fitted together with one another in a series' referring to √घट् √घण्ट् and the epithet निघण्टुक- 'secondarily attached name of an object', as opposed to its actual name But RN has failed to substantiate the use of √घण्ट् in this sense from any parallel in Sanskrit SN (p 4) connects निगन्तु- with the name of Mahāvira in Buddhist texts, viz, निगन्थ नातपुत्त, as well as with the name of the old sect निगण्ट 'devoid of fetters', the निघण्टु brings the words 'unfettered', i.e. takes them out of their Vedic frame This etymology is objectionable on two grounds — (i) phonologically neither निगन्थ- nor निगण्ट- could correspond to निघण्टु-, even if the Prakrit basis of निघण्टु- could be assumed, the correspondence of OIA *gh* to MIA *g* is not possible, (ii) semantically, 'boundlessness', taken as the basic meaning of a lexicon, is an overstretching without showing a single parallel from the semantics of any language. SK. (p. 111), however, makes a valuable remark on Sayana's identification of the निरुक्त- with the निघण्टु- in his introduction to his commentary on Rgveda (अर्थावबोधे निरपेक्षतया पदजात तन्निरुक्तम्) He says that निघण्टु- is here used, figuratively, as a part for the whole, in the sense of the निरुक्त

2 As per detailed study in Ch I, 7, 11.

WW connects लाङ्गल- with लाङ्गल-, both being derived from Indo-Eur *lāng-* 'to swing', Lith. *lmgoti* 'to rock, waver', Gr. *langázdo* 'to linger', Lat *languet* 'to be languid'. If the literal sense of the stem *lāng-* was originally 'to swing', then, of course, the derivation from √लग् would be out of the question. But WW's juxtaposition of Lat *languet* with *lāng-* seems to indicate that even in the Lat word there may be a contamination from Indo-Eur *leg-* 'to be lax' > √लग् (so connected by WW) Lat. *laxus* 'lax'.

वृत्र- (°त्रम् RV I, 32, 11, °त्रो वृणोतेर्वा, वर्ततेर्वा, वर्धतेर्वा, N II, 17) 'name of a demon', has been traced to √वृ 'to envelope', √वृत् 'to turn', or √वृध् 'to grow'. Considering the well known legends about वृत्र-, it seems that the word is a result of the contamination of several verbs like these mentioned here. For √वृत् 'to turn', cf RN (p 374, 5) where we have this legend from the TS. 'Vrtra arose out of the offering which had been turned into the आहवनीय- fire'.

व्याघ्र- (°घ्रो व्याघ्राणाद्, व्यादाय हन्तीति वा, N III, 18) 'a tiger', is traced to (i) वि+आ+√घ्रा, lit 'that smells' and (ii) वि+आ+√दा+√हन्, lit 'that kills with its mouth wide open'.

समुद्र- (°द्रम् RV X, 98, 5, °द्र कस्मात्, समुद्रद्वन्त्यस्मादाप, समभिद्रवन्त्येनमाप, ... समुनतीति वा, N II, 10) 'a sea', is traced to √द्र, lit 'that from which waters flow' or 'that to which waters flow', and to √उन्द् 'to wet'. The contamination of √उद् and √द्र may have facilitated र् in समुद्र-

### Type B

Words, indicating the mechanical nature of Yaska's etymologies

#### अन्धस्-<sup>1</sup>

अन्धस्- (°न्ध RV II, 14, 1, अन्ननाम, आध्यानीय भवति, तमोऽप्यन्ध उच्यते, नास्मिन् ध्यान भवति न दर्शनम्, N V, 1) 'food', is derived from आ+√ध्या, lit. 'that for which one thinks', but अन्धस्- 'darkness' is derived from अ+√ध्या, lit 'that in which no attention is possible'.

अश्विन्- (°श्विनौ यद्वयश्नुवाते सर्वम्, रसेनान्यो ज्योतिषाऽन्य, N XII, 1) in du 'the twin-gods of that name', one of them reaching everything by water and the other by light. The word is traced to √अश् 'to reach'. Similarly, the verb √अश् has been manipulated for the derivation of very remote words like पृश्नि-, दिश्-, अष्टन्-, अश्व- etc.

कच्छ- (°च्छ, खच्छ., खच्छद् । नदीकच्छ, कम् उदक, तेन छाद्यते, N IV, 18); when it means 'the peculiar mouth of the tortoise' it is derived as ख+√छद् > कच्छ-, lit 'covering space', but when it means 'the bank

1. As per detailed study in Ch I, 11, 1

of a river', it is derived as क-+√छद्, lit. 'covered with water' With one derivation, the original word begins with ख्, with the other, it begins with क् (cf Type U, s v )

कबन्ध- (°न्धम् RV V, 85, 3, मेघम्, कवनमुदकं भवति, तदस्मिन्धीयते, उदकमपि कबन्धमुच्यते, बन्धिरनिभृतत्वे, कमनिभृतञ्च, N X, 4) 'a cloud', is derived from कवन- +√धा, lit 'that in which water (कवन) lies', but as 'water', it is derived as क-+√बन्ध्, 'to disturb', lit 'that which produces happiness and disturbance' According to PW, कबन्ध- means 'a cask' or 'a barrel', and this sense is transferred to a 'cloud' (cf Ch IV, s v )

जघन- (°नान् RV VI, 75, 13, °न जङ्घन्यते, N IX, 20) 'horse's hip', is traced to √हन् 'to strike', lit 'that which is greatly struck with the whip' Yaska here overlooks the fact that जघन- is used for men's hips as well.

निचुम्पुण- (°ण. सोम, निचान्तपृण, निचमनेन प्रीणाति । अवभृथोऽपि निचुम्पुण उच्यते, नीचै- रस्मिन् कणन्ति, N V, 18) as 'an epithet of Soma', it is traced to नि+√चम्+√पृ, lit 'that which, when sipped, pleases', but as 'a kind of sacred bath', to नीचै +√क्ण्, being equivalent to निचुम्पुण- with dissimilation of क् into प्, lit, 'that during which one mutters mantras quietly'

पराशर- (°र RV VII, 18, 21, 104, 21, °र पराशीर्णस्य वसिष्ठस्य स्थविरस्य जज्ञे . ... इन्द्रोऽपि पराशर उच्यते पराशातयिता यातूनाम्, N VI 30) when 'the name of a sage', it is traced to परा+√श्च 'to decay', lit 'born of वसिष्ठ (who was decayed पराशीर्ण- ), but when 'an epithet of Indra', to परा+√शातय्, lit. 'a destroyer of evil spirits or sorcerers'

पुरन्धि- (°न्धि = इन्द्र, स बहुकर्मतम, पुरा च दारयितुम, N VI, 13) represents quite different attributes of Indra — (i) as 'a doer of many deeds', is traced to पुरु+धी-, lit 'having many deeds', (ii) as 'a destroyer of cities' to पुरु-+√दारय्, lit 'destroyer of enemy- cities' So, for one attribute the central word is धी-, for the other attribute it is √दारय्

वराह- (°हम् RV I, 61, 7, VIII, 77, 10, °हो मेघो भवति वराहार, अयमपीतरो वराह एतस्मादेव, बृहति मूलानि, वर वर मूलं बृहतीति वा, N. V, 4), as 'a cloud', is derived from वर- 'water' +आहार- 'food', lit 'one whose water is food', but as 'a pig', is traced to √बृह्+(मूल-), lit 'one who removes the roots' or to वर- +√बृह्, lit 'one who removes choice roots' (cf Ch IV, s v.).

युक्-

### Type C

Words, indicating Yaska's poverty of imagination —

अवनि-<sup>2</sup>

अशमास्य- (°स्यम् L °श्मऽआ° R V II, 24, 4; अशानवन्तम् आस्यन्दनवन्तम्, N. X, 13)

1 As per detailed treatment in Ch I, 7, 1.

2 Ibid, Ch I, 12, iii

'a cloud', is traced to √अश् + √स्यन्द्, lit 'that which reaches and flows', while, actually, it means 'having a strong mouth' and is metaphorically used in the sense of 'a cloud', for the cloud in the text concerned has been imagined to be too obstinate to be broken

असु- (असु° RV III, 55, 19, °सु प्रज्ञानाम्, अस्यत्यनर्थान्, अस्ताश्चास्यामर्था, N X, 34, RV X, 53, 4, प्राणनाम, अस्त शरीरे भवति, N III, 8) means 'wisdom', because 'it eliminates undesirable objects' and because 'objects are received by it (lit, thrown into it)', both the ideas being derived from √अस् 'to throw' But असु- 'life' is also derived from the same verb √अस्, so called because life 'is thrown into the body'. Thus, Yāska felt the need of a separate etymology for every distinct shade of meaning of a word It did not occur to him that असु- 'life' could be figuratively used in the sense of 'wisdom'

उज्जन्-

ऊर्ध्व-बुध्न- (°ध्न AV X, 8, 9, ऊर्ध्वबुध्न, ऊर्ध्वबोधनो वा, N XII, 38) 'whose root is upwards', referring to the soul, is rendered as ऊर्ध्व-बुध्न- 'whose attachments are upwards' or 'whose understanding is upwards' The metaphor of 'root' could not be imagined by Yāska This epithet is parallel to the well known epithet ऊर्ध्वमूलोऽवाक्शाख of *Katha-Upanisad* (II, 3, 1) and ऊर्ध्वमूलमधःशाखम् of *Bhagavad-gītā* (XV, 1)

ऋक्ष- (°क्षा RV I, 24, 10, °क्षा उदीर्गनीव ख्यायन्ते, N III, 20) 'Ursa major', is traced to √ऋ + √ख्या, lit. 'that which is seen gone out (of the sea into the sky)' Actually, however, the word meant 'a bear' and was used metaphorically for this group of stars, as it has been in Lat and Eng Indo-Eur *ṛkthos* 'a bear', Gr. *arktos* 'a bear'

कक्ष- (°क्ष्येभ्य RV X, 94, 7, °क्ष्या प्रकाशयन्ति कर्माणि, N III, 9) 'a finger', is traced to √काश् 'to reveal' so called because it manifests different actions But as RN (453) has shown, the actual meaning of the word here is 'caparison', to which fingers have been compared, and in this sense the word goes back to Indo-Eur *qagh-* 'a pen, fold', Anglo Sax *haga* 'hedge'

केशिन्-

दानव- (°वम् RV V, 32, 1, °व दानकर्माणम्, N X, 9) an epithet of पर्वत-, whose destruction has been mentioned in the text concerned, is rendered as दानकर्म्मन्- Now, the etymological outlook is so predominant in Yāska, that he overlooks the mythological aspect of the word दानव-, and renders it as 'the giver of water' as Durga explains it SN explains दानव- as the 'son of Danu', being the demon Vrtra-, or any other being seizing and taking possession of the cloud.

1 As per detailed account in Ch. I 12, 11

2 *Ibid*, Ch I, 12, 1

**नभस्-** (°भ, आदित्य नेता भासां अपि वा भन एव स्याद् द्विपरीत, न न भातीति वा, N II, 14) 'the sun', has been traced to √नी 'to carry' + भास्-, lit 'that which carries away the light of the stars', or to भनस्- from √\*भन् 'to shine' by metathesis, or to न + न + √भा, lit 'not not that shines, i.e. shines brightly' Yāska did not use his imagination to realize that the common meaning of नभस्-, viz 'the sky' can easily be transferred to 'the sun', e.g. द्यौ means 'heaven' as well as 'the sun'

**मन्यु-** (°न्यो voc RV X, 84, 1, °न्युर्मन्यतेर्दीप्तिकर्मणः, बोधकर्मणो वधकर्मणो वा, N X, 29) 'anger', has been traced 'to √मन् 'to be ablaze' No verb √मन् with this meaning has been noticed in the Vedic language Yāska could scarcely imagine that such a verb could be metaphorically used in the sense of 'being ablaze', Indo-Eur *men-* 'to think', Gr *ménos* 'fury'

**मातृ-** (°तर RV I, 92, 1, भासो निर्मात्र्य, N XII, 7) 'light', has been traced to निस् + √मा, lit 'that which creates' Yāska could not imagine that a poet could conceive of 'light' as 'mother'

**मृत्यु-** (°न्यो voc RV X, 18, 1, °त्युर्मारयतीति सत, मृत च्यावयतीति शतबलाक्षो मौद्गल्यः, N XI, 6) 'the god of death', has been traced to √मारय्, lit 'one who kills' But if this had been the origin, the form should have been something like \*मार्यु- Yāska failed to imagine that death itself could be metaphorically spoken of as the 'Lord of Death' Or, according to Maudgalya, मृत्यु- was derived as मृत- + √च्यावय्, lit 'one who throws down the dead person.' Here a lack of imagination led Maudgalya not to see the active aspect of Death, and to manufacture another verb √च्यावय् out of the suffix यु It seems as if a lack of imagination was a characteristic feature of the etymologists of Yāska's age

**युक्त्र-** (°क्त्रेभ्य RV X, 94, 7, °क्त्राणि योजनानि, N III, 9) 'a finger', is traced to √योजय्, so called because 'it joins together various things' But as RN (453) has shown, the word actually means a leather strap by which horses are yoked and in this sense the word goes back to Indo-Eur *y u g-* 'to bind'.

**वासु-** (°सव voc VS. VIII, 18, AV VII, 102, 4; °सवो यद्विवसते सर्वम्, °सव आदित्य-रश्मयो विवासनात्, N XII, 41), the god-name as 'Vasu', is derived from √वस् 'to protect'; but as 'the sun's ray', it is traced to √विवासय् 'to drive out darkness' Yāska failed to imagine that *vāsu-* (which, according to philology, originally meant 'good', Indo-Eur *u e s u-* 'good',) Av *vanhus* 'good' could also include 'a ray of the sun' which could be metaphorically regarded as 'good' like other Vasus

**श्रवस्-** (°व. RV. VI, 37, 3; अन्ननाम, श्रूयत इति सत, N X 3.) 'food', with reference to Soma is derived from √श्रु 'to hear' so called, as Durga explains it, because 'people hear about it everywhere.' But, as PW. has pointed out, even Sāyaṇa generally interprets it as 'food' when it refers to Soma. Now, during the pressing of Soma, a sound is heard, it is hence

that Soma has received this epithet, and Soma being a nourishing herb, was consequently called 'food'

**हरित्** (°रित् RV I, 115, 4, हरणान् आदित्यरश्मीन्, N IV, 11) 'a ray of the sun', is traced to √हृ, so called because 'it draws out vapours' The actual reference in the etymology of this word is to the colour of that ray, which is often spoken of as 'yellow' or 'golden', Indo-Eur *gher-* 'yellow', Lat *helvus* 'yellow'

### Type D

Words, the etymology of which would be entirely acceptable to comparative philology. --

**अक्षाः** (°क्षा L अक्षार् इति RV X, 89, 6, अश्नोतेरित्येवमेके, N V, 3) 'he reaches' (sigmatic aorist) in the phrase सोमो अक्षा is formed from √अश् 'to reach', Indo-Eur *enk-* 'to reach', Gr *enenkein* 'to carry'

**अगोह्य-** (°ह्यस्य RV I, 161, 11, °ह्य आदित्योऽगूहनीय, N XI, 16) 'an epithet of आदित्य-'<sup>1</sup>, traced to √गूह, lit 'one who cannot be concealed', Indo-Eur. *ghuǵh-* 'to conceal', Av *guz-* 'to conceal'

**अग्न्यायी-** (°यीम् RV I, 22, 12, °यी अग्ने पत्नी, N IX, 33) 'the wife of Agni'.

**अघुशंस-** (°सम् L °घऽशं RV VII, 104, 2, अघस्य शसितारम्, N VI, 11) 'evil-intentioned', is traced to अघ- + √शस्, the suffix अ- being used in the sense of the agent

**अङ्गस्**<sup>1</sup>

**अङ्कुश-**<sup>1</sup>

**अङ्ग-** (°ङ्गम्, अङ्गनात्, N IV, 3) is traced to √अङ् 'to bend', (see s v अङ्गस्-)

**अङ्गुलि-** (°लय अङ्गना भवन्ति, N III, 8) is traced to √अङ् 'to bend' (see s v अङ्गस्-) अङ्गुलि is connected with Indo-Eur *ang-* 'to bend' (for in Indo-Eur there was a doublet *ank-*, *ang-*, to bend) cf Eng *ankle* RN (p 450) connects अङ्गुलि- with Lat *unguis* 'the nail of finger or toe'. But according to comparative philology, Lat *unguis* is related not to अङ्गुलि- but to नख-, Indo-Eur *nogh-* 'nail'

**अजीगः** (RV I, 163, 7, जिगर्तिर्गिरतिकर्मा वा, N VI, 10) 'swallowed' is traced to √गृ, 'to swallow', Indo-Eur *gūerā-* 'to swallow', Lith. *gérti-* 'to drink,' Lat *vorō* 'I eat' (cf Ch. II, (a), 7)

**अजम्-** (°जम् RV I, 163, 10, अजनिम्, अजिम् N IV, 13) 'a path of the horse'.

1. As per detailed study in Ch II, (a) 2 and (d) 1, 1

and 'a battle', is traced to √अञ्, 'to drive, to lead', Indo-Eur *ag-men-* 'to drive', Lat *agmen* 'a train'

अ॒त्य- (°त्या RV I, 163, 10, अ॒तना, N IV, 13) 'a horse', is traced to √अन् 'to move', Indo-Eur *at-* 'to go', Lat *annus* 'year' from \**atnos*

अ॒द्य- (°द्य, अ॒स्मिन् द्यवि, N I, 6), lit 'on this day', is derived as अ- (pron) + द्यवि, going back to Indo-Eur pronominal stem *e* 'this or that' and *dyā-*, *dev-* 'to shine' The द्य in अद्य goes back to Indo-Eur dissyllabic light base \**djewos*, with full-grade vowels, as indicated by OIA. द्यौ (philologically transcribed *dyāús*), Lat *dies* 'day.' The dropping of *u* in अद्य is an anomaly in OIA, as *u* was not expected to be dropped here (cf Ch I, 3, xi, HIG II, pp 160, 150)

अ॒न॒र्वन्-<sup>1</sup>

अ॒न॒स्- (°नस् RV IV, 30, 10, °नो वा॒युर॒निते, N XI 47) 'wind', is traced to √अन् 'to breathe', Indo-Eur *an-* 'to breathe', Lat *anima* 'life' (cf Ch II, (d), c, iv)

अ॒नु॒ष्टु॒भ्- (°ष्टु॒ अनुष्टोभनात्, 'गायत्रीमेव त्रिपदां चतुर्थेन पादेनानुष्टोभति' इति ब्राह्मणम्, N VII, 13), is traced to अनु + √स्तुभ्, lit 'an additional expression of praise' being formed by the addition of a pāda to the three pādas of गायत्री The verb √स्तुभ् is the *bh-* extension of Indo-Eur *steu-* 'to praise loudly', Av *staonti* 'he praises' (cf Ch II, (a), 8, vi)

अ॒न्न- (°न्नं कस्माद्, अ॒त्तेर्वा, N III, 9) 'food', is traced to √अद् 'to eat', Gr. *édomai* 'I eat' (cf Ch I, 2 and Ch III, Type T, s.v.)

अ॒र॒ण्यानी- (°नि voc RV X, 146:1, °नी, अ॒र॒ण्यस्य पत्नी N IX, 29) 'wife of अ॒र॒ण्य-', probably 'a sylvan Deity'

अ॒रा॒ति- (°त्य RV II, 23, 9, अ॒दानकर्माणो वा, अ॒दानप्रज्ञा वा, N III, 11) 'an enemy', is traced to अ + √रा 'to give' signifying 'one whose acts are not generous' or 'one whose intentions are not charitable', Indo-Eur *ra(i)-* 'to give', or 'a thing', Lat *rēs* 'a thing'

अ॒र्क- (°र्कम् RV I, 10, 1, °र्को दे॒वो भवति यदे॒नम॑र्चन्ति, °र्को मन्त्रो भवति यदे॒नेना॑र्चन्ति, °र्कमन्त्रं भवति यद॑र्चति भू॒तानि, N V, 4) 'God, mantra, food', is traced to √अर्च् 'to worship, honour, satisfy'; Indo-Eur *erk-* 'to sound clearly', Arm. *erg* 'song'

अ॒र्थ- (अ॒र्थोऽर्त्तेर॒णस्थो वा, N I, 18) 'wealth', is traced to √ऋ, lit 'which is gone to i e sought for' or 'staying in a stranger' The former meaning would be clearly acceptable to linguistics, as the word goes back to Indo-Eur *er-* 'to be set in motion', Gr *erethízdo* 'I excite'

1 As per detailed study in Ch II, (a), I, 1

**अस्मयु-** (°यु L °स्मड्यु ⊥ RV I, 142, 10, °युरस्मान् कामयमान, N VI, 21) 'desiring us', has been formed with the suffix यु-, Indo-Eur suffix -*u-* cf Lith *dāmuus* 'a bard' from *damà* 'song' (cf BGG II<sup>2</sup>, I, 294)

**आदितेय<sup>1</sup>**

**आधव-** (°वम् ⊥ आध° ⊥ RV X, 26, 4, °व आधवनात्, N. VI, 29) 'stimulation' is traced to √धू, Indo-Eur *dheu-* 'to blow', Arm *dew-im* 'I am shaking'

**आनुषक्** (°षक् RV VIII, 45, 1; °षगिति नामानुपूर्वस्यानुषक्त भवति, N VI, 14) 'in continuous sequence' is traced to √सज्ज्, Indo-Eur. *seg-* 'to be attached', Lith *sėgti* 'to be attached'

**आर्षिषेण-** (°ण RV X, 98, 5, °ण ऋषिषेणस्य पुत्र, N II, 10) 'the son of ऋषिषेण', so far as it has been derived as ऋषिषेणस्य पुत्र is perfectly in accord with the etymological principles of Old Indo-Aryan

**आ-युध-** (°आयुधाय RV VII, 46, 1, °धम् आयोधनात्, N X, 6) 'a weapon', is traced to आ+√युध्, lit 'that with which one fights', आ corresponding to Indo-Eur *ē, ẽ* 'near', 'by', Gr *ethelo* (side by side with *thélo*) 'to will', 'to be free', √युध् to Indo-Eur. *iudh-* 'to be in restless motion', Lith. *iudėti*, 'to move trembling'.

**आ-शिस्-** (°शीराशास्ते, N VI, 8) 'a blessing', is derived from आ+√शास्, Indo-Eur. *k̑as-* 'to instruct, hint', Arm *sastem*, 'I scold'

**आ-सस्त्राण-** (°णास RV VI, 37, 3, आ-सस्त्रांस, N X, 3) 'moving repeatedly', an epithet of रथ्य- 'horse', is traced to √सृ, Indo-Eur *ser-* 'to stream', Lett *sirt*, 'to swarm around'

**आ-हनुस्-** (°न voc RV. X, 10, 8, आहना इव भवत्येतस्मादाहन स्यात्, N V, 2) 'damned', a term of abuse, is traced to आ+√हन्, lit 'one who is struck', the root √हन् corresponding to Indo-Eur *g<sup>h</sup>hen-* 'to strike', Gr *theíno* 'I strike'.

**इदं-यु-** (°युरिदं कामयमान, N VI, 31) 'desiring this,' is traced to इदम् + the suffix यु-, Indo-Eur. -*u-*, (cf *s v* अस्मयु-)

**इध्म-** (°ध्म समिन्धनात्, N. VIII, 4) 'fuel', is traced to √इध्, Indo-Eur *idh-* 'to burn', Gr *itháínesthai* 'to be burnt'

**इन्द्राणी-** (°णीम् RV. X, 86, 11, °णी इन्द्रस्य पत्नी, N XI, 37) 'wife of Indra'

**इम-था** (°था RV V, 44, 1, था इति च [रूपोपमा] इम इव, N III, 16) 'like this', is traced to इदम् + the suffix था 'in the sense of resemblance', this suffix occasionally occurs in Old Indo-Aryan as in यथा, तथा etc., though Indo-Eur. can offer no parallel to it

1. As per full treatment in Ch II, (a), 1, 11.



इषिर- (°रेण RV VIII, 48, 7, इषणेन, N IV, 7) 'mobile', is traced to √इष् 'to drive', Indo-Eur prototype *eis-* 'to move violently', Lat *eira* 'anger'

इषु-धि- (°धि RV VI, 75, 5, इषूणां निधानम्, N IX, 13) 'a quiver', is traced to इषु-+√धा, lit 'the holder of arrows' (cf Ch IV s v)

इष्मिण- (°ण RV I, 87, 6, इषणिन इति वा, इषणिन इति वा, N IV, 16) 'swift', is traced to √इष् (see s v इषिर-)

उत्स- (°त्सम् RV V, 32, 1, उनत्ते, N X, 9) 'a fountain', is traced to √उन्द् 'to wet', Indo-Eur *ud-* 'to wet', Gr *húdor* 'water'

उरण- (°ण ऊर्णावान् भवति, N V, 21) 'a sheep', connected with ऊर्णा-, lit 'that which has wool,' Indo-Eur *ur-uer* 'sheep, wool', Gr *êros* 'wool', Pah. *varak* 'wether'

उरा-मथि- (°थि RV VIII, 66, 8, उरणमथि, N V, 21) 'destroying sheep', the first member उरा- is Indo-Eur *ur-, uer-* 'sheep' (see s.v उरण-)

उषस्- (°षसे RV I, 113, 1, °षा कस्माद्, उच्छतीति सत्याः, N II, 18) 'the dawn', is traced to √उच्छ्, which, according to Durga and RN (p 379) means 'to drive out' as given by *Dhātu-pāṭha* (√उच्छी विवासे), but possibly in Yaska's time the verb meant simply 'to shine', for Yaska does not give any object to the verb in his interpretation. This verb is related to Indo-Eur. *us-* 'to shine', Av *usanti* 'shines'

ऊति- (°तये RV VIII, 68, 1, °तिरवनात्, N V, 3) 'protection, help', is traced to √अव्, Indo-Eur *au-, auh-* 'to favour', Lat *aves-* 'to be desirous'. According to the findings of Indo-Eur linguistics, *ṛ* and *i* were often resultant vowels, being the result of the reduction of a dissyllabic base, loss of one of the vowels and the consequent lengthening of the short or reduced vowel. The direct actual relationship of ऊ was with a dissyllabic root (called 'set' in Indo-Eur. terminology), e.g. *au<sup>2</sup>ti* > ऊति. The basic form of ऊति- in Indo-Eur was a dissyllabic base *au<sup>2</sup>* + the accented *-ti*. Owing to the force of the accent on *-ti*, both the syllables of *au<sup>2</sup>-* were reduced and became *ṛ*. In all Indo-Eur. languages, the reduced grade correspondents of *u<sup>2</sup>*, *uo<sup>2</sup>*, are represented by *i* and *ṛ*, respectively, cf शीत- but श्यायति; शूर- but शवीर-, हृत- but हवीमन्-, ह्रात्-. The full-grade vowel-gradation (Ablaut) may be noted in the dissyllabic 'set' base in शवीर-, हवीमन्- but the corresponding reduced grade vowel-gradation (by the dropping of a vowel and lengthening of *i* and *u*) in शीत-, हृत-. In connection with words like ऊति-, Yaska says (II. 2) that the phenomenon (now called संप्रसारण) is 'a place of two sorts of letters', viz words like ऊति- etc. RN (301) asks if द्विप्रतिस्था(°ष्टा)न was the name of

सप्रसारण according to the Grammarians referred to by Yāska. There is something in this suggestion, though it awaits further material for confirmation (cf Ch II, (a), 1, 11)

ऊर्ज्- (°र्ग इत्यञ्जनाम्, ऊर्जयतीति सत्, N III,8) 'food', is traced to √ऊर्ज् 'to invigorate', Indo-Eur *dr̥g-* 'to swell with energy', Av *vr̥z̥na* 'effectiveness' (cf Ch II, (d), g, 1)

ऋत्विज्- (°त्विक् कस्मात् . ऋतुयाजी भवतीति वा, N III,19) is traced to ऋत्- + √यज्, both words being correspondent to Indo-Eur, the former to *er-* 'to arrange', the latter to *rag-* 'to honour' (cf Ch II, (d), C, 11, g)

एव- (°वै RV. VIII,68,4, अयनै, N XII,21) 'habit', is traced to √इ, lit 'as it goes', Indo-Eur *ei-* 'to go', Gr *eimī* 'I shall go' (cf Ch II, (a), 1, 1)

ओमन्- (°ना RV VII,69,4, अवनाय, N VI,4) 'favour, kindness', is traced to √अव्, Indo-Eur *au-* 'to favour', Av, *aomen-* 'helping' (cf Ch II, (a), 1, 11)

श्रौशिञ्-<sup>1</sup>

कण्टक-<sup>2</sup>

कर्मन्- (°र्म कस्मात्, क्रियत इति सत् N. III,1) 'an action', is traced to √कृ 'to do', Indo-Eur *quer-* 'to do', Cornwall *per̥y* 'thou shalt make' (cf Ch II, (a), 1, 1)

काक- (°क इति शब्दानुकृति, N III,18) 'a crow', said to be onomatopoeic, Indo-Eur *q̥aq̥-* 'imitation of cawing', Lett *kākis* 'a daw' (a kind of crow)

कुचर्- (°र RV. I, 154, 2, IX, 180, 2, कुचर इति चरति कर्म कुक्षितम्, N I, 20) 'doing evil deeds', is traced to कु + √चर्, the verb to Indo-Eur *quel-* 'to turn', Gr *pélomai* 'I am moving' For कु, however, no Indo-Eur. parallel is available

कृकवाकु- (°कु VS XXIV,35, °को पूर्व शब्दानुकरणम्, वचेरुत्तरम्, N XII,13) 'a cock', is traced to कृक- (said to be onomatopoeic) + √वच्, कृक- to Indo-Eur *qrq* 'imitation of hoarse, rough tones', Av. *kahrkāsa-* 'vulture' lit 'cock-eater'

गङ्गा- (°ङ्गे voc RV. X, 75, 5, गमनात्, N. IX, 26) 'name of a river', is traced to √गम् (intensive). This etymology is confirmed in his paper<sup>3</sup> on 'the derivation of the name Gaṅgā' by Aryendra Sharma who has pointed out that most of the Vedic river-names like सरस्वती-, सरयू-, रेवा- refer to 'swift motion'

1. As per treatment in Ch II, (a), 1, 11.

2. *Ibid.*, Ch. I, 3, v

3. Compare the Summaries of the Papers (p 175) read at the 11th All India Oriental Conference, 1941.

गधित ( °ता RV I, 126, 6, गध्यतिर्मिश्रीभावकर्मा, N V, 15 ) 'united, embraced', is traced to √गध् 'to unit, combine', Indo-Eur *ghad-* 'to combine', Anglo-Sax *gadhian* 'to gather', Eng *gather*

गायत्रि-, गायत्री- ( °त्र, °त्री, गायते स्तुतिकर्मण, N I, 8, गायतो मुखादुदपतद् इति ब्राह्मणम्, N VII, 12) have been derived from √गाय् 'to praise', Indo-Eur *gā-* (i) 'to sing', cf Russ *gajati-* (= *gāti*) 'to crow', Lith *gysti-* 'to sing'

√गुह् (N XI, 32) 'to conceal', Indo-Eur *ghuġh-* 'to conceal', Av *guz-* 'to conceal'.

ग्रीवा- ( °वायाम् RV IV, 40, 4, °वा गिरतेर्वा, N II, 28) is traced to √गिर् (< √गृ) 'to swallow', ग्रीवा- is related to Indo-Eur *g<sup>u</sup>ri-* *g<sup>u</sup>eri-* paralleled by Serbian *griva* 'mane' These words further correspond to Indo-Eur *g<sup>u</sup>er-*, *g<sup>u</sup>erā-* 'to swallow', Lat *voro* 'I devour' to which गिरति < √गृ is related (cf Ch II, (a), 5, a, v)

घृत स्नु- ( °स्नु RV II, 27, 1, घृतप्रस्नाविन्य, N. XII, 36) 'rich, copious', is traced to घृत- + √स्नु, lit 'dripping with butter', Indo-Eur *snau-* 'to flow' (\**snoui*).

घोष- ( °षम् RV X, 94, 1, °षो घुष्यते, N IX, 9) 'a sound', is traced to √घुष्, Indo-Eur *gheus-* 'to hear', Av *gaoš-* 'to hear' (cf Ch II, (a), 1, i)

चन्द्र- ( °न्द्रश्चन्दते कान्तिकर्मण, N XI, 5) 'bright', is traced to √चन्द् 'to shine', Indo-Eur *quand-* 'to shine', Lat *candeo* 'I shine'.

चित्त- ( °त्तम् RV I, 170, 1, चेतते, N I, 6) 'the mind', is traced to √चित् 'to think' Indo-Eur *quit-* 'to watch', Old Bulg *cisti* 'honouring'

जरा- ( °राजोष voc RV I, 27, 10, °रा स्तुति, जरते स्तुतिकर्मण, N X, 8) 'a praise', is traced to √ज् 'to praise', Indo-Eur. *g<sup>u</sup>er(ā)-*, 'to raise one's voice', Lith *geras* 'good'

जरितु-<sup>1</sup>

जरुथ- ( °थम् RV VII, 9, 6; °थं गरुथं गृणाते, N VI, 17) 'a hymn', or, according to PW, 'noisy', referring to a monster vanquished by Agni, is traced to √ज् 'to praise', Indo-Eur *g<sup>u</sup>er(ā)-*, see s v जरा-

जागृवि ( °वि RV X, 34, 1, °विर्जागरणात्, N IX, 8) 'wakeful', is traced to √जागृ 'to wake', Indo-Eur *ger-* 'to wake', Gr *egeiro* 'I wake'.

जार- ( °र RV VI, 55, 5; आदित्योऽत्र जार उच्यते, रात्रेर्जरयिता, N. III, 16) 'the sun', is traced to √ज् 'to wear out', lit 'making the night old', Indo-Eur *ġer-* 'to be old', Modern Pers *zāl*, 'old woman'

I As per detailed study in Ch I, 3, iv

- ✓ **तनय-** (°येषु RV VII, 46, 3, °य तनोते, N X, 7) 'offspring', is traced to √तन् 'to extend', Indo-Eur *ten-* 'to extend', Lat *tenere* 'to extend'
- तपुषि-** (°षिम् RV III, 30, 17, °विस्तपते, N VI, 3) 'glowing', is traced to √तप् 'to be warm', Indo-Eur. *tep-* 'to be warm', Lat *tepere-* 'to be warm'
- ✓ **तृविषी-** (°क्षीम् RV I, 187, 1, बलनाम तवतेर् वृद्धिकर्मण, N IX, 25) 'power', is traced to √तृ 'to increase', Indo-Eur *teu-* 'to swell', Gr *taus* 'great'
- ✓ **तिरस्-** (°र RV V, 75, 7, तीर्णं भवति, N III, 20) 'through' is traced to √तृ (=√तर) 'to cross', Indo-Eur *ter-* 'through' or 'to go through', Old Irish *tre* 'through' (cf Ch II, (a), 1, iv).
- तूताव** (RV I, 94, 2, तुताव, N IV, 25) 'he grows', is derived from √तृ 'to grow' (pf 3, 1, cf. s v तृविषी-)
- ✓ **तृष्णज्-** (°णजे L °णज्जे RV V, 57, 1, °णक् तृष्यते, N XI, 15) 'thirsty', is traced to √तृष् 'to be thirsty', Indo-Eur *trs-* 'to be dry', Goth *thairsus* 'dry'
- ✓ **तोद-** (°दस्य RV I, 150, 1, °दस्तुद्यते, भूमेर्बिल तोद उच्यते, तद्धि तुन्न भवति, दीर्घत्वात् N V, 6) 'a goad' or 'a hole', is traced to √तुद् 'to pierce', Indo-Eur *tud-* 'to strike', Lat. *tundo* 'I thrust, strike'
- ✓ **त्वष्टृ-** (°ष्टारम् RV X, 110, 9, °ष्टा त्वक्षते करोतिकर्मण, N VIII, 13) 'a fashioner', is traced to √त्वक्ष 'to make', Indo-Eur *tueq-* 'to weave, plait', Av *thwaxsa-* 'to work diligently'
- दण्ड्य-** (°ण्ड्य पुरुषो दण्डमर्हतीति वा, दण्डेन सपद्यत इति वा, N II, 2) has been explained, evidently, on the basis of the suffix -य-, lit. 'one who deserves punishment' or 'one who possesses a cudgel' The former sense is perfectly acceptable, but the latter meaning cannot be confirmed by any parallel
- दम्भ-** (°भ्राणि RV I, 126, 7, °भ्र दम्भोते, सुदम्भ भवति, N III, 20) 'small', is traced to √दम् 'to injure', lit 'that which can be easily injured or cut, being small', the Indo-Eur prototype being *dhomb-* 'to injure', Gr *átēmbō* 'I injure'
- दिद्युत्** (°द्युद् RV VII, 46, 3, °द्युत् द्युतेर्वा द्योततेर्वा, N X, 7) 'name of a weapon', particularly mentioned with reference to Indra's thunderbolt, is traced to √द्यु or √द्युत् 'to shine', in the former case, formed by the addition of the suffix त्, in the latter case forming a radical noun, Indo-Eur *diu-* 'to shine' Lat *jū-*(*piter-*) '*jupiter*' (cf Ch. II, (d), 3, ii)
- दिविष्टि-** (°ष्टिषु RV VIII, 4, 19; दिव एषणेषु, N VI, 22) 'an effort for heaven', is traced to दिव् + √इष् 'to seek', the latter is traced to Indo-Eur *is-sko-* 'to seek', Old High Germ *eiskon-* 'to seek'
- दिव्य-** (°व्य RV I, 164, 46, °व्यो दिविज्, N VII, 18) 'divine', adj formed from दिव् 'heaven' (cf s v दिद्युत्-)

दिश- (दिश कस्मात्, दिशते, N II, 15) 'a direction', is traced to √दिश 'to show', Indo-Eur *dik-* 'to show', Gr *deiknumi* 'I show'

दीधिम (RV VIII, 99, 3 L °म SV I, 267 L, अनुध्यायाम, N VI, 8) 'we meditate upon', aor pr formed from √ध्या, Indo-Eur *dheiā-* 'to see', Goth *filudensei* 'craftiness' The relation of इ to या as spotted by Yāska, not only occurred in OIA but also in Indo-Eur धि in दीधिम is a reduced form of √धी Philologically, the same form appears in धियस्तान- 'attentive', धिषण- 'wise' These धि- forms were weaker forms There were four shades of such 'Ablaut' (vowel gradation cf Ch II, (a), 5, a, 111) forms in Indo-Eur, viz

	<sup>11</sup>	<sup>12</sup>	<sup>e1</sup>	<sup>i</sup>
Indo-Eur	<i>dhm̥-</i>	<i>dh̥i-</i>	<i>dhei(ā)-</i>	<i>dh̥i-</i> 'to see'
Lith.	<i>dīm̃sta</i>	<i>ध्यामिन्-</i>	Av <i>daēnā</i> 'to see', 'religion'	Modern Pers <i>dīdām</i> , 'poetical inspiration'
	'seems'	'thought'		धी-

दुन्दुभि- (°मे voc. RV VI, 47, 19, °भिरिति शब्दानुकरणम्, N IX, 1-3) said to be onomatopoeic which is evident, though no Indo-Eur parallel is available

दूढी- (°ब्धः [दु ऽभ्य] RV VIII, 75, 9; दुर्धिय, पापधिय, N. V, 23) 'evil-intentioned', is traced to दुस् + धी-, the former going back to Indo-Eur. *dus* 'evil', Gr *dus* 'evil' and धी- to Indo-Eur. *dh̥i-* 'to see', Lith. *dītme* 'wisdom' According to WAG (I, pp 44, 173, 275), the cerebral इ here is the product of s + dh, s, in the primitive OIA stage, became z, owing to the effect of the preceding u, thus दूढ्य goes back to *dus + dh̥ya- < duz + dh̥ya-*, which with the elision of z and compensatory lengthening of u, became दूढ्य Indo-Ira *zdh-*, consequently, became pto-to- OIA *zdh-*, cf *nīdā-* Indo-Eur *nīzdō-* 'nest' (cf. Ch. I, 3, vi).

देव-श्रुत्- (°तम् RV X, 98, 7; °तं देवा एन शृण्वन्ति, N II, 12) is derived as देव- + √श्रु, lit 'he whom the Gods hear, heard by the Gods', देव- is traced to Indo-Eur *denuo-* 'to shine', Av *daēva-* 'demon' and √श्रु to Indo-Eur. *k̥lu-* 'to hear', Lat *k̥lūo* 'I am called'.

देव-हृति- (°तय RV X, 44, 6, ये देवान् आह्वयन्त, N V, 25) is rendered as 'one who has invoked the Gods'. Evidently, √ह्वे 'to call' is the verb, Indo-Eur. *ghu-* 'to call', Av. *zbayenti* 'he calls'.

द्विता- (°ता RV. III, 17, 5; द्वैधम्, N. V, 3) rendered as द्वैधम् 'double', goes back to Indo-Eur. *dui-ta* 'two', Old Prus *duvita parnam* 'in two lines'.

द्वि-वर्ध- (°र्हा RV VI, 19, 1; °र्हा द्वयो स्थानयो परिवृढो मध्यमे च स्थाने उत्तमे च, N VI, 17) 'doubly thick, stout, strong', an epithet of Indra, is traced to द्वि- + √वृद् 'to be big', Indo-Eur *bhergh-* 'high', Old High Germ. *berg* 'mountain'.

धर्मन्- (°र्मणम् RV I, 187, 1, धारयितारम्, N IX, 25) 'supporter', is traced to √धृ 'to hold', Indo-Eur *dher-* 'to support', Gr *therápon* 'servant'

धातु- (°तुर्धाते, N I, 20) 'a root, or stem', is traced to √धा 'to put', Indo-Eur *dhā-* 'to put', Gr *títhemi* 'I put'

ध्रिय- (°षण्यो ध्रियणाभव, N VIII, 3) 'pious', adj formed from ध्रियणा- 'speech' or rather 'devotion'

धुनि- (°नि RV X, 89, 5, °निधूनीते, N V, 12) 'that shakes', is traced to √धृ 'to shake', Indo-Eur *dhās-* 'to act religiously', Gr *theós* 'God'

धेनु- (°नुम् RV I, 164, 26, °नुर्धयते N XI, 42) 'a cow', is traced to √धे 'to suck', Indo-Eur *dhēm-*, *dhē-* 'to suck, suckle', Av *daēnu-* 'female of four-footed animals'

नुसन्त (RV IV, 58, 8; नमतिकर्मा वा, N VII, 17) 'bend, are inclined', is, evidently, aor pr, formed from √नम्, goes back to Indo-Eur. *nem-* 'to bend', Gr *nēmos* 'female private parts'

नाराशंस- (येन नरा प्रशस्यन्ते स °शंसो मन्त्र, N IX, 19) 'a *mantra* by which men are praised', is traced to नर- + आ + √शम्

निपात- (°ता उच्चावचेन्वर्थेषु निपतन्ति, N I, 4) 'a particle' is traced to नि + √पत्, lit 'that which falls into various meanings', Indo-Eur *pet-* 'to fall', Lat *peto* 'I rush'

नियुत्वत्- (°त्वान् RV VII, 39, 2, नियुतोऽस्याश्वा, N V, 28) 'one fitted with a team of horses', the suffix वन्त् being attached to नियुत्- 'a team of horses'

पङ्क्ति-

पश्- (पङ्क्ति RV X, 99, 12, स्पशन्नैरिति वा, स्पशन्नैरिति वा, N V 3) 'a glance' is traced to √स्पश् 'to see' Indo-Eur *spek-* 'to see acutely', Lat *specio* 'I see' (cf Ch II, (a), 8, xiii)

पथिन्-<sup>1</sup>

पर्वत- (N I, 20), rendered as पर्ववान् 'having joints', has been derived from पर्वन् 'a joint'; Indo-Eur *per* 'a knot', Gr *perēnante* 'knotting, rendering firm by uniting'

पवित्र- (°त्र पुनाते, N V, 6) 'a *mantra*, the water, a ray etc', is traced to √पृ 'to purify', Indo-Eur. *pūr-* 'to purify', Lat *pūrus* 'pure'.

पाक- (°कम् RV I, 164, 21, °क पक्त्व्यो भवति, N III, 12) 'ripe', is traced to √पच्, Indo-Eur *pequ-* 'to cook', Gr *péssō* 'I cook'

1 As per treatment in Ch II, (a), 8, iv

2. *Ibid.*, Type A, s v

**पर-** (°र पर भवति, N II, 24) is traced to पर- 'beyond', both forms have Indo-Eur correspondences, viz *per-10-* 'to carry beyond' and *per-* 'beyond', Old Ice *feran* 'to go', Gr *perās* 'I press'

**पार्श्व-** (°श्वत् VS XXI, 43, °श्व पशुमयमङ्ग भवति, N IV, 3) 'made of ribs', is traced to पशु- 'rib'

**पाश-** (°श पाशयतेर्विपाशनात्, N IV, 2) 'a net', is traced to √पाश् 'to tie', Indo-Eur *pāk-*, *pāk-* 'to make fast, to tighten', Lat *paciscor* 'to make a treaty', *pāx* 'a treaty, peace'

**पितु-** (°तुम् RV I, 187, 1, °तुरित्यन्ननाम, प्यायते, N IX, 24) 'food', is traced to √प्याय्, Indo-Eur *pīt-* 'to swell with fat', Old Bulg *pitati-* 'to nourish'

**पियारु-** (°रुम् RV I, 190, 5, °रु देवपीयु, पीयतिर्हिंसाकर्मा, N. IV, 25) 'abusive', is traced to √पी 'to injure', Indo-Eur *pī-* 'to curse', Old High. Germ. *fīan* 'to hate'.

**पुरन्धि-** (°न्धिम् RV VII, 39, 4, °न्धिर्बहुधी, तत्क पुरन्धि, भग इत्येकम्, इन्द्र इत्यपरं, स बहुकर्मतम, N VI, 13) 'one who has great wisdom or action' (referring to Bhaga or Indra (cf Type B, s v)

**पुरुवस्-** (°व voc. RV X, 95, 7, °वा बहुधा रोह्यते, N X, 46) 'proper name of a divine being of the middle region', is traced to पुरु- + √रु, lit 'one who cries a great deal' This is confirmed by an actual occurrence of this word in this literal sense in RV I, 31, 4, where it is an epithet of मनु- (cf PW GW)

**पुरो-हित-** (°त RV X, 98, 7, पुर एनं दधति, N II, 12) 'a priest', is traced to पुरस्- + हित-, lit 'placed before', पुरस्- to Indo-Eur *peres* 'before', Gr *pres-bus* 'old', and हित- to Indo-Eur *dhi-* 'to place', Lat *creditus* 'believed'.

**पुलु-काम-** (°मः RV I, 179, 5, N VI, 4) is rendered as पुस्काम-; पुलु- 'much', going back to Indo-Eur *pelu-* 'much', Gr. *polús* 'much', काम- to Indo-Eur. *qā-* 'to desire', Lett. *kāmet* 'to be hungry' (cf Ch. II (a), 4)

**पुष्कर-** (°रे RV. VII, 33, 11, °रमन्तरिक्षं पोषति भूतानि, उदकं पुष्करं पूजाकर पूजयितव्यं वा, इदमपीतरत् पुष्करमेतस्मादेव, पुष्कर वपुष्करं वा, N V, 14) 'atmosphere, water or flower', is traced to √पुष् + √कृ, √पुष् to Indo-Eur. *pūs-* 'to swell', Old Bulg *puchati* 'to puff up', for √कृ cf. s v कर्मन्-.

**पूर्व-था** (RV V, 44, 1, N. III, 16) 'like before', is traced to पूर्व- + था (see s v इमथा).

**पूषन्-** (°षन् voc RV. VI, 58, 1, यद्रश्मिपोषं पुष्यति तत्पूषा भवति, N XII, 16) 'a name of the Sun-God', is traced to √पुष् (see s v पुष्कर-)

**पृतनाज्य-**(°ज्येष्ठु RV X, 102, 9, °ज्यमिति संग्रामनाम, पृतनानाम् अजनात्, N IX, 24) 'a battle', is traced to पृतना-+√अज्, lit 'that wherein men drive against one another' The first component of this word e.g. पृतना-, पृत- goes back to Indo-Eur *pr-*, *per-* 'to strike', Lith *per̃ti* 'to strike', and the second component √अज् to Indo-Eur *ag-* 'to drive', Lat *ago* 'I drive', Av *azantī* 'he drives'

\***पृथुष्टुका-** (°के voc L °थुऽस्तु° ] RV II, 32, 6, स्तुक स्यायते सङ्घात, N XI, 32) an epithet of सिनीवाली-, lit 'whose locks of hair are large' स्तुक- 'lock of hair', is traced to √स्त्याय् 'to thicken', Indo-Eur *stg-* 'to thicken', Lett *stūkis* 'a child wrapped in clothes'

**पेशस्-** (°श इति रूपनाम, पेशतेर्विपेशित भवति, N VIII, 11) 'form', is traced to √पिश् 'to fashion', Indo-Eur *pmk-*, *pik-*, *peik-* 'to colour', Gr *poikilos* 'variegated'

**पैजवन-** (°न पिजवनस्य पुत्र, N II, 24.) 'a son of पिजवन-'

**प्रत्नथा** (L °त्नऽथा° ] RV V, 44, 1, N III, 16) 'as before', is traced to प्रत्न (=पूर्व-), see s.v. पूर्वथा

**प्रथम्-**(°मा RV X, 27, 23, N II, 22) 'foremost', is traced to प्र+तम-, an etymology corroborated by Indo-Eur. *pro+tam* 'foremost, first', Av. *fratama* 'foremost'. WAG (III, 404) points out that the literal meaning of प्रथम- is 'foremost' The word contains two Indo-Eur superlative suffixes -*tha-* and -*ma-* This ordinal superlative sense is indicated by RV 1, 152, 3a अपादेति प्रथमा पद्वतीनाम्, 'though footless, she steps before all footed things'

**प्रधि-** (°धय L प्रऽध° ] RV I, 164, 48; °धि ग्रहितो भवति, N IV, 26) 'the portion of a wheel around the navel', is traced to प्र+√धा, lit 'that which is set', going back to Indo-Eur *pro-* 'forwards', Lat. *pro-* 'onwards', and √धा 'to set' (cf s.v. पुरोहित-)

**प्रसिति-** (°तिम् L प्रऽसि° ] RV IV, 4, 1, °ति प्रसयनात्, तन्तुर्वा जाल वा, N VI, 1), 'a thread or net', is traced to √सि 'to bind', Indo-Eur *sī-* 'to bind', Gr *himás* 'strap'

**बन्धु-** (°न्धु RV I, 164, 33, °न्धु सबन्धनात्, N IV, 21) 'a kinsman', is traced to √बन्ध्, lit 'one who is bound (together)', Indo-Eur *bhend-* 'to bind', Anglo-Sax *bindan* 'to bind', Eng *bind*

**बृहत्-** (°ह्व RV II, 11, 21, महतो नामधेय परिवृढ भवति, N I, 7) has been connected with बृढ- 'enlarged', Indo-Eur. *bhr̥gh-* 'high', Av *barəzant-* 'lofty'

**ब्रह्मन्-** (n), **ब्रह्मन्-** (m) (°ह्मा RV X, 71, 11, °ह्मा परिवृढ सर्वत L ऋगादिलक्षणं वा, जगतः कारण वा ], °ह्मा सर्वविद्य परिवृढ श्रुतत, N I, 8), 'a prayer' and 'one well-versed in Vedic lore' respectively, have been connected with परिवृढ- 'eminent, high', the former owing to all-surpassing greatness, the latter on account of his learning (see s.v. बृहत्-).



- भृग-** (°ग RV II, 11, 21, °गो भजते, N. I, 7) 'wealth', is traced to √भज् 'to be enjoyed', Indo-Eur *bhag-* 'to divide', Old Bulg *bogatъ* 'rich'
- भारद्वाज-** (भरणाद् भारद्वाज, N. III, 17) 'name of a seer', is a compound, the first member of which has been traced to √भृ 'to carry', Indo-Eur *bher-* 'to carry', Gr *phéro* 'I carry'
- भार्य्यद्व-** (°द्वो भृत्यद्वस्य पुत्र, N. IX, 24) 'name of a person', son of भृत्यद्व-
- भीष्-**, **भीष्म-** (°म RV I, 154, 2, °मो बिभ्यत्यस्मात्, °मोऽप्येतस्मादेव, N. I, 20) 'dreadful', is traced to √भी 'to fear', Indo-Eur *bhi-* 'to be afraid', Lith. *bijoti-s* 'to be afraid'
- मघ-** (°वमिति धननामधेय महतेर्दानकर्मण, N. I, 7) 'wealth', is traced to √मह् 'to give', Indo-Eur *mon(e)gh-*, *mnggh-* 'rich, much', Old Bulg *mānogъ* 'much', WW also connects it with √मह् 'to present'
- मनस्-** (°नो मनोते, N. IV, 4) 'mind', is traced to √मन् 'to think', Indo-Eur. *men*, 'to think', Lith *menu* 'I mention' It is a -s- extension of *men-*, Indo-Eur *men es*, Gr *ménos* 'age'
- मन्त्र-** (°न्त्रा मन्नात्, N. VII, 12) 'a verse', is traced to √मन् (see s.v. मनस्-).
- मन्द्रजिह्व-** (°ह्वम् L °न्द्रजि° L RV I, 190, 1, मन्दनजिह्वम्, N. VI, 23) 'one whose tongue is pleasing', an epithet of Brhaspati (see Type G, s.v. गुत्समद्-)
- मन्मन्-** (°न्मानि RV X, 110, 2, मननानि, N. VIII, 6) 'thought', is traced to √मन्
- मरुत्वत्-** (°त्वान् RV III, 47, 1, मरुत्स्विन्द्रान्, N. IV, 8) is traced to मरुत्+वत् an epithet of Indra, lit 'accompanied by Maruts', formed by the Indo-Eur suffix *uent-*
- मेधाविन्-** (°वी कस्मात्, मेधया तद्वान् भवति, N. III, 19) 'a wise man', is traced to मेधा+विन्- The suffix -विन्- was Indo-Aryan, not Indo-Eur
- मौजवत्-** (°तस्य [°जडव°] RV X, 34, 1, °त, सूजवति जात, N. IX, 8) is traced to सूजवत्- i.e. 'produced in the mountain named सूजवत्'
- यजुस्-**, **यज्ञ-** (°जुर्यजते N. VII, 12, °ज्ञ कस्मात्, प्रख्यातं यजतिकर्मैति नैरुक्ता, N. III, 19) the former means 'a sacrificial formula', and the latter 'a sacrifice', both are traced to √यज् 'to worship', Indo-Eur *yağ-* 'to honour', Av *yazaiti* 'he worships'
- यम-** (°मम् RV X, 14, 1; °मो यच्छतीति सत, N. X, 19) 'name of a deity', is traced to √यम्, Indo-Eur *iem* 'to restrain', Gr *hēmros* 'tame'.
- यूथ-** (°थम् RV IV, 38, 5, यूते, समायुतं भवति, N. IV, 24) 'a herd', is traced to √यु 'to combine', Indo-Eur *yē-* 'to combine', Lett *jūtis* 'a joint'
- रथ्य-** (°थ्यास RV IV, 37, 3, °थ्या अश्वा, रथस्त्र वोढार, N. X, 3) 'a horse', is derived from रथ-, lit 'a carrier of a chariot'.

- रथि- (°थीणाम् RV I, 96, 7, °थिरिति धननाम, रातेर्दानकर्मण, N IV, 17) 'wealth', is traced to √रा 'to give' (cf s v अराति-)
- रराण- (°ण RV X, 98, 7, °णो रातिरभ्यस्त, N II, 12) 'giving', is traced to √रा (cf s v अराति-)
- रोधस्- (°ध कूलं निरुणद्धि स्रोत, N VI, 1) 'a bank', is traced to √रुध 'to obstruct', lit 'that which obstructs a stream' Though √रुध, in this sense, has no Indo-Eur parallel, its actual occurrence in this sense in Old Indo-Aryan is an admitted fact
- वरीयस्- (°थ RV X, 110, 4, °थो वरतरम्, उरुतर वा, N VIII, 9) 'further', comparative of वर-, Indo-Eur *uer* 'broad', Gk *eurús* 'broad'
- वृहण- (°ण RV V, 85, 3, °णो वृणोतीति सत, N X, 3) 'name of a deity', is traced to √वृ 'to protect, to cover', Indo-Eur *uer-* 'to protect', Gr *ouranos* 'heaven' (\**ouoru-anos*).
- वर्षा- (°र्षा, वर्षत्यासु पर्जन्य, N IV, 27) 'rainy season', is traced to √वृष् 'to shower', Indo-Eur. *uers-* 'to be wet', Gr *érsē* 'dew'
- वत्रि- (°त्रिम् RV I, 164, 24, cf Ch II, (a), 1, v1), Indo-Eur *ur- uer- uerā-* 'to cover, to protect', Gr (v) *rimos* 'leather' Of the three parts of this word, *ur-* goes back to Indo-Eur *ur-* 'to shut', cf Gr (v) *rimos* 'skin, leather', Indo-Eur *wer-*, cf Anglo-Sax. *wer* 'protection'. As regards the final *i*, it goes back to Indo-Eur *a*, so that the Indo-Eur form was *vavrā*, (cf HIG 141-2)
- वस्यु- (°यव L °सुड्य° RV IX, 112, 3, वसुकामा, N VI, 6) 'desirous of wealth', is traced to वसु-+the suffix -यु- (cf s v अस्मयु-, इदंयु-)
- वस्त्र- (°स्त्र वस्ते, N IV, 24) 'a cloth', is traced to √वस् 'to cover', Indo-Eur *ues-* 'to dress', Lat *vestis* 'dress'
- वस्त्रमथि- (°थिम् L °स्त्रम° RV IV, 38, 5, वस्त्रमथिम्, वस्त्रमाथिनम्, N IV, 24) 'robbing clothes', is traced to वस्त्र-+√माथय्, the second member goes back to Indo-Eur *meth-* 'to turn, to shake', Gr *móthura* 'handle of rudder'
- वाक्- (वाक् कस्माद्वाच, N II, 23) 'speech', is traced to √वच्, Indo-Eur *ueku-* 'word', Lat *voco* 'I speak'
- वासु- (°मस्य RV I, 164, 1; वननीयस्य, N IV, 26) 'nice, pleasing', is traced to Indo-Eur *uen-* 'to desire', Lat *venus* 'the Goddess of love'
- वावशान्- (°न RV X, 5, 5; वष्टे, N V, 1) 'willing', is traced to √वश् 'to love', Indo-Eur *uek-* 'to wish', Gr *hekōn* 'willing'.
- वाशी- (वाशी° RV. I, 87, 6, वाशीति वाङ्नाम, वाश्यत इति सत्या, N IV 16) 'speech', is traced to √वाश् 'to cry', Indo-Eur *uāk*, *uāg-* 'to cry', Lat *plāgere* 'to cry'.

**वास्तु-** (वास्तो ° RV VII, 55, 3, °स्तुर्वसतेर्निवासकर्मण, N X, 16) 'a house', is traced to √वस् 'to dwell', Indo-Eur *ues-* 'to dwell', Lat *vesta* 'Goddess of the hearth'

**वाहिष्ठ-** (°ष्ठ RV X, 139, 6, वोढुतम, N V, 1) 'the best carrier', an epithet of स्तोम-, is traced to √वह्, Indo-Eur *uegh-* 'to move', Old High Germ *wegan-* 'to move'

**विंशति-**<sup>1</sup>

**विद्वथ** (°थानि RV III, 27, 7, वेदनानि, N VI, 7) 'direction, instruction', is traced to √विद् 'to know', Indo-Eur *uid-* 'to see', Gallic *druides* 'very wise (*dru*+*uid-*)'

**वियुता-** (°ते ऽविशु° ऽ RV III, 54, 7, °ते द्यावापृथिव्यौ वियवनात्, N IV, 25) 'heaven and earth', is traced to वि+यु 'to separate' वि going back to Indo-Eur *ui-* 'apart', Gr (*v*)*idios* 'own', and यु to Indo-Eur *yeu-* 'to mix', Lat *jāut*, 'to arrange in a series'

**विश्वथा** (°ता ऽवस्था° RV V, 44, 1, विश्व इव, N III, 16) 'like all,' is traced to विश्व + the suffix -था (see s.v. इमथा, प्रनथा)

**वीळिता** (°ता RV II, 24, 3, °ता, वीळयतिश्च वीळयतिश्च सस्तम्भकर्माणौ, N V, 16) 'stiff, stiff-necked', is derived from √वीळ् 'to be stiff', Indo-Eur *u-es-d* 'to pursue', Old Irish *fē* 'anger', Lat *vī-r-es*, 'powers'

**वृषभ-** (°भ RV III, 47, 1, वर्षितावाम्, N IV, 8) 'one who showers water', is traced to √वृष् (see s.v. वर्षा-)

**वृषाकपायी-** (°यि voc RV X, 85, 13, °यी, वृषाकपे पत्नी, N XII, 9) 'wife of वृषाकपि-, a son of Indra'

**शिमी-**(शिमी° RV X, 89, 5, शिमीति कर्मनाम, शमयते, N V, 12) 'action', is traced to √शम् 'to exert one's self', Indo-Eur *kem-* 'to be tired', Gr *koma* 'deep sleep'

**शिशीते** (°ते RV V, 2, 9; निशयति, N. IV, 18) 'sharpens' pr 3. 1, formed from √शो 'to sharpen', Indo-Eur *kə-* 'to sharpen', Lat *catus* 'acute'. As regards Yaska's connecting the *ī* of शिशीते to *ā*, it should be noted that *ī*, like *ā* in *āti-* (see s.v. ऊति-) is the result of reduction of two syllables viz *āya*, the second syllable of which was *ā* when yet unreduced, cf. शीत- but श्यायति, so *ī* corresponds indirectly to *ā* in the root of शिशीते.

**शुक्-** (शुक्° RV X, 110, 6, °क्क शोचतेर्ज्वलतिकर्मण, N VIII, 11) 'bright', is traced to √शुच् 'to burn', Indo-Eur *kug-* 'to shine', Gr *kuknos* 'swan'.

**शुचि-** (°चि RV II, 1, 1, N VI, 1) 'shining', is traced to √शुच् (cf. s.v. शुक्-).

**शुन्ध्यु-** (°न्ध्युव RV I, 124, 4, °न्ध्यु आदित्यो भवति, शोधनात्, N IV, 16) 'the sun', is traced to √शोधय्, as it cleans, Indo-Eur *ku-dh-* 'to brighten', Gr *katharos* 'pure'.

**श्रद्धा-<sup>1</sup>**

**संग्राम-** (°म कस्मात्, सगतौ ग्रामौ, N III, 9) 'a battle', is traced to सम्+ग्राम-, lit 'in which two groups come together', सम् going back to Indo-Eur *som* 'with', and ग्राम- to Indo-Eur *grem-* 'to bring together', Anglo-Sax *crammian* 'to cram', Eng *cram*

**संचय-\*** (°य आचितमात्रो महान् भवति, N V, 26) 'a heap', is traced to √चि 'to collect', Indo-Eur *quet-* 'to lay in layers', Gr *poiéo* 'I make'

**सत्य-** (°त्य सत्यमव भवति N III, 13) 'true', is traced to सत्-, lit 'that which arises from the true', Indo-Eur *satio* 'belonging to existant', Av *haithyo* 'true'

**समुद्र-** (°द्र समुद्रको भवति, समुनक्ति वा, N II, 11) is traced to सम्+उद्- 'water' or to सम्+उन्द् to wet' For सम्, see s v संग्राम- and, for उद्-, Indo-Eur *ud-* 'to wet', Gr *húdor* 'water' (cf Type A, s v.)

**सरस्वती-** (°ति voc RV X, 75, 5, °ती, सर इत्युदकनाम सत्तैस्तद्वती, N IX, 26) 'name of a river', is traced to √स् 'to move', from which सरस्- 'water' is said to have been derived, Indo Eur *ser-* 'to stream', Lett *sirt* to swarm about'

**सवितृ-** (°ता RV X, 149, 1, सर्वस्य प्रसविता, N X, 31) 'one who stimulates, the sun', is traced to √स् 'to impel', Indo-Eur *seu-* 'to set in motion', Av *hav-* 'to set in motion'

**सहस्र-<sup>2</sup>**

**साति** (°सातये RV V, 46, 7, °ससननाय, N XII, 45) 'attainment', is traced to √सन् 'to gain, to win', Indo-Eur *sen-* 'to prepare', Gr *hanúo* 'to bring about'

**साध्य-** (°ध्या RV I, 164, 50, देवा साधनात्, N XII, 41) 'a class of deities', is traced to √साधय् 'to accomplish', lit. 'that who accomplishes', Indo-Eur *sādh-* 'to proceed towards an object'

**सुद्व-** (°त्र सुद्व° RV VII, 34, 22, कल्याणदान, N VI, 14) 'giving good gifts', is traced to सु+वद् 'to give', सु going back to Indo-Eur *su-* 'good', and वद् to Indo-Eur *do-* 'to give', Gr *dídōmi* 'I give'

**सूची-<sup>3</sup>**

**सूर्या-** (°र्ये voc RV X, 85, 20, °र्या, सूर्यस्य पत्नी, N XII, 7) 'the wife of सूर्य-'

**सृप्र-** (सृप्र° RV VIII, 32, 10; °प्र सर्पणात्, इदमपीतरत् सृप्रमेतस्मादेव, सर्पिर्वा, तैल वा, N VI, 17) 'greasy (ghee or oil)', is traced to √सृप्, Indo-Eur *serp-* 'to creep', Lat *serpso* 'I creep'

1 As per detailed study in Ch I, 3, iii, and Ch iv, s v

2 *Ibid.*, Ch I, 3, 1

3 *Ibid.*, Ch II, (a), I, ix

**सोम-** (°मस्य RV IV, 26, 7, °म ओषधि, सुनोते, यदेनमभिपुष्वन्ति, N. XI, 2) 'name of a herb', is traced to √सु 'to press', Indo-Eur *seum* 'juice', Av *hauma-* 'soma'

**सोमन्-** (°मानम् RV I, 18, 1, सोतारम्, N VI, 10) 'one who prepares soma'

**सोम्य-** (°भ्यम् RV I, 19, 1, सोममयम्, N X, 37) 'full of soma', is traced to सोम-

**स्तिया-** (°थानाम् RV VI, 44, 21, °या आपो भवन्ति, स्तायनात्, N VI, 17) 'stagnant water', is traced to √स्त्याय् 'to be condensed', Indo-Eur *stǵ* 'to thicken', Lat *stiria* 'frozen drop' (cf Ch II, (a) 1, xi)

**स्तोतृ-** (°ता स्तवनात्, N III, 19) 'a praiser', is traced to √स्तु 'to praise', Indo-Eur *stu-* 'to praise aloud', Gr *steūtai* 'he boasts'

**स्तोम-** (°म N VII, 12) 'a hymn', is traced to √स्तु (see s v स्तोतृ)

**स्वञ्चस्-** (°ञ्चा L सुञ्च° RV V, 37, 1, स्वञ्चन, N V, 7) 'flexible', is traced to सु+√ञ्च् 'to bend', Indo-Eur *ank* 'to bend', Gr *ankōn* 'elbow' (cf Ch. II, (a), 8, i)

**स्वस्ति-** (°स्त्ये RV I, 1, 9, °स्तीत्यविनाशिनाम, अस्तिरभिपूजित, सु अस्तीति, N III, 21) is traced to सु+अस्ति, as RN has pointed out (540), is a noun here, the whole word means 'an honorable existence' (cf. Ch II, (a), 8, i)

**हृथ-** (°थात् RV VIII, 67, 5, हननात्, N VI, 27) 'a stroke', is traced to √हृत् 'to strike', Indo Eur *g<sup>h</sup>hen-* 'to strike', Gr *thēno* 'I strike'. More correctly, however, Indo-Eur *n*, is not dropped here, but changed into *n>a*. But, according to HIG (142), the correct Indo-Eur correspondent here is not *n* but *n²*, which was expected to become *ni* or *OIA*, as in *jan*-*ni-se* (Ch II, (a), I vii)

**हरि-** (°रिम् RV. X, 101, 103, °रि सोमो हरितवण, N. IV, 19) 'the soma', so called because its colour was green, Indo-Eur *ghel-* 'green or yellow', Lat *helvus* 'yellow'

**हविर्घान-** (°ने, हविषां निघाने, N. IX, 36) 'the cart on which the soma plant is brought for the sake of pressing', is derived as हविस्+√घा, the former to Indo-Eur *gheu-* 'to pour', Gr *chéo* 'I pour' and the latter to Indo-Eur *dha-* 'to put', Gr *títhēmi* 'I put'

**हृद्-** (°दा RV X, 71, 7, °दो हादते शब्दकर्मणः, N I, 9) 'a tank', is traced to √हाद् 'to sound', Indo-Eur *ghlād* 'to sound', Gr *kéchlāda* 'I make noise'

### Type E

Words, the etymology of which is phonologically sound, but semantically unacceptable :—

**अर-** (°अरे RV I, 164, 13, °रा प्रत्यृता नामौ, N IV, 27) 'the spoke of a wheel'

is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{प्रति}} + \sqrt{\text{क्र}}$  'to go', lit 'gone towards (the navel of the wheel)' Here  $\sqrt{\text{क्र}}$  which meant to 'arrange' and not 'to go' was the correct origin semantically, because spokes are 'fitted in a wheel', to Indo-Eur *ar-* 'to arrange', Gr *ararisko-* 'I set together'

उर्वी (°वी RV III, 33, 6, °व्यं ऊर्णोते वृणोतेरित्यौर्णवाम, N II, 26) 'broad', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वृ}}$  'to cover' The Indo-Eur stem of this word, however, viz *ur-*, *uru-* *uer-*, means 'broad', Av *uru-* 'broad'

ऋग्मिय- (°यम् RV VI, 8, 4, N VII, 26) is rendered as  $\sqrt{\text{क्रमन्तम्}}$ ,  $\sqrt{\text{अर्चनीयम्}}$  or  $\sqrt{\text{पूजनीयम्}}$  What the exact shades of difference between these equivalents are, is obscure But phonologically the word is rightly connected with  $\sqrt{\text{अर्च्}}$  or  $\sqrt{\text{अर्च्}}$ , Indo-Eur *erk-* 'to sound clearly', Arm *erg* 'song'

ऋतु- (°तुरतेर्गतिकर्मण, N II, 25) 'a season', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{क्र}}$  'to go' The correct Indo-Eur prototype *ar-* meant 'to arrange' as in *अर-* (see s v) With  $\sqrt{\text{क्रतुः}}$ ,  $\sqrt{\text{कृतेः}}$  'the principle of divine law' and  $\sqrt{\text{कृतेः}}$  'art', have also been connected RN (p XL, III) accepts Yaska's derivation <  $\sqrt{\text{क्र}}$  'to go' Similarly, according to NW the sense of Indo-Eur *ar-*, viz. 'to fit' was a semantic development of 'movement', which he says, was the basic meaning of Indo-Eur and Indo Aryan  $\sqrt{\text{अर्}}$  But NW has failed to demonstrate how the sense of 'movement' could be developed into 'fitting'

ऋषि- (°षि RV X, 98, 5, °षिदर्शनात्, N II, 11) 'a sage', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{क्रष्}}$  'to see' According to linguistics, the word should literally mean 'enraptured' as it goes back to Indo-Eur *eris-*, *eras-* 'to flow', cf. Lit *arszus* 'violent', Gr *arsen* 'male', Av *aršan-* 'man' RN (p 348) says 'it is impossible to derive the word' But modern linguistics has made it possible to derive the word The meaning 'enraptured' beautifully agrees with RN interpretation of  $\sqrt{\text{क्रष्}}$  as 'a poet'

कन्या- (°न्या कनते कान्तिकर्मण, N IV, 15) 'a virgin', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{कन्}}$  'to shine', but Indo-Eur *ken-* means 'to come out fresh', Lat *recens* 'recent'

कपल- (°ना RV V 54, 6, कम्पना क्रिमयो भवन्ति, N VI, 4) 'a caterpillar', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{कम्प्}}$  'to tremble', possibly as WW suggests, the Indo-Eur prototype was *qamp-* 'to crook', 'to bend', Gr *kámpē* 'caterpillar'

कृष्ण- (°ष्णा RV I, 113, 2, °ण कृष्यतेर्निकृष्टवर्ण, N II, 20) 'black', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{कृष्}}$  'to drag', paralleled in  $\sqrt{\text{निकृष्ट}}$  'low', so called because this colour is considered to be of low type This word, however, goes back to Indo-Eur *qrs-* 'colour', particularly, 'dark' or 'dirty', Old Prus *krsnan* 'dark'

घृत- (°तेन RV I, 164, 47, °तमित्युदकनाम जिघर्से सिञ्चतिकर्मण, N VII, 26) 'water', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{घृ}}$  'to sprinkle' As PW has shown, the verb  $\sqrt{\text{घृ}}$  in the sense of 'sprinkling' occurs frequently in RV, but the meaning of

the noun घृत- was not directly 'water' but 'ghee' It was then transferred, metaphorically, to 'trickling fat from the sky', i.e. 'rain-water' But घृत- in the sense of clarified butter goes back to Indo-Eur *ghrto-*, *gherto-* 'milk, butter', and has nothing to do with the verb √घृ, cf. Irish *geit* 'milk'

जसुरि- (रिम् RV IV, 38, 5, °सुरि जस्तमिव, N IV, 24) 'exhausted', is traced to √जस् 'to be tired', but the corresponding Indo-Eur prototype *gues-* means 'to extinguish', Lith *gèsti* 'to extinguish'

ज्ञाति<sup>1</sup>

तिग्म- (तिग्म° RV VII, 46, 1, °ग्मस्, तेजते उत्साहकर्मण, N X, 6) 'sharp', is traced to √तिज् 'to be fierce or forceful', but the corresponding Indo-Eur prototype is *tig-* 'pointed', 'to prick', Av *tigra-* 'pointed'

तुञ्ज- (°ञे RV I, 7, 7, °ञ तुञ्जतेर्दानकर्मण, N VI, 18) 'gift', is traced to √तुञ्ज् 'to give', but according to PW, 'stimulus' If the latter meaning is more correct, the word goes back to Indo-Eur (s)*teig-* 'to strike', Gr *atúzdo* 'to strike with astonishment'

दंसि- (°सय RV X, 138, 1, कर्माणि, दसयन्त एतानि, N IV, 25) 'action', is traced to √दँस् 'to finish', lit 'that finished by an actor', but the Indo-Eur prototype *dens-* means 'high mental energy', Av *danhah* 'a wonderful deed'

दक्षिण- (°णो हस्तो दक्षते, उत्साहकर्मणः, N I, 7) 'right', is traced to √दक्ष् 'to be energetic', but the corresponding Indo-Eur prototype *deks-* means 'to take', Lith *dešinė-* 'the right hand'

दध्ना- (°दध्नास RV X, 71, 7, °ध्नं दध्यते स्रवतिकर्मण, दस्तेर्वा स्याद्विदस्ततर भवति, N I, 9) 'up to', has been derived from √दध् 'to flow' or from √दस् 'to be diminished' The former derivation, except for the meaning, would be acceptable to linguistics, as the Indo-Eur prototype is *dng-* 'to reach', Gr *odáks* 'reaching up to the surface of the earth'

दस्यु- (°स्युस् RV I, 59, 6, °स्युर्दस्यते क्षयार्थात्, उपदस्यन्त्यस्मिन् रसा, उपदासयति कर्माणि, N VII, 23) 'a destroyer', as an epithet of शम्बर (=मेघ-), is traced to √दस् 'to decrease,' lit 'one who decreases the vapours (by not raining)' or 'which reduces activity owing to bad weather'. The word, however, seems to be a term of abuse, √दस् means 'to lack in' and दस्यु-, probably, meant 'wretched', Indo-Eur *d-es-* 'to divide', Nor. dial. *tasa* 'to separate the threads'.

1 As per detailed study in Ch. II, (d), 2, 1

**दास-** (दास° RV I, 32, 11, °सो दस्यते, उपदासयति कर्माणि, N II, 17) 'a labourer', has been traced to √दस् 'to finish', he is so called because 'he finishes the tasks assigned to him' This meaning, however, is possibly only a later development the original Indo-Eur meaning was 'to divide, as in the case of दस्यु- s.v., later, it presumably came to mean 'to injure' and still later 'to finish'

**धिष्ण्या-** (°णा वाग् धिषतेर्दधात्यर्थे, N VIII, 3) 'speech', is traced to √धिष् 'to put', lit 'that which puts or directs one to an object' The word, however, from the philological point of view, originally meant 'piety, devotion', and goes back to Indo-Eur *dhās-* 'religious feeling like devotion', Lat. *fānum* 'sacred place' (\**fās-* nom)

**धीर-** (°रा RV X 71, 2; प्रज्ञानवन्तो ध्यानवन्त, N IV, 10) 'wise', is traced to √ध्या 'to attend to', but the Indo-Eur prototype *dh-* meant 'to see' Lith *ditme* 'wisdom'

**नद-** (°दस्य RV I, 179, 4; ऋषिर्नदो भवति, स्तुतिकर्मण, N V, 2) 'name of a Rsi', is traced to √नद् 'to praise' √नद् 'to sound' is a verb of frequent occurrence in the Vedic language, but Indo-Eur offers no meaning parallel to this The meaning of the Indo-Eur prototype *nedo-* is 'reed', Modern Pers dial *nad* 'reed'

**पात्र-** (°त्र पानात्, N. V, 1) 'a cup or vessel', is traced to √पा 'to drink' According to linguistics, however, the word goes back to √पा 'to protect' Indo-Eur *pos-* 'to keep, to attend to cattle', Goth *fōdr* 'scabbard'.

**भन्दना-** (°ना RV IX, 46, 41, भन्दते स्तुतिकर्मण, N V, 2) 'a praise', is traced to √भन्द 'to praise', Indo-Eur. *bhad-* 'good', Goth *batiza* 'better'

**मत्सर-** (°रम् RV IX, 46, 4, °र सोमो मन्दते वृषिकर्मण, N II, 5) 'soma', is traced to √मद् 'to satisfy' The Indo-Eur. prototype *mad-* however, means 'wet', 'to trickle', Gr *madāō* 'I flow'.

**मत्स्य-** (°स्या माद्यन्तेऽन्योन्यं भक्षणाय, N. VI, 27) 'a fish', is traced to √मद् 'to desire passionately.' The Indo-Eur prototype, however, is *mad-*, see s.v. मत्सर-

**मन्दु-** (°न्दु RV I, 6, 7, N. IV, 12) has been rendered as मदिष्णु- 'glad', but the Indo-Eur prototype is *mad-*, see s.v. मत्सर-.

**राजन्-** (cf Ch II, (d), 2, 11) in the literal sense of 'directing', may also be connected with राजि-, राजि- 'a line', cf Av. *rāstar* 'leader', *raz-* 'to lead straight', Lat *rego-* 'to direct'. Cf RN (309), who, citing from *Rgveda*, observes that √राज् must have once meant 'to rule'.

**वयु-** (°वा RV VI, 24, 3, °वा ज्ञात्वा, वेते, N I, 4) 'a branch', is traced to √वी 'to go', lit 'passages for the wind to blow' The Indo-Eur. correspondent *uei-* means 'to turn, bend', paralleled by Old Bulg *věja* 'branch' (cf Ch N II, (a), I, 1)



वात-, वायु- (°त RV X, 186, 1, °यो voc RV I, 2, 1, °तो वातीति सत, N X, 34, °युवाति . गतिकर्मण, N X, 1) is traced to √वा 'to go', Indo-Eur *u̯s-* means 'to blow', Lett *u̯jas* 'wind'

वासर्- (°राणि RV VIII, 48, 7, विवासनानि, N IV, 7) 'day', is traced to √वासय् (with वि) 'to drive out (darkness)' if Durga's and later commentators' explanation is to be taken, cf Indo-Eur *u̯as-* 'to shine', Middle Irish *fāw* 'sunshine'

विब्रुस्वत् (°स्वत RV VI, 8, 4; °स्वान् विवासनवान्, N VII, 26) 'the sun', is traced to √वासय् (with वि), see s v वासर-

व्रत- (°ते RV I, 24, 15, व्रतमिति कर्मनाम वृणोतीति सत, निवृत्तिकर्मा वारयतीति सत, अन्नमिति व्रतमुच्यते, यदावृणोति शरीरम्, N II, 13) is said to have three meanings, as (1) 'work, duty', has been traced to √वृ 'to envelope, to bind', lit 'envelopes a man or binds him, to itself', as (2) 'vow of abstinence' to √वारय् 'to keep back from', lit 'that which keeps one back from some thing', as (3) 'food' to √वृ 'to cover, protect', lit 'that which covers or protects a man' The first two meanings could be traced to Indo-Eur *u̯er-*, *u̯eret-* 'to speak', Av *urvata-* 'regulation, command'.

शरीर- (°रम् RV I, 32, 10, °र शृणोते, N II, 16) 'body', is traced to √शृ 'to be destroyed', Indo-Eur prototype, however, is *ker-* 'to grow', *crasco* 'I create'

#### Type F

Words, the etymology of which would be only partly acceptable to comparative philology —

आ-शिर- (°शिरम् RV VIII, 69, 6, °शीराश्रयणाद्वा, आश्रयणाद्वा, N VI, 8) 'decoction', is traced to √श्री or √अप् 'to cook', the Indo-Eur prototype had the palatalized velar consonant *k̂* corresponding to Old Indo-Aryan श्र, viz *k̂eru-* 'to mix', or 'to cook', Gr *keránnunū* 'I mix'

इषु- (°षव RV VI, 75, 11, °षुरीषतेर्गतिकर्मणो वधकर्मणो वा, N IX, 18) 'an arrow' is traced to √ईष् 'to go' or 'to kill', Indo-Eur *eis-* 'to move violently', Gr *íōs* (= *isuos*) 'arrow'

#### उत्तर-<sup>1</sup>

उदन्यु- (°न्यवे RV V, 57, 1, °न्युरुदन्यते, N XI, 15) 'seeking water', is traced to उदन्यति, denominative from उदन्- with suffix उ, suffix यु-, however, is independently and directly attached to a word like उदन्- in the sense of 'desiring' (cf Type D, s v अस्मयु-, इदंयु-)

उषस्- (°ष voc RV I, 92, 13, °षा उच्छते, N XII, 5) 'the dawn', is traced to √उष् 'to shine' The actual Indo-Eur prototype is *us-* 'to shine', Av *usantī* 'shines'. In √उच्छ we have a further extension of *us-* with the suffix *-k-*

1 As per detailed treatment in Ch II (d), 3, 1

**ऊर्णा-** (°र्णा पुनर्वृणोतेरूणोतिर्वा, N V, 21) 'wool', is traced to √वृ, 'to cover' or to √ऊर्ण 'to cover'. The former derivation is partly philologically sound, as the word goes back to Indo-Eur *uer-* not 'to cover' but 'sheep' or 'wool', Gr *ēros* 'wool', or to Indo-Eur *uel* 'wool', Lat *lana* 'wool'

**ओदनु-** (°नम् RV VIII, 77, 6, °नम् उदकदान मेघम्, N VI, 34) 'a cloud', is traced to उदक- + √दा, lit 'giving water', the addition of the verb √दा is superfluous, Indo-Eur *aued-* 'to wet', Av *aoda-* 'source'

**कपिञ्जल-** (°ल ईषत्पिङ्गल, N III, 18) 'name of a bird', is traced to क- + पिञ्जल-, lit 'slightly tawny', the second member of the compound going back to Indo-Eur. *ping-* 'to colour', Lat *pingo* 'I paint'

**तनूनपात्-** (°पात्, L °नून° RV X, 110, 7, अग्निरिति शाकपूणि, आपोऽत्र तन्व उच्यन्ते तता अन्तरिक्षे, ताभ्य ओषधि-वनस्पतयो जायन्ते, ओषधिवनस्पतिभ्य एष जायते, N VIII, 5) 'a name of Agni', is traced to तनू- + नपात्-, lit 'born of तनू-' तनू- means 'water', so called because it is spread (√तन्) over the atmosphere; out of water herbs and plants arise, and out of herbs and plants Agni arises. This explanation partly agrees with the findings of linguistics. तनू-, according to PW., means 'by itself' and नपात्- means 'a grandson', Indo-Eur *nepot* 'grandson or nephew', Anglo-Sax *nefa* 'nephew'. Agni is so called because 'it is born of itself'

**तूर्वेणि-** (°णि RV I, 56, 3, तूर्णवनि, N VI, 14) 'attending quickly', an epithet of Indra, is traced to तूर्ण- + √वन् 'to win'. The second member goes back to Indo-Eur *uen-* 'to desire', Lat *venus* 'love'. As regards the first member, तूर्ण- is perhaps the nearest equivalent which suggested itself to Yaska.

द्यु<sup>1</sup>

**द्रोण-** (द्रोण° RV X, 101, 7, °ण द्रुममय भवति, N V, 26) 'wooden', is rendered as द्रुममयम्. If it is an etymology and not a mere paraphrase, it is only partly correct. The word goes back to Indo-Eur *dru-* 'tree', Gr *drumá-* 'forest'

नक्षदाभ<sup>2</sup>

**नराशंस-** (°सस्य RV VII, 2, 2, °स, अग्निरिति शाकपूणि, नरै, प्रशस्यो भवति, N VI, 3) 'praised by men', an epithet of Agni, is traced to नर- + √शंस. But, as PW has pointed out, the Vedic form must be नर्-, because नर- never occurs in the Vedic language. It actually quotes नरां न शंस in RV II, 34, 6

1 As per detailed study in Ch II, (a), 3, 11

2. Ibid., Ch II, (a), 3, 14

**पयस्-**<sup>1</sup> From the Indo-Eur point of view, *páy-* in *páy-as-* is the first member of a dissyllabic Indo-Eur base *\*poiṛ\** which in OIA became *प्याय्*, owing to the accent on the syllable *áy*, cf. *हवि-मन्-*, but *क्वात्-*, *पवित्-* but *पुनाति*, this phenomenon occurred even in Indo-Eur (cf. *HIG* p 121)

**वर्द्धिस्-** (*र्वि* RV X, 110, 4; N VIII, 8) has been rendered as *परिवर्द्धणात्* which, according to PW, means 'extension, increase' Durga explains it as *परिच्छेदनात्*, but he explains it as *लून हि तद् भवति परिवृद्ध वा*, lit 'that grows when cut down'

**बर्हण-** (*णा* RV I, 54, 3; *परिवर्हणा*, N. VI, 18) is derived by Yaska, as *परिवृद्धि-*. If 'extension' be the meaning, then it is allied to Indo-Eur *bhelsh-* 'to swell', Av *barezāš-* 'cushion at a sacrifice'

**मिथुन्-** (*नौ* RV X, 88, 11, *मेथन्तावन्योन्यं वनुत*, N. VII, 29) 'pairing', is traced to *मिथ् + वन्*, lit 'one who, pairing with the other, loves him', Indo-Eur *mit(h)-* 'to exchange', Av *mitho* 'perverse' The verb *वन्* has been erroneously set up here in place of the suffix.

**मृग-** (*ग* RV I, 154, 2; *मार्हेर्गतिकर्मण*, N I, 20) 'an animal', is traced to *मृज्* 'to go about', the *ज्* of *मृज्*, however, according to the recent findings, is to be traced to a labio-velar consonant, in Indo-Eur *m<sub>1</sub>g<sup>u</sup>-* 'to wander about'

**मेघा-**<sup>2</sup>

**रुज्जाना-** (*ना* RV I, 32, 6; *ना नद्यो भवन्ति, रुजन्ति कूलानि*, N VI, 4) 'a river', is traced to *रुज्* 'to break', so called because 'it breaks its banks'; Indo-Eur *lug-* 'to break', Gr *lugros* 'mournful'

**शत-**<sup>3</sup>

**सुरा-** (*रा सुनोते*, N I, 11) 'wine', is traced to *सु* 'to press', which as the ultimate origin of the word, is acceptable to linguistics, but the most immediate earlier form is Indo-Eur. *sól-* 'juice', Gr *hálizdo* 'I filter'.

**स्तप-**<sup>4</sup>

**स्थाणु-** (*णुस्तिष्ठते*, N I, 18) 'a post,' is traced to *स्था* 'to stand'. The ultimate origin is certainly Indo-Eur *stā-* but the word, as it stands, is to be derived from an intermediate Indo-Eur form *st(h)elnu-* 'to establish', Old High Germ. *stilli* (*sel-nus*) 'calm, still'

**हेमन्त-** (*न्तो हिमवान्*, N IV, 27) 'winter', is traced to *हिम-*. The relationship of both the words is quite correct, but the Indo-Eur. prototype is *ǵheimen* 'cold', Gr *chemón* 'winter'

1 As per detailed treatment in Ch II, (a), 3, iii

2 *Ibid.*, Ch I, 3, x

3 *Ibid.*, Ch, I, 3, iv

4 *Ibid.*, Ch II, (a), 5, a iv

## Type G

Words, the etymology of which would be probably acceptable to comparative philology:—

**अध्व्या-** (°ध्व्ये voc RV I, 164, 40; °ध्व्याऽहन्तव्या भवति, N XI, 43) 'a cow', is traced to अ+√हन् 'to strike', the former going back to Indo-Eur *n-* 'not', Gr *ámbrotos* 'immortal', and the latter to Indo-Eur *guhēn-* 'to strike', Gr *theíno* 'I strike'

**अतिथि-** (°थि RV V, 4, 5, °थिरभ्यतितो गृहान् भवति, N IV, 5) 'a guest', is traced to √अत् 'to move', lit 'one who goes to homes (of others)', Indo-Eur prototype *et-* 'to go', Lat *annus* 'year' from \**atnos* (cf Ch IV s.v)

**अन्नसूद्-** (°सद् ऽन्नस° ऽ RV I, 124, 4; °सद् अन्नान्न भवत्यन्नसादिनी, N IV, 16) 'offering a meal, a host', is traced to अन्न- 'food' (< √अद्)+√सादय, the Indo-Eur prototype being *ed-* 'to eat', Lat *edo* 'I eat' and *sed-* 'to sit', Lat *sedeo*, 'I sit', respectively

**अनवायु-<sup>1</sup>**

**अभीके** (°के अभ्यक्ते, N. III, 20) according to NW अभीक-, lit means 'before the eyes', 'in the face of', 'directly appearing', 'striking the eye' The second part, he says, does not go back to √ac as GW would have it, but \**aka-* 'sight, face' (cf. Ch II (a), 5, a, 1)

**अवसाय** (°य ऽवसा° ऽ RV I, 104, 1; °साय ... इति स्यतिरुपसृष्टो विमोचने, N I, 17) *gerun* pt 'having released', is traced to √सा 'to release', the latter component may be connected with Indo-Eur *sai-* 'to let loose', Goth *seithus* 'late'

**अवारम्-** (°रम्, अवरम् N II, 24) 'this side', has been traced to अवरम् 'down, low, this side' The connection seems to be evident, but the actual structure of the word is obscure, for we find no similar parallel words corresponding to आर- in अधर-, अपर-, etc

**असामि-** (°मि RV. I, 39, 10, सामि प्रतिषिद्धम् असुसमाप्तम्, N VI, 23) adj in the phrase °मि ओजो विभृय... °शव' in connection with strength of मरुत्s is rendered as अ+सामि- 'endless' PW gives quite the opposite meaning viz. 'not complete' But Yaska's meaning seems to be more probable, for the strength of मरुत्s, is spoken of here सामि- is probably related to √सा as in s.v अवसाय (cf अवसान-).

**आदुरि-** (°रे voc. RV VI, 30, 24; °रिसदरणात्, N. VI, 31) 'considerate', an epithet of यजमान-, is traced to आ+√द 'to attend to'

1 As per full treatment in Ch II, (a), I, 1

- आप्री-** ('प्रिय' कस्मात्, प्रीणाते, 'प्रीभिराप्रीणाति' इति च ब्राह्मणम्, N VIII, 4) 'name of certain hymn,' is traced to अप्री 'to propitiate', lit. 'that with which one propitiates (the Gods)', Indo-Eur *prī-* 'to have willingly' Old Bulg *priyatī* 'to be favourable'
- आशा-** ('शाभ्य RV II, 41, 12, 'शा उपदिशो भवन्त्यभ्य(?)भ्याः)शनात्, N VI, 1) 'any one of the intermediate quarters', is traced to आ अश्, lit 'that which is reached easily', Indo-Eur *enek-* 'to reach', Gr *enenkein* 'to carry'
- उक्थ्य-** ('क्थ्यम् RV II, 32, 4, 'क्थ्य वक्तव्यप्रशंसम्, N XI, 31) is traced to उक्च्, lit 'one who merits his praise to being uttered'
- उद्विण-** ('णम् RV II, 24, 4, 'णम् उदकवन्तम्, N X, 13) 'watery', is traced to उदक-, Indo-Eur. *ud-* 'to wet', Gr *húdōr* 'water'
- उपपृच्-** ('पृक्' L 'पड्पृ' RV I, 32, 4, N VI, 17) 'being connected with', an epithet of अहि-, is traced to पृच् 'to join'
- उरुष्य-** (उरुष्य(?)तीति रक्षाकर्मा, N V, 23) 'to protect', is formed from उरुस्-; Indo Eur *var-* 'to protect', Anglo-Sax *wer-* 'guarding, caution'
- उशिज्-** ('शिग् वष्टे कान्तिकर्मण, N VI, 10) 'name of a person', is traced to उवश्, 'to love', Indo-Eur *uek-* 'to wish', Gr. *hekōn* 'willing'
- ऋचीषम-** ('म RV X, 22, 2, N. VI, 23) is rendered as ऋचासम 'equal to (worthy of) a song of praise', an epithet of Indra, is traced to ऋच्-+सम-, ऋच्- going back to Indo-Eur *erk-* 'to sound clearly', Arm *erg* 'song' and सम- to Indo-Eur *somo-* 'even, like', Av *hama-* 'like'
- ऋजु-** (ऋजु° RV I, 90, 1, ऋजति प्रसाधनकर्मा, ऋजुरित्यप्यस्य भवति, N VI, 21) in ऋजुनीति- 'right, leading', is traced to ऋज्ज् 'to accomplish, decorate', Indo-Eur *reg-* 'to direct', Lat *rego* 'I direct'
- परिरे-** ('आड् RV I, 143, 4, इयत्तिरुपसृष्टोऽभ्यस्त, N IV, 23) 'stimulated', pf 3, 3, is formed from आर्हृर्, the verb undergoing reduplication
- कक्ष्या-** (कक्ष्या रज्जुरश्वस्य, कक्ष सेवते, N II, 2) 'a rope for tying a horse', has been explained as 'that which comes into contact with the sides of the horse' For कक्ष्या 'girdle', cf Indo-Eur *qagh-* 'pen, fold', Anglo-Sax *haga* 'hedge', Eng 'hedge'
- काल-** ('ल कालयतेर्गतिकर्मण, N II, 25) 'time', is traced to कल् 'to drive', probably connected with Indo-Eur *qel-* 'to drive', Gr *kēllo* 'I drive'
- कुन्तुत्र-** ('त्रात् RV X, 27, 23, 'त्रमन्तरिक्ष, विकर्तन मेघानाम्, विकर्तनेन मेघानामुदकं जायते, N II, 22) 'atmosphere', is traced to कुन्त् 'to cut', lit 'in which water is produced by the removal (cutting) of the clouds', probably connected with Indo-Eur *qrt-* 'to cut', Lith *skintas* 'a pit' used as a residence by animals

कोकुवा- (जिह्वा .. कोकूयमाना वर्णान् जुदतीति वा, कोकूयतेर्वा स्याच्छब्दकर्मण, N V, 26) 'tongue', is traced to √क्व 'to sound' or 'to roll'(?), Indo-Eur *kəu- kəu-* 'to sound', Lith *kaũkti* 'to cry' But the word कोकुवा- has not so far been met with in Skt literature

क्षिप्र- (°प्र कस्मात्, सक्षिप्तो विकर्ष, N III, 9) is traced to सम्+√क्षिप् 'to contract', when a thing is contracted, manner of such an act is called क्षिप्र- (cf RN. 455) The verb √क्षिप् goes back to Indo-Eur. *qsip-*, *qsiḥ-*, 'to throw', Old Bulg *oši batǝsja* 'to turn away'

क्षेत्र- (°त्रस्य RV IV, 57,1, °त्र क्षियतेर्निवासकर्मण, N X,14) 'an abode', is traced to √क्षे 'to dwell', Indo-Eur *kthei-* 'to settle', Arm *šen* 'village'

ख- (ख पुन खनते, N III, 13) 'organ of sense', is traced to √खन् 'to dig' In the sense of 'hole', ख has the Indo-Eur prototype *khenā* 'to dig', Av *kam* 'to dig' As most of the organs of sense are cavities, the derivation is probably correct

गिर्विशु- (°णसे RV VIII, 89,7, °णा देवो भवति, गीर्भिरेन वनयन्ति, N. VI, 14) 'an epithet of Indra', is traced to गिर्- + √वन्, lit 'one whom people attract by words (of praise)', (cf Ch IV, sv)

✓ गृत्स- (°स् इति मेधाविनाम, गुणाते स्तुतिकर्मण, N. IX, 5) 'wise', is traced to √गृ 'to praise', Indo-Eur *gʷer(ā)-* 'to raise the voice', Lith *girti* 'to praise'

✓ गृत्समद- (°द, N IX,5) 'name of a Rsi, son of S'aunaka', is rendered as गृत्समदन, probably 'wise and pleasing'

चन्दन- (°नमप्यस्य ॥ चन्दते कान्तिकर्मण ॥ भवति, N XI, 5) 'sandal', is traced to √चन्द् 'to shine', Indo-Eur *qanel-* 'to shine', Lat *candeo* 'I shine'.

चमसु- (°सम् RV X,68,8; °स कस्मात्, चमन्त्यस्मिन्निति, N X,12) 'a ladle', is traced to √चम्, Indo-Eur *quem-* 'to sip, gulp', Modern Ice *hvoma* (=°hvām) 'to gulp, swallow'

चाकृन्- (°कन् RV X,29,1, °कन्, चायन् इति वा, N VI,28) 'seeing', is traced to √चाय् 'to observe' The change of second च् to क् is not normal, but it has parallels in words like जिगाय The verb goes back to Indo-Eur *quē-* 'to watch', Gr. *tērēō* 'I watch'

✓ च्यवन- (°वानम् RV X 39, 4; °वन ऋषिर्भवति, च्यावयिता स्तोमानाम्, N IV, 16) 'name of a Rsi', is traced to √च्यावय् 'to let fall', or 'let go', lit. 'one who issues hymns', Indo-Eur *qieu-* 'to set in motion', Gr *seúō* 'I set in quick motion' °वन- is later form for °वान

जगुरि- (°रि RV X, 108, 1, °रि जङ्गम्यते, N XI, 25) 'one who goes again and again', is derived from the frequentative form of √गम् 'to go'

✓ तपुस्- (°गु RV VII, 104, 2, °गुस्तप्वते, N VI, 11) 'heated', is traced to √तप् 'to burn', Indo-Eur. *tep-* 'to be warm', Lat *tepere-* 'to be warm'

**दक्षिणा-** (°णा RV II, 11, 21, °णा दक्षते समर्द्धयतिकर्मण, N I, 7) 'a gift', is traced to √दक्ष 'to cause to prosper'; Indo-Eur *dek-* 'to receive', 'to show honour', Gr *dékōmai* 'I accept'

**देवाची-** (°च्या RV I, 127, 1, देवान् प्रत्यक्तया, N VI, 8) 'turned towards Gods', is traced to देव- + √अञ्च्, the latter member goes back to Indo-Eur *ank-*, 'to bend', Gr *ankōn*, 'elbow' (see Ch IV s v)

**नदी-** (°द्य कस्मान्नदना इमा भवन्ति, शब्दवत्य, N II, 24) 'a river', is traced to √नद् 'to roar'. The meaning of √नद् 'to roar' seems to have been a characteristically OIA development, for the Indo-Eur prototype *nedo-* meant 'reed', paralleled by Arm *net* 'arrow', Modern Pers *na:* 'bamboo, reed'. It is probable that the sound of the reed which often grows near rivers, was extended to the roar of the river, cf Type E, s v नद्-

**निधा-** (°ध्या RV X, 73, 11; °धा पाश्या भवति यन्निधीयते, N V, 16) 'a net', is traced to नि + √धा, lit 'that which is put down'

**निष्पिन्-** (°पी RV. I, 104, 5; °पी स्त्रीकामो भवति, विनिर्गतसप, N V, 16) 'lustful for women', is traced to निस् + सप-, lit 'one whose penis is out', सप- seems to be a metathesis of पसस्- 'penis'.

**पथ्या-** (°थ्यां स्वास्ति यजति TS VI 1, 5, 2, °थ्या, पन्था अन्तरिक्षं तन्निवासात्, N XI, 45) 'Deity of a happy journey', is traced to पथिन्-. This deity was counted among those of mid-region, so that पथिन्-, was assumed to be the atmosphere, in which this deity was supposed to live

**पदि-** (°दिस् RV I, 125, 2; °दिर्गन्तुर्भवति, यत् पद्यते, N V, 18) 'going, a bird', is traced to √पद् 'to go', Indo Eur *pēd-* 'to go, fall', Lith *pėdinti* 'to go slowly'

**पराञ्च-** (°चै RV X, 108, 1, °चै पराञ्चनैरचित, N XI, 25) 'away', inst adv, is formed from परा + √अञ्च् 'turning aside'

**पादु-** (°दु RV X, 27, 24; °दु पतन, गमनम्, N V, 19) 'a move or path', is traced to √पद् 'to go' (see s v पदि-)

**पाश्या-** (°श्या पाशसमूह, N IV, 2) 'a collection of nets', is traced to पाश The word पाश्या- has not been met with in any literary text, but cf Kāśika on Pā IV, 2 49

**पुरीष-** (°षम् RV X, 27, 23, °ष पृणाते पूरयतेर्वा, N II, 22) 'water', is traced to √पृ or √पूर 'to fill', so called because 'it gratifies thirst' or because 'it fills rivers'; Indo-Eur *pel-*, *pete-* 'to fill', Old Irish *lān*, 'full', Lat *plere* 'to fill'

**प्रकलविद्-** (°वित् L °लडवित् RV VII, 18, 15; वणिग्भवति, कलाश्च वेद, प्रकलाश्च, N VI, 6) 'a merchant', is traced to कला + प्रकला + √विद्, lit 'one who knows the minute portions of weights and measures'

The additional setting of कला- in the compound may be only explanatory

भूर- (°रेषु RV IV, 38, 5; °र इति सग्रामनाम, भरते, N IV, 25) 'a battle', is traced to √भृ 'to bear', Indo-Eur *bher-* 'to bear', Gr *phéro* 'I bear'

भूमि- (°मि RV I, 31, 16; °मि, आस्यते, N VI, 20) 'moveable' or 'turning quickly', is traced to √भ्रम् 'to move', Indo-Eur *bhrem-* 'to hum', Germ *Breme* 'horse-fly' (also cf. अमर-)

मन्दिन्- (°न्दिने RV I, 101, 1, °न्दी मन्दते स्तुतिकर्मण, N IV, 24) 'praise-worthy', is traced to √मन्द् 'to praise'. This sense of the verb seems to be a metaphorical extension of Indo-Eur *mad-* 'wet', 'to trickle', Gr *madáo* 'I flow'

रम्भ- (°म्भम् RV VIII, 45, 20, °म्भ आरभन्त एनम्, N III, 21) 'a variety of stick', is traced to √रम् 'to begin, take in hand', Indo-Eur *labh-* 'to grasp', Gr *eilēpha* 'grasped', or Indo-Eur *rabh-* 'vehemence', Lat *rabies* 'fury'

रसा- (°साया RV X, 108, 1, °सा नदी, रसते शब्दकर्मण, N XI, 25) 'name of a river', is traced to √रस् 'to sound', Old High Germ *rasta* 'speech'

लाङ्गल- (°लं लङ्गते, N VI, 26) 'a plough', is traced to √लङ् 'to be attached', Indo-Eur *leg-, leng-* 'lax', Lat *laxus* 'lax', Gr *légnon* 'border of a cloth' (cf. Type A, s v लाङ्गूल-)

वयुन- (वयुन° RV VI, 21, 3, °न वेते, कान्तिर्वा प्रज्ञा वा, N V, 14) 'visibility', is traced to √वी 'to go, pursue', lit 'that to which one can go', Indo-Eur *uei-* 'to go', Lith *veja* 'I pursue'

वृथ- (°णो वृणोते, N. II, 3) 'colour', is traced to √वृ 'to cover', lit 'that which covers things', Indo-Eur *ur-, uer-, uerā-* 'to shut, protect', Old Bulg *vrēti* 'to close'

वसुधेय- (°यस्य L °सुधे°) MS IV, 13, 8, वसुधानस्य, N IX, 42, 43) 'the possession or retention of goods', is traced to वसु- + √धा.

वाताप्य- (°प्यम् RV IX, 93, 5, °प्यमुदक भवति वात एतदाप्याययति, N VI, 28) 'water' is traced to वात- + आ + √प्याय, lit 'swollen by the wind', the verb √प्याय corresponds to Indo-Eur *poi-* 'to swell with fat', Av *paēman-* 'mother's milk'

वाय- (°य [वा।य] RV X, 29, 1, °य, वे पुत्र, N. VI, 28) 'descendant of a bird', is traced to वि- 'a bird', Indo-Eur *auēi-* 'bird', Lat *avis* 'bird'

वाहस्- (°ह RV III, 53, 3, °ह, अभिवहनस्तुतिं मन्यन्ते, N IV, 16) 'the board on which soma is pressed', is traced to √वह, according to some authorities. In Yaska's opinion it merely means 'praise'. In both cases √वह 'to carry'

1 Compare N.'s criticism of PP



is the probable origin, Indo-Eur *uegh-* 'to move', Old High Germ *wegan* 'to move'

**विधवा-** (°वा RV X, 40, 2, °वा विधवा क्वा भवति, N III, 15) 'a widow', is traced to वि + √धा, lit 'without support', ultimately going back, according to WW, to *ui+dhz-* 'to separate', Lat *vidua* 'widow', Lat *divido* 'to divide', Av *vidavā-*

**वृक्ष-** (°क्षे RV X, 27, 22, °क्षो वृक्षनात्, N II, 6) 'a tree', is traced to √वृश् 'to cut', Indo-Eur *urk-* 'to tear', Gr *rākos* 'a rag', with *s*-extension

**शक्नी-** (°रीषु RV X, 71, 11, °क्यं शक्नोते, N I, 8) 'name of a certain Rk', is traced to √शक् 'to be able' This was probably due to the belief in its effectiveness, Indo-Eur *kaq-* 'to be able', Lith *kakti* 'to reach', though this Indo-Eur correspondent is not certain

**शतस्रा-** (°सा [°तऽसा°] RV IV, 38, 10, X, 178, 3, N X, 29, 31) adj 'offering hundreds', is traced to शत + √सन् This is confirmed by another adj. शतसनि- 'offering hundreds', cf *s v सहस्रसा-*

**शरारु-** (°रु RV X, 86, 9, °रु शशिशरिषु, N VI, 31) 'injurious', is traced to √श् 'to injure', Indo-Eur *kerā-* 'to injure', Gr *kerāizdo* 'I lay waste'

**शर्या-** (°र्याभि RV. IX, 110, 5; °र्या शरमयीमिषुम्, N V, 4) 'an arrow', is derived from शर-, lit 'made of a kind of reed'

**श्रेणि-** (श्रेणि° RV I, 163, 10, °णि श्रयते, समाश्रिता भवति, N IV, 13) 'a row, flock', is traced to √श्रि as it 'rests upon its neighbours', Indo Eur *kli-* 'to lean, rest', Lat *clino-* 'to rest, lean'

**श्लोक-** (°कम् RV X, 94, 1; °क शृणोते, N IX, 9) 'a call', is traced to √शृ 'to hear', Indo-Eur *klu-* 'to hear', Av *surunaonti* 'he hears'

**सुक्षु-** (°कुम् RV X, 71, 2, °कु सचतेर्दुर्धवा भवति, N IV, 10) 'crushed, roasted barley', is traced to √सच् 'to cling', so called because 'it is difficult to wash', Indo-Eur *seq<sup>u</sup>* 'to follow', Lat *sequor* 'I follow'

**समना-** (°नेव L °ना ऽह्व L RV IV, 58, 8; समनस समनं समननाद्वा, संमाननाद्वा, N VII, 17) 'unanimous', an epithet of योषाs, is traced to स+मनन- The other etymology, सम्+मानन- is less probable

**सवीमन्-** (°मनि RV VI, 71, 2; प्रसवे, N VI, 7) 'direction, instruction', is traced to √सू 'to impel', Indo-Eur *seu-* 'to set in motion', Av *hav-* 'to set in motion'

**सहस्रसा-** (°सा L °सऽसा L RV X, 178, 3, IV, 38, 10, N X, 29, 31) 'offering thousands', is traced to सहस्र + √सन् This is confirmed by another adj सहस्रसनि- 'offering thousands' The verb √सन् goes back to Indo-Eur *sen-* 'to make ready', Gr. *hanúo-* 'I bring about'

१ सुविद्वन्- (°त्रेभि ल सुवि°) RV X, 15, 9, °त्र कल्याणविद्य, N VI, 14) 'well-intentioned', is traced to सु+√विद् 'to know'

२ सुविद्वन्- (ल > °दत्रिय- > ल °दत्रियेभ्य ल सुवि°) RV X, 17, 3, °त्र धन भवति, विन्दतेवैकोपसर्गात्, ददातेर्वा स्याद् द्व्युपसर्गात्, N VII, 9) 'wealth', is traced to (1) सु+√विद् 'to obtain', Indo-Eur *uid-* 'to see', Gal *druides* 'very wise' (\**dru-uid-*), (2) सु+वि+√दा, lit 'well-giving', i.e. 'giver of well-being'

सुभर्व- (°वम् RV X, 102, 5, °व भवतिरत्तिकर्मा, N IX, 23) 'well-nourished, bull', is traced to सु+√भर्व 'to eat well', Indo-Eur *bher-* 'to eat', Gr *phérbo* 'to graze'

स्य- (स शूर्प, स्यते, N VI, 9) 'a winnowing basket', is traced to √सो 'to finish', Indo-Eur *sei-* 'to throw', Old Bulg *sejati* 'to sow'

स्वर्क- (°कै ल सुअ°) RV I, 88, 1, स्वर्चनै, N XI, 14) 'nicely shining', an epithet of रथ-, is traced to सु+√अर्च 'to shine'

### Type H

Words, the etymology of which would be possibly acceptable to comparative philology —

अतूर्त्त- (°त्त RV I, 126, 1, अतूर्ण इति वा, अत्वरमाण इति वा, N IX, 10) 'not crossed over, not passed over', is traced to √त्वर. Possibly to Indo-Eur *tuer-* 'to turn', Anglo-Sax *thweran* 'to stir up'

अप्स- (अनप्स RV II, 23, 9, अप्स इति रूपनाम, आप्रोतीति सत्, N III, 11) 'form', is traced to √आप्, going back to Indo-Eur *ap-* 'to reach', Lat *apiscor* 'I reach'

अय- (°यास RV I, 154, 6, °यास, अयना, N II, 7) 'moving', is traced to √इ 'to go'; PW derives it as अ+यास्- from √यस् 'to try' lit 'blowing easily, without effort', but there seems to be nothing against Yaska's derivation from √इ 'to go'

अरण्य- (°णस्य RV VII, 4, 7, °णो ऽपाणौ भवति, N III, 2) 'lacking in water', is traced to अ+√अ 'to go', lit 'one to whom ( libation of water ) is not to go i.e. is not to be offered', the verb √अ, Indo-Eur *er-* 'to be set in motion', Gr *érseti* 'let him dash forth' (cf Type I, s v, अरण्य-)

अरणी- (°रण्यो RV VII, 1, 1, °रणी प्रत्युत एने अग्नि, समरणाज्जायत इति वा, N V, 10) 'kindling stick', is traced to √अ 'to go', lit either because '(Agni) approaches the two *Aranis*' or because 'when they come together, fire is produced' (cf s v अरण्य-) But it is also possible that the word goes back to Indo-Eur *al-* 'to burn' Lat *altäre* 'altar'

असिक्नी- (°क्नया RV X, 75, 5, °सिक्नयशुक्ला, असिता, N IX, 26) 'name of the river Candrabhāgā-, lit dark, muddy', is traced to अ+सित->, असिक्नी- being

the Vedic feminine of असित-, cf PW WW, though not sure, suggests Indo-Eur *nsi-* 'dirty-coloured, mud', Gr *dsis* 'mud of a river'.

असुनीति- (°ते voc L °सुनी° RV X, 59, 5, °ति असुन् नयति, N X, 39) 'the derry of life', is traced to असु- + नी, lit 'that which brings life'

आरित्- (°त RV I, 101, 4, °त प्रत्युत स्तोमान्, N V, 15) 'abiding (in stomas)', is traced to √अ, Indo-Eur *ar-* 'to arrange', Gr *ararisko* 'I set together'. If Yaska's use of the verb √अ here implies 'to be definitely connected with', the etymology may possibly be accepted

इषीका- (°केषतेर्गतिकर्मण, N IX, 8) 'fibre', is traced to √इष् 'to move'. Though phonologically possible, the etymology awaits further confirmation

उपलप्रक्षिणी- (°णी L °लप्र° RV IX, 112, 3, °णी, उपलेषु प्रक्षिणाति, N VI, 5) 'an instrument for the production of सक्तु-', is traced to उपल- + प्र + √क्षि, lit 'by which (barley) is crushed on the stones'. √क्षि goes back to Indo-Eur *q<sup>u</sup>thi* 'to disappear', Gr *phthino* 'I destroy'

उष्णिह्- (°ष्णिक्, स्त्रियते कान्तिकर्मण, N VI, 12) 'name of a metre', is traced to √स्त्रिह् 'to love', lit 'that which is loveable', presumably, owing to its popularity Indo-Eur *snig<sup>u</sup>h-* 'to snow', Irish *snigid* 'it rains, with possible extension of meaning. But the treatment of द् of the prefix उद्- still remains obscure

ऋदूदर- (°रेण RV VIII, 48, 10, °र सोमो ऋदूदरो ऋदूदरोऽपि वा, N VI, 4) 'with a soft interior', an epithet of soma, is traced to ऋदु- + उदर-. The reduction of ऋदु- to ऋदु- is one of the few sporadic occurrences in the Rgveda, which PW has confirmed

ऋधक् (°धक् VS VIII, 20, ऋधोत्ये, ऋधुवन्, N IV, 25) 'making prosperous', is traced to √अध्, Indo-Eur *al-* 'to grow', with *dh*-extension, Gr *althomai* 'I grow'

ऋभुजा- (°क्षा RV I, 162, 1, N IX, 3) is rendered as ऋभूणां राजा, which indicates that the etymology was ऋभु- + √क्षि L = क्षा 'to rule', √क्षि going back to Indo-Eur *qth<sup>o</sup>* (1)- 'to acquire authority', Gr *ktáomhai* 'I acquire, I possess'

ओषधि- (°धी RV X, 97, 1, N IX, 27) 'a drug', is rendered as (i) ओषद्(?) धयन्ति 'that which sucks up heat (i.e. disease)', is traced to √उष् + धि; or (ii) ओषति(?) धयन्ति, which Durga renders as 'that which sucks up the affected (lit burning, part)', √उष् corresponding to Indo-Eur *us-* 'to burn', Lat *ustus* 'burnt'

कञ्जीवत्- (°वन्तस् RV I, 18, 1; N VI, 10) 'name of a Ṛṣi', is traced to कङ्गावत्-, lit 'having a girdle', कङ्गा- means 'a girdle', but the vocalic correspondence of ई या in a noun is obscure

**काशि-** (°शि RV III, 30,5 , °शिर्मुष्टि प्रकाशनात्, N VI,1) 'a fist', is traced to √काश  
lit 'that which appears', Indo-Eur *quōk-* 'to see', Modern Pers *niḡāh*  
'a glance'

**कुणार-** (°रुम् RV III, 30,8 , °रु परिकणनम्, N VI,1) 'sounding', is traced to √कण्  
Perhaps one could connect it with Indo-Eur *qan-* 'to sing', Lat *cano*  
'I sing'

**कुरुङ्ग-** (°ङ्गस् RV VIII, 4, 19 , °ङ्गो राजा बभूव, कुरुगमनात्, N VI, 22 ) 'name  
of a prince', is traced to कुरु-+√गम्, lit 'one resorting to the country  
named कुरु'

**खल-** (°ले RV X, 48, 7 , °ल इति सग्रामनाम, खलतेर्वा, स्खलतेर्वा, अयमपीतर खल एतस्मादेव,  
समास्कन्नो भवति, N III, 10) 'a battle or a thrashing-floor', is traced to  
√खल् 'to collect (cf *Dhātupāṭha*)' or to √स्खल् 'to stumble'; the latter  
derivation may possibly correspond to Indo-Eur *sqhel-* 'to stumble',  
Arm *sxahm* 'I stumble' (cf Ch II, (a), 3, iii)

**गण-** (°गणम् RV\* I, 116, 8, °ण, गणनात्, N VI, 36) 'group', is traced to √गण् 'to  
count' Perhaps, one may connect it with Ino-Eur *ger(+n)-* 'to gather',  
Gr *agaeíro* 'I gather'

**गरुत्मन्-** (°त्मान् RV I, 164, 46, N VII, 18 ) being exclusively an epithet of  
सुपर्ण-, is rendered as (i) गरणवत्-, being traced to √ग 'to swallow', and as (ii)  
गुर्वात्मन्-, i.e. गुरु-+आत्मन्- 'whose self is great' Both the etymologies are  
possible

**गर्त-** (°र्तम् RV V, 62, 8 , रथोऽपि गर्त उच्यते, गृणाते स्तुतिकर्मण, N III, 5 ) 'a car',  
is traced to √गृ 'to praise', Indo-Eur *g<sup>h</sup>erā-* 'to raise the voice', Lith. *gėras*  
'good'

**छन्दस्-** (°न्दांसि छादनात्, N VII, 12) 'metre', is traced to √छादय् 'to cover', the  
Indo-Eur parallel *sked* 'to cover', Anglo-Sax *hoete-ru* 'dress' is uncertain

**तन्यतु-** (°तु RV X, 65, 13 ; °तु तनित्री L माध्यमिका वाक्, N XII, 30) 'thunder', is  
traced to √तन् 'to roar' In this sense this verb occurs in RV VI, 38, 2 ,  
Indo-Eur *ten-, sten-* 'to thunder', Gr *sténō* 'I groan'

**तुर-** (°र RV VIII, 41, 2 , °र इति यमनाम, त्वरया तूर्णगति, N XII, 14 ) 'Yama,  
God of death', is traced to √त्वर् 'to hasten' According to PW the word is  
derived from √तु 'to be powerful', though the derivation from √त्वर् is not  
impossible It is used for several other Gods as well

**दुर्नामन्-** (°मा L दुऽना° RV X, 162, 2 , क्रिमिर्भवति, पापनामा, N VI, 12) 'hav-  
ing a bad name', said to be the name of an insect, is traced to दुस्+नामन्-  
According to PW it is the name of certain demoniac creatures Being  
the name of an insect, it seems to be a 'taboo word', the utterance of  
the actual name being avoided for fear of some unpleasant association  
or mishap

**धुन्वन्-** (°न्व RV X, 187, 2, °न्वान्तरिक्षं धुन्वन्त्यस्मादाप, N V, 5) 'atmosphere' is traced to √धन् 'to run', lit 'that from which waters run', cf Lat *fons* 'a spring', to Indo-Eur *dhen-* 'to run'

**धाना-** (°ना आभे हिता भवन्ति, फले हिता भवन्तीति वा, N V, 12) 'roasted corn', is traced to √धा 'to place', so called because that is placed in a frying pan, or on a frying board. Possibly, related to धानम् 'a holder', Indo-Eur *dhen-* 'to put', Anglo-Sax *don* 'done'

**परुष्णी-** (°ण्या RV X, 75, 5, इरावती परुष्णीत्याहु, पर्ववती भास्वती कुटिलगामिनी, N IX, 26) 'name of the river इरावती', is traced to पर्वन्, from eddies which make its movement so curling, and which are like knots. Indo-Eur *per-* 'knot', Gr *perrenante* 'knotting', 'rendering firm by binding'

**पवीरवत्-** (°रवान् RV X, 60, 3, पवि शल्यो भवति, तद्वत् पवीरमायुध तद्वानिन्द्र °रवान्, N XII, 32) 'armed with a spear', an epithet of Indra, is traced to पवीर- 'a spear', lit 'one having a dart'

**पाथस्-** (°थ RV VII, 34, 10, X, 70, 10, उदकमपि पाथ उच्यते, पानात्, अन्नमपि पाथ उच्यते, पानादेव, N VI, 7) 'water or food', is traced to √पा 'to drink'. When the meaning is 'food', it may be the extended meaning of the original word.

**पृथक्** (°थक् RV X, 44, 6, °थक् प्रथते, N V, 25) 'separate', is traced to √प्रथ् 'to spread'. Formally, this phonological correspondence is evident, but the exact semantic correspondence of पृथक् and √प्रथ् is not clear. May it be supposed that when a thing is separated from another, it is 'spread' in the sense that it is loosened from the contraction of the combination?

**भारती-** (°ती RV X, 110, 8, °ती, भरत आदित्यस्तस्य भा, N VIII, 13) 'sunshine', is traced to भरत- 'the sun'. भारती- was considered to be a daughter of the sun, called भरत-, because, as Durga explains it, he supports (विभर्ति) the universe.

**भृम्यश्व-** (°श्वो भृमयोऽस्याश्वा, N IX, 24) 'name of a person', is traced to भृमि- + अश्व-, lit 'one whose horses are swift'

**मर्य-** (°र्यम् RV X, 40, 2, °र्यो मनुष्यो मरणधर्मा, N III, 15) 'man', is traced to √मृ signifying 'mortal'. This etymology is possible, though WW connects it with Indo-Eur *mero* 'boy', Gr *meiraks* 'boy'.

**मुद्रत्-** (°त् RV X, 102, 9, मुद्रवान्, N IX, 24) 'name of a person', lit 'possessing मुद्र- 'pulse'. There seems to be nothing against this etymology, which, however, awaits confirmation by further particulars about the person concerned.

**मुहुर्** ( °हु, मूड इव काल, N II, 25 ) 'in frequency', is traced to √मुह् 'to be bewildered', so called because 'time that is frequent (मुहु.) is so short that it seems to be bewildered as to its own existence' (RN 399)

**रत्न-** (रत्नधातमम् L °नधा°) RV I, 1, 1, रमणीयानां धनानां दातृत्वमम्, N VII, 15) 'a gift', is traced to √रम्, lit 'enjoyable' Indo-Eur prototype is supposed by some philological authorities to be *rent-*, *rent* 'thing', Irish *ré* 'thing', but this etymology is disputed by several other philologists

**लोष्ट-** ( °ष्टो रुजते, अविपर्ययेण, N VI, 1) 'a lump', is traced to √रुज् lit 'that which can be broken (easily)' The occurrence of guna, however, is difficult to explain

**वल्-** ( °ल RV III, 30, 10, °लो वृणोते, N VI, 2) 'a cloud', is traced to √वृ 'to shut' This etymology is possible, if व् and not ब् was the initial consonant, cf Indo Eur *uer-* 'to shut', Anglo Sax *wer* 'protection, caution'

**वसुधिति-** ( °ती MS IV, 13, 8, KS XIX, 13, वसुधान्यौ, N IX, 42 ) 'possessing goods', is traced to वसु + √धा (cf वनधिति-, नेमधिति-)

**वसुवन्-** ( °वने MS IV, 13, 8, KS XIX, 13, वसुवननाय, N IX, 42 ) 'the attainment of goods', is traced to वसु- + √वन् 'to gain'

**शकुनि-** ( °ने voc RV II, 42, 1, °नि शक्नोत्युन्नेतुमात्मानम्, शक्नोति नदितुमिति वा, शक्नोति तक्तितुमिति वा, N IX, 3) 'a bird', is traced to √शक् 'to be able (to soar etc)', Indo-Eur prototype *kaq-* 'to be able', Lith *kákti* 'to reach' is, however, uncertain

**शर-** ( °र शृणाते, N V, 4) 'an arrow', is traced to √शृ 'to injure' Possibly, the word is connected with शल- 'the needle of a hedgehog', शल्य- 'dart', Indo-Eur *kel-* 'arrow', Gr *kēlon* 'arrow'

**शुष्म-** ( °ष्मेभि RV VI, 61, 2, °ष्ममिति बलनाम, शोषयतीति सत, N II, 24) 'power', is traced to √शोष्य 'to dry up', Indo-Eur *sus-* 'dry', Av *huška-* 'dry'

**सुक्थि-** ( °क्थि सचतेरासक्तोऽस्मिन् काय, N IX, 20) 'the thigh', is traced to √सच् 'to meet', lit 'that which is met by the upper part of the body', Indo-Eur *seq-* 'to follow', Lat *sequor* 'I follow'

**सङ्क-** ( °ङ्का RV VI, 75, 5, सचते, N IX, 14 ) 'a battle', is traced to √सच्, see *sv* सुक्थि The nasal √सञ्च् may be the counterpart of a doublet in the Vedic language, a relic of which possibly occurs here

**सररायु-** ( °ण्यू RV X, 17, 2, सरणात्, N XII, 9) 'daughter of Tvāstr, mother of Yama and Yamī', is traced to √सृ 'to stream', Indo-Eur *ser-* 'to flow', Lett *swt* 'to swarm about'

सललुक-<sup>1</sup> (°कम् RV. III, 30, 17), for √सृ, see s v सरण्यू-

सुक्काण- (°णम् RV I, 164, 28, °ण सरणम्, N XI, 42) 'corner of the mouth', is derived from √सृ, as the corner of the mouth moves to-and-fro during the course of speech See s v सरण्यू-

स्कन्ध-<sup>2</sup>

### Type I

Words, the etymology of which is primitive, owing to the unadvanced stage of linguistic science or inadequate investigation of Vedic texts —

अंहति-, अंहस्-, अंहु-<sup>3</sup> The actual Indo-Eur prototype is *angh-* 'to tighten', *anghús-* 'narrow', Lat *angustus* 'narrow', Goth *aggwus* 'narrowness'

अंहुर- (°र RV X, 5, 6, °र अंहस्वान्, N VI, 27) 'pressed, distressed', is traced to अहस्- + possessive suffix -र- The correct Indo-Eur prototype is *anghús-* See s v अहति- etc

अक्ष-<sup>4</sup> The actual Indo-Eur prototype is *oq<sup>u</sup>-* 'to see', and the word literally means 'possessing eyes', referring to the eye-like signs on the dice, Gr. *osse* 'eyes'

अक्षि-<sup>5</sup>

अङ्गार- (°रा अङ्गना, N III, 17) 'burning coal', is traced to अङ्क- 'mark', so called, because it leaves its mark on whatever it touches, but cf. Indo-Eur *ong* 'coal', Lith *anglis* 'coal' (see also Ch II, (d), 7, 1)

अणु- (°णुरु स्थवीयांसम्, उपसर्गो लुप्तनामकरणो यथा सम्प्रति, N VI, 22) 'minute', is traced to अनु 'after', lit 'that which is after the (grosser)' In the structure of this word, the formative suffix is said to have been dropped, as in सम्प्रति for साम्प्रतम् But cf Indo-Eur *at-+nu-* 'to crush', Gr *aléo* 'I grind'

अथर्वन्-<sup>6</sup>

अधर- (°रम् RV X, 98, 5, °धर, अधोऽर, N II, 11) 'lower', is traced to अधस्- + अर- (<√क्र), lit 'down-going' The word, however, goes back to Indo-Eur *ndh-* + the suffix *ero-*, Goth *undar*, Eng *under*

अधस्- (°ध, न धावतीत्यूर्ध्वगति प्रतिषिद्धा, N II, 11) 'below', is traced to अ+√धाव 'not running upwards' But cf Indo-Eur *ndhos* 'under', Lat *inferne* 'down'

1 As per detailed study in Ch II, (a), 4

2 *Ibid.*, Ch II, (a), 3, 1

3 *Ibid.*, Ch II, (d), 6, A, 14

4 *Ibid.*, Ch. I, 12, 14

5 *Ibid.*, Ch I, 5

6 *Ibid.*, Ch II, (d), 6, (C).

**अध्वरु-** (°र इति यज्ञनाम, ध्वरतिर्हि साकर्मा, तत्प्रतिषेध, N I, 8) 'a sacrifice', is traced to अ+√ध्वर्, lit 'that in which there is no *himsā*'. According to the latest researches, however, अध्वर- goes back to Indo-Eur *ndh-* 'to go', Pali *andhatī* 'he goes', Gr *anēnothen* 'he comes forth' and signifies 'a way, a course'

**अध्वर्यु-** (°यु, अध्वरयु, अध्वरं युनक्ति, अध्वरस्य नेता, अध्वर कामयत इति वा, अपि वा अधीयाने युर उपबन्ध, N I, 8) 'name of a particular priest', has been equated with अध्वरयु-, यु- being either a verb (from √युज्) or a Taddhita suffix. In the latter case, however, the form could not be अध्वरयु- but अध्वर्यु-

**अनर्वन्-**<sup>1</sup> (°वाणम् RV I, 190, 1), √क् corresponds to the Indo Eur prototype, probably, *elā-* 'to drive', Gr *elao* 'I drive'

**अपीच्यु-** (°च्यम् RV I, 84, 15, अपचितम्, N IV, 25) 'hidden', is traced to अप+√चि, lit 'gathered away (i.e. elsewhere)', possibly, to अप+√अच् (cf Ch IV, २७, VVB I, p 307)

**अमिन्-** (°न RV VI, 19, 1, °नोऽमितमात्रो महान् भवति, अभ्यमितो वा, न यस्य मात्राणा मानमस्ति, N VI, 16) 'mighty', is traced to अ+√मा, lit 'immeasurable'. The word is rather connected with अम- 'force', Indo-Eur *omə* 'energetic', Av *amayavā* 'force, pressure'

**अरण्य-** (°ण्यम् अपाऽर्णं ग्रामात्, अरण्यम् अरमण भवति, N IX, 29) 'the jungle'. Two derivations have been given of this word — (1) अप+अर्ण (<√क्), lit 'that which is distant from a village'. But this sense of the word has not been confirmed by other parallels. Nor can one definitely connect it with अरण- 'distant', (2) अ+√रम् 'not pleasant'. In this sense, however, the verb √रण् itself, copiously occurring in the RV, generally signifying 'to be pleasant or comfortable', phonologically agrees with the word and is the real root of this word.

**अरि-** (°रि RV I, 150, 1, °रिरमित्र, ऋच्छते, N V, 7) 'an enemy', is traced to √क् 'to go', but cf. Indo-Eur *al-* 'to burn', Lat *altäre* 'altar', with which it could not be semantically connected.

**अरुण-** (°ण RV I, 105, 18, °ण आगेचन, N V, 21) 'red', is traced to √रुच् with आ, lit 'that which shines'. But Indo-Eur *elu-* 'yellow' Old High Germ *elo* 'yellow'

**अरुषी-** (°षी RV I, 92, 1, N XII 7) 'bright, red', is traced to √रुच् with आ. See अरुण- sv

**अर्द्ध-** (°र्द्धं धारयतेर्वा स्यादुद्धृतं भवति, N III, 20) is traced to √धारय् with metathesis, lit 'that which is carried away'. But Indo-Eur *er-* 'to separate' with *d* extension, Lith *ardýti* 'to split'

<sup>1</sup> As per detailed study in Ch II, (a), 1, 1, III, Type D, sv



- अवत-** (°तोऽवातितो महान् भवति, N V, 26) 'a well', is traced to अव+√अत् 'to move', lit 'that which goes down' But Indo-Eur *auē-* 'to wet', Lett *auūots* 'a source, a spring' (cf Ch IV, s v.).
- अश्मन्-** (अश्म° RV X, 101, 7, अश्मचक्रम्, अश्मानचक्रम्, N V, 26) in अश्मचक्र- 'fitted with a disc of stone', is traced to √अश् 'to pervade' But Indo-Eur *āk-* 'sharp', Gr *ákmon* 'anvil'
- अश्लील-** (°ल पापकम्, अश्लिमद् विषमम्, N VI, 23) 'evil', is traced to अश्लि-, lit 'pointed, hard, uneven' The word, however, is a negation of श्रीर- and PW actually gives another reading of this word as अश्रीर- 'not nice, uncouth', cf Av *srira-* 'nice'
- आघृणि-** (°णे voc RV VI, 55, 1, °णिरागतहृणि, N V, 9) 'brilliant', is traced to आगत+हृणि- 'where flames have approach' But Indo-Eur *a-* 'near, by' corresponds to आ (cf Gr *ebaios* 'weak'), while *g<sup>h</sup>hrn* 'hot', Lat *formus* 'furnace', corresponds to घृणि- (cf Ch IV, s v)
- आचार्य-** (°र्य, आचार ग्राहयति, N I, 4) 'a preceptor', is traced to आचार-, lit 'one who makes the pupil acquire good character', Pa's derivation 'lood in character' (तत्र साधु IV, 4, 98) is more advanced, but I do not agree with RN (p 233) that we have here only definitions of आचार्य- and not its derivation As the word आचार- occurs in आचार्य-, we have to admit that it is essentially a derivation, though still crude
- आजि-** (°जे RV X, 102, 5, °जेराजयनस्य, N IX, 23) 'a battle', is traced to आ+√जि 'to conquer' But Indo-Eur *ag-* 'to drive', Mid Irish *ag* 'battle'
- आर्त्तर्त्नी-** (°र्त्नी RV VI, 75, 4, °र्त्नी, अर्त्तन्वी वा, अरण्यौ वा, N IX 39) 'the end of a bow', is traced to √अर्त् 'to go', lit 'that which makes the arrows go' or 'that which is resorted to' But Indo-Eur *lei-*, *lei-* 'to bend', Gr *olénē* 'elbow'
- आविस्-** (आविस्° RV I, 95, 5, आविर् आवेदनात्, N VIII, 15) 'manifestly', is traced to आ+√विद् But Indo-Eur *au-* (with lengthened vowel) 'to hear', Lat *audio* 'I hear'
- इन्द्र-** (°न्द्र voc RV V, 32, 1, °न्द्र इन्द्रतेरैश्वर्यकर्मण, N X, 8) is traced to √इन्द्र 'to be powerful' This verb, however, is only the grammarian's creation, for no occurrence thereof is available in Vedic literature PW suggests √इन् 'to be strong' as the root, and द्र- as a suffix, WW hesitatingly suggests *amos-*, *ner-* 'man' as the origin
- ईळ-**, **ईळ्य-** (°ळ, ईंटे स्तुतिकर्मण, इणधतेर्वा, N VIII, 7, °ळ्य RV. X, 110, 3, ईळित्य N VIII, 8) 'worthy of praise' an epithet of Agni, is traced to √ईळ् (इ) But Indo-Eur *ais* 'praise' with *d* extension, Goth. *aistan* 'to regard'
- ईर्म-** (ईर्म° RV I, 163, 10, बाहुनाम, समीरिततमो भवति, N IV, 13) 'the arm', is traced to √ईर् 'to move', lit 'that which is moved the most', because of all the

limbs of the average man, the arm is set in motion the most But Indo-Eur *ar* 'arm', Av *arəm* 'arm'

उल्ब- (°ल्बम् RV X, 51, 1, °ल्बम् ऊर्णोतेवृणोतेर्वा, N VI, 35) 'the covering of the embryo', is traced to √वृ or √ऊर्ण 'to cover' But Indo-Eur *ul-* 'to turn', Rus *lamb* 'circle' (\**ulm-bhu*)

उस्त्रा, उस्त्रिया- (°स्त्रियाया RV I, 153, 4, °स्त्रियेति गोनाम, उत्त्राविणोऽस्यां भोगा, उत्त्रेति च, N IV, 19) 'a cow', is traced to उद्+√स्त्राव् 'to flow', lit 'that from which (various means of pleasure) flow' Philologically, उस्त्रा- is feminine to उस्त्र- 'a bull', which goes back to Indo-Eur *us-* 'to make wet' (referring to his semen), cf उब्द्-, Av *ustra-* 'camel'

ऋजीषिन्- (°षी RV V 40, 4, °षी सोमो, यत् सोमस्य पूयमानस्याऽतिरिच्यते तदृजीष-मपार्जितं भवति, तेनर्जीषी, N V, 12) 'remnant from soma' is formed from अप+√अर्ज् lit 'that from which (the dregs) have been driven or cleared out' According to WW the meaning of ऋजीषिन्- is 'adhesive', going back to Indo-Eur *el-* 'to decay', with *k-* extension, Swed dial *olka* 'to be nauseous'

एनस्- (°न एते, N XI, 24) 'evil', is traced to √ह 'to go' But Indo-Eur *ai-* 'to press upon anything', Av *aēnah* 'violent deed'

कुवच- (°च कुञ्चितं भवति, काञ्चितं भवति, कायेऽञ्चितं भवतीति वा, N V, 25) 'armour', is traced to कु+√अञ्च् or क(=ईषत्)+√अञ्च् or काय+√अञ्च्. But the word is probably derived from Indo-Eur *qeu-* 'to bend', Av *apakawa* 'hunch'

कवि- (°वि RV V, 81, 2, °वि कवते, N XII, 13) 'a seer', is traced to √कु 'to go' ? Yaska does not give here any meaning of the verb, but *Nighantu* (II, 14) includes it among गत्यर्थक- verbs, while the *Dhātupāṭha* gives शब्दे as the meaning But Indo-Eur *qeu-* 'to pay heed to', Gr *akeúei* '(he) watches'

काकुद्- (°दम्, RV VIII, 69, 12, °दं ताल्ल्यते, जिह्वा कोकुवा, साऽस्मिन् धीयते, N V, 26) 'palate', is traced to कोकुवा+√धा, lit 'that in which the tongue is placed' But Indo-Eur prototype is *qeu*, see कवच s v

कायमान- (°न RV III, 9, 2, °चायमानः, कामयमान इति वा, N IV, 14) 'seeing or desiring', is traced to √चाय् 'to see' or to √कामय् 'to desire' But Indo-Eur *qā-* 'to desire', Lat *cārus* 'beloved'

कुह- (°ह्म् KS XIII, 16, °हर्गहते, N. XI, 32) 'new moon', is traced to √गु>गूह् Phonologically, it cannot be derived from this verb, in fact, Old Indo-Aryan had no verb exactly corresponding to this word But the Indo-Eur. prototype is *squeudh-*, being *dh-* extension of *skeu-* 'to cover', Gr *keútho* 'I hide'

कूप- (°प कस्मात्, कूपान भवति, कुप्यतेर्वा, N III, 19) 'a well', is rendered as (1) कु+पान- lit 'being troublesome for drinking purposes' or derived from (2) √कुप् 'to get angry', lit 'leading to irritation, owing to difficulties of securing water from it' But the actual Indo-Eur prototype is *qub-*, 'to bend', Lat *cupa* 'cask'

कृष्टि- (°ष्टी RV III, 59, 1, °ष्टय, विकृष्टदेहा, N X, 22) 'a man', lit 'one who can stretch his body' This word, however, probably may be traced to √कृष् 'to cultivate' as PW suggests It originally meant 'agricultural settlement' and, subsequently, 'man in general'

कोश-, कोप- (°शम् RV X, 101, 7, °श ॥ °ष ॥, कुष्णातेर्विकुशितो भवति, N. V. 26) 'a bucket', is traced to √कुष् 'to scratch', so called because it is hollowed out by scratching But Indo-Eur *sku k-* 'to cover', Lith *kuāus* 'skull'

क्षण- (°ण क्षणोते, प्रक्षुण्ण काल, N II, 25) 'moment', is traced to √क्षण् 'to sharpen', so called because 'it is sharpened to minuteness' The Indo-Eur. prototype, however, is *okʷ-* 'to see', proceeding from a locative (अ-)चन्

ज्वा- (क्षा क्षियतेर्निवासकर्मण, N II, 6) 'earth', is traced to √क्षि 'to dwell' But Indo-Eur *ǵndem* 'the earth', Old Bulg *zmlja* 'the earth' (*ǵnem*) corresponding to जमि (loc) of जम्-

खण्ड- (आखण्डल RV VIII, 17, 12, °ण्ड खण्डयते, N III, 10) 'a fragment', is traced to √खण्ड्य 'to break' But Indo-Eur *qold-*, being an extension of *qel-* 'to strike', Gr *kelos* 'pieces of wood'

गृध्य- (°ध्यम् RV IV, 16, 11, °ध्य गृह्णाते, N V, 15) 'to be received', is traced to √ग्रह् But Indo-Eur *ghadh-* 'to combine', Anglo-Sax *gaderian* 'to gather', Eng *gather* From the philological point of view, the meaning of गृध्य- is 'to be held firmly'

गर्भ- (°गर्भं RV X, 121, 1, °गर्भो गृभे गुणाल्यर्थे, गिरत्यनर्थानिति वा, N X, 23) 'womb', is traced to (1) √गृम् which is rendered as गृणाल्यर्थे, which means 'to praise', according to Durga But this sense of the verb √गृम् has not been confirmed by modern investigations, (2) √गृ 'to destroy', lit 'that which destroys or swallows up evils' It is not clear what evils are meant by Yaska and how गर्भ- can destroy them But Indo-Eur *ǵʷellbh-* 'womb', Gr *delphus* 'womb'

गृह- (°हा कस्मात्, गृह्णन्तीति सताम्, N III, 13) 'a dwelling', is traced to √गृह्, lit 'that which receives (persons or things)' But Indo-Eur *ǵhrdh-* 'to plait', Av *ǵr̥ada-* 'a cave, as residence of the Daēvas'

घर्म- (°र्मम् RV I, 164, 28, °र्म हरणम्, N XI, 42) 'heat', is traced to √ह, lit 'which

takes away vapour' But Indo-Eur  $g^{uherm}$  'hot', Old High Germ and Eng *warm*

**ग्रंस-** (°स RV V, 34, 3, °स इत्यहर्नाम, ग्रस्यन्तेऽस्मिन् रसा, N VI, 19) 'the day', is traced to  $\sqrt{ग्रस्}$ , lit 'that during which vapours are devoured' But Indo-Eur  $g^{uhrn}$  'hot', Lat *fornus* 'furnace', cf **वृण-** 'heat' **ग्रंस-**, according to PW, means 'sunshine'

**चक्र-** (°क्रम् RV I, 164, 2, °क्र चकतेर्वा, चरतेर्वा, क्रामतेर्वा, N IV, 27) 'a wheel', is traced to  $\sqrt{चक्}$  'to move' (Durga), or to  $\sqrt{चर्}$ , or to  $\sqrt{क्रम्}$  But Indo Eur  $q^{ucl}$  'to turn',  $q^{ucl}q^{ulos}$  'wheel', Gr *kúklos* 'wheel'

**चक्षुस्-** (°क्षु RV X, 73, 11, °क्षु ख्यातेर्वा चक्षेर्वा N IV, 3) 'an eye', is traced to  $\sqrt{चक्ष्}$  or  $\sqrt{ख्या}$  'to see' But Indo-Eur  $q^{ueks}$  'to see', Middle Pers *cašman* 'eye'

**चन्द्रमस्-** (°मा RV X, 85, 19, °मा चायन् द्रमति, चन्द्रो माता, चान्द्र मानमस्येति वा, XI, 5) is traced to (1)  $\sqrt{चाय्} + \sqrt{द्रम्}$ , lit, 'that which goes seeing', (2) **चन्द्र-** + **मा**, lit 'the moon as a creator', (3) **चन्द्र-** + **मान**, lit 'one whose measure is lunar' Yaska had rightly noticed that this word is a compound word, but only the second derivation is somewhat nearer the actual origin of the word Indo Eur *qand-* 'to shine', Lat *candeo* 'I shine' and Indo Eur *māns-* 'moon, month', Av *mah* 'moon, month' So the word literally means 'the shining moon'

**चित्र-** (चित्र voc RV V, 39 1, °त्र चायनीयम्, N IV, 4) is traced to  $\sqrt{चाय्}$  'to see' But Indo-Eur *squit-* 'bright' or 'to shine', Av *ciora-* 'striking the eye'. But  $\sqrt{चाय्}$  goes back to Indo-Eur  $q^{ucl}$  'to watch', Gr *teréo* 'to observe'.

**जरायु-** (°यू RV X, 123, 1, °युर्जरया गर्भस्य, जरया यूयते वा, N X, 39) 'the outer skin of the womb', is traced to (1) **जरा-** or (2) **जरा** +  $\sqrt{यु}$  'to unite' The former derivation refers to the growth of the age of the foetus, the more it grows old, the surer the foetus is to be born According to the latter derivation the woman who delivers is called **जरा-**, and the womb is connected with her Actually, however, as PW, has shown, the word indicates the decaying or dying nature of the outer skin of the womb

**जामातृ-** (°जामातृ RV I, 109, 2, जा अपत्य तन्निर्माता, N VI, 9) 'son-in-law', is traced to **जास्-** 'offspring' + **मातृ** (=निर्मातृ-) 'producer' But Indo-Eur *gēm-* 'to marry', Gr *gaméo* 'I marry'

**जामि-** (°मये RV III, 31, 2, °मिरन्येऽस्यां जनयन्ति जामपत्यम् । जमतेर्वा स्याद् गतिकर्मणो निर्गमनप्राया भवति, N III, 6) 'sister', is traced to  $\sqrt{जन्}$ , so called because men other than her paternal male relatives produce a child from her,

1 Contrary to the RV version as toneless voc and adj of **इन्द्र**, N takes it as nom sing. and adj of **राधस्-**

or is traced to √जम् 'to go', because she generally goes into another family (cf RN p 437) The actual Indo-Eur prototype is *gēm* (e)-, see जामातृ- s v

जारु- (°र RV X, 11, 6, आदित्योऽत्र जार उच्यते, रात्रेर्जरयिता । अपि त्वय मनुष्यजार एवाऽभिधेत स्यात्, N III, 16) has two meanings (1) 'making old', an epithet of the sun, lit 'he who wears out the night', Indo-Eur *ger-* 'to be old', Modern Pers *zāl* 'old woman', (2) 'a paramour' According to Durga, the derivation in the second meaning is also the same, signifying 'exhausting by intercourse' The Indo-Eur prototype, however, is *gēm̐ro-s* related to *gēm-* 'to marry', Lat *gener*, 'son-in-law', see जामातृ- s v

जाल- (°लं जलचर भवति, जलेभव वा, जलेशय वा, N VI, 27) 'a net', is traced to जल- lit 'that which is in water', or 'that which lies in water' But Indo-Eur *ger-* 'to turn', Swed *korm* 'cover for the carriage'

जिह्वा- (°ह्वानाम् RV I, 95, 5, N VIII, 15) 'oblique', has been derived from √ह्वा > जिह्वा which possibly means 'to be crooked' But Indo-Eur *dʰgh-mo-* 'oblique', Gr *dóxmus* 'oblique'

जिह्वा- (°ह्वा जोहुवा, N V, 26) is traced to √ह्वे 'to call', lit 'that which calls' But Indo-Eur *dnghuā-* (?) 'tongue', Old Lat *dingua*, Classical Lat *lingua* 'tongue'

तायु- (°युम् RV IV, 38, 5; स्तेननाम, सस्त्यानमस्मिन् पापकमिति नैरुक्ता, N IV, 24) 'a thief', is traced to √स्त्याय् 'to be thickened', lit 'one in whom sin is thickened' But Indo-Eur (s) *tāi-* 'to hide', Old Irish *tāid* 'thief' (see Type U, s v)

तालु- (°लु तरतेस्तीर्णतमम् अङ्गम्, तलतेर्वा स्याद् लम्बकर्मणो विपरीतात्, N V, 26) 'palate', is traced to √तृ, lit 'that which is the most extensive' or to √लृत् 'to hang' with metathesis But Indo-Eur *tāl-*, *tel-* 'flat ground', Old Bulg *tělo* 'body'

तित्तु- (°उना RV X, 71, 2, °उ परिपवनं भवति, ततवद्वा, तुभ्रवद्वा, तिलमात्रतुभ्रमिति वा, N IV, 9) 'a sieve', is traced to √तन् + वन्त्-, lit 'that which is spread' or to तिल- + √तुद् 'that through which seed is pressed' But Indo-Eur *teu ā-* 'to sift', Gr *tō* 'I sift', तित्तु- philologically being a reduplication \*तित्तु-

तिष्ठुरि- (°रिः तरणात्, तिलमात्रचित्र इति वा, N. III, 18) 'a partridge', is traced to (1) √तृ 'to cross' or to (2) तिल-, 'being marked with spots of the size of sesamum seeds' Actually the Indo-Eur prototype is *tet(e)r-* being onomatopoeic<sup>1</sup>, Lith *tetervas* 'birch cock'

1. Compare RN s (pp 506-7) treatment of the names of the birds on an onomatopoeic etymological basis, illustrated from Eng Marāṭhī and Sanskrit

**तूर्णाश-** (°शम् RV VIII, 32, 4, °शमुदक भवति, तूर्णमश्नुते, N V, 16) 'water', is traced to तूर्ण- + √अश्, lit 'that which reaches quickly' PW, however, has shown that the word actually means 'waterfall'. Indo-Eur had a root *tur-* 'to turn' indicating lively or violent movement in general, and Yāska's citation from the RV '°शं न गिरेरधि' indicates that तूर्णाश- meant 'a waterfall'

**तृषु>त्वी-** (°वीम् RV IV, 4, 1, तृष्वीति क्षिप्रनाम, त्रतेर्वा, त्वरतेर्वा, N VI, 12) 'quick', is traced to √तृ or √त्वर. This word, as PW has pointed out, means 'greedy', literally 'thirsty' derived from √तृष् 'to be thirsty', Indo-Eur *trs-* 'to be dry' and then with extension of meaning, it signifies 'violent, hasty'

**दावन्-**<sup>1</sup>

(°वने RV V, 39, 2, °वने दानस्य, N IV, 18) 'a gift' Yāska represents it as दानस्य. It is, however, really infinitive from the stem दावन्- (cf GW.) parallel to Gr (Cypr) *duvánoi*, Av *dāvoī* 'to give'.

**दुरोण-**<sup>2</sup>

**दूर-** (°रं कस्मान्, द्रुत भवति, दुरय वा, N III, 19) 'distant', is traced to —(1) √द्रु 'to go', lit 'that which is as if it has fled', (2) दुरस् + √इ 'difficult of approach'. But Indo-Eur *dūr-* 'to move forward spatially', Middle Germ *zūwen* 'to move forward'

**देवपि-**<sup>3</sup>

**द्रविण-**, **द्रविणस्-** (°णोदाः, [°णःसदाः] RV I, 15, 7; धनं द्रविणमुच्यते, येदनमभिद्रवन्ति, बलं वा द्रविणं यदनेनाभिद्रवन्ति, N VIII, 1) 'wealth' or 'power', is traced to √द्रु, the former, because 'people run to it', the latter, because 'people run by means of it'. Actually, the meaning of Indo-Eur *drou* 'tree' has been metaphorically extended to signify 'wealth' or 'power' in this word. Cf Gr *droón* 'strong'. For द्रविणस्- cf Type K s.v and Ch IV s.v

**धेनु-**<sup>4</sup>

**नराशंस-** (°सस्य RV VII, 2, 2; °सो यज्ञ इति कात्थक्य, नरा अस्मिन् आसीनाः शंसन्ति, N VIII, 6) According to कात्थक्य, नराशंस- means यज्ञ-, and is traced to नर- + √शंस्, so called because 'men (sitting therein) offer praises'. This meaning of नराशंस-, however, has not been confirmed by any Vedic parallel. The actual meaning is only an epithet of Agni (cf. Type F नराशंस- s.v.).

1 As per detailed study in Ch II, (d), 6, (B), 11.

2 *Ibid*, Ch I, 9

3 *Ibid*, Ch. II, (d), 8, B, 14

4 *Ibid*, Type D, s.v

**नवगव-** (°गवा० L °वज्गवा० J RV X, 14, 6, °गवा नवगतयो नवनीतगतयो वा, N XI, 19) 'name of a group of nine beings, who are said to have been allies to Indra', is traced to नव-+√गम् or नवनीत-+√गम्. If नव- here means only 'fresh or new' in this derivation, it is due to inadequate study of the texts

**निपात-<sup>1</sup>** The literal meaning could be improved as follows — 'that which, owing to its less importance, merely dips, as it were, into a sentence'

**नीच-** (नीचा RV IV, 38, 5, °चैर्निचितं भवति, N IV, 24) is traced to नि+√चि, lit 'gathered downwards'. But Indo-Eur ni- 'down'+oq<sup>u</sup>-s 'looking', Arm m 'down', Gr osse 'eyes', Old Bulg mic<sup>1</sup> 'downwards'

**पराक-** (°के RV VII, 100, 5, N V, 9) 'distance', is traced to परा+√कम् √कम्, however, could not give us -क- as an nd. Probably the word goes back to Indo-Eur *perā-* 'through' (cf Gr *pérān* 'to yonder side') +oq<sup>u</sup>- 'to see'

**प्राजस्-** (°ज० RV IV, 4, 1, °ज पालनात्, N VI, 12) 'power', is traced to √पा 'to protect'. But Indo-Eur *pāg-* 'to make firm', Gr *pégnumi* 'I make firm'

**पाणि-** (°पाणि RV III, 33, 6, °णि पणायते पूजाकर्मण, N II, 26) 'hand', is traced to √पणाय् 'to honour', as the hand is often used for honouring persons and deities. The word, however, actually goes back to Indo-Eur *pelām* or *pelām* 'hand' (through Middle Indo-Aryan पाणि-), Lat *palma* 'palm of the hand'

**पितु-** (°तु० पातेर्वा पिबतेर्वा, N IX, 24) 'food', is traced to √पा 'to protect' or 'to drink'. The correct derivation is from √प्याय् (see Ch II, (a), 5, a, 11 and, III Type D, s v)

**पिशुन-** (°नः पिशते, विपिशतीति, N IV, 11) is traced to √पिश्, lit 'one who exaggerates or supports evil'. But Indo-Eur *peik* 'evil-minded', Lith *pēikti* 'to blame'

**पृथिवी-** (प्रथनात् पृथिवीत्याहु, N I, 13) is traced to √प्रथ् 'to spread'. But Indo-Eur original form *pl̥t* or *pl̥t* 'broad and flat', Gr *platús*, Lith *platūs* 'broad'.

**प्रतीक-** (°कम् RV X, 88, 19, °क प्रत्यक्तं प्रतिदर्शनमिति वा, N VII, 31) 'external appearance, visage', is traced to प्रति+√अञ्च्, lit. 'that which is turned towards'. But Indo-Eur. *preti*-+oq<sup>u</sup>- 'to see', Gr *opōpa* 'I have seen'

**प्रवृत्त-<sup>1</sup>** (°ति voc RV V, 84, 1, N XI, 37) 'steep, showing a steepway' said of पृथिवी-, is rendered as प्रवण वती-. The latter word is certainly allied to प्रवत् वती-, but they cannot exactly correspond to each other. Both go back to Indo-Eur *pro vo*-s 'forward', Goth *frauja* 'master'. प्रवण- is a further extension of the same Indo-Eur *provenos*, Lat *pronus* 'prone'

1 Compare Type D, s v

**भुरग्यु-** (°ण्यु शकुनिर्भूरिम् अध्वानं नयति, N XII, 22) 'a bird', is traced to भूरि-, lit 'one who goes a good deal of way' But Indo-Eur *bher-* 'to move violently', Lat *fermentum* 'ferment'

**भूरि-** (°रि RV I, 154, 6; °रीति बहुनामधेयं प्रभवतीति सतः, N II, 7) 'many', is traced to प्र+√भू 'to be able' But Indo-Eur *bhūr-* 'to be puffed up', Av *būri* 'rich', Lith *būrỹs* 'heap'

**मङ्गल-** (°मङ्गल RV II, 42, 1, °ल गिरतेर्गुणाल्यर्थे, गिरत्यनर्थानिति वा, N. IX, 4) 'auspicious', is traced to √गृ lit. 'that which swallows up evils' But Indo-Eur *meng-* 'to beautify artificially', Mid Irish *meng* 'betrayal', Old Prus *manga* 'courtesan' (cf Ch II, (d), 6, (C), 1, d, III, Types L, P, T s v)

**मनीषा-** (°षा RV III, 33, 5; °षया, मनस ईषया, N II, 25) 'wisdom', is traced to ~~मनस्+ईषा-~~, 'movement of the mind', being taken as a compound with two members. Actually, however, the word goes back to Indo-Eur *meni-* 'to think', -s being a suffix, also occurring in Lat *commemīscor* 'I remember'

**मर्यादा-** (°दा, मर्यैरादीयते, N IV, 2) 'boundary', is traced to मर्ये+आ√दा 'that which is taken up by men' But Indo-Eur *mer-* 'to glimmer', Gr. *marīle* 'glowing coal'.

**महत्-** (°हान् मंहनीयो भवति, N III, 13) 'great, mighty', is traced to √मंह 'to respect' But Indo-Eur. *megh-* 'great', Gr *mégas* 'great'

**मांस-** (°स मानसम्, N IV, 3) 'flesh', is traced to मनस्-, lit 'belonging to heart', i e 'the heart likes it' But Indo-Eur *māmsō-* 'flesh', Old Irish *mār* 'a bit of flesh'

**मात्रा-** (°त्रा मानात्, N. IV, 25) 'measure', is traced to √मा The Indo-Eur. form intermediate between √मा and मात्रा- is *mat-* 'to measure', Lat *metior* 'I measure', further going back to Indo-Eur *mā-* 'to measure', Av *mā-* 'to measure'

**मित्र-** (°त्रः RV III, 59, 1; °त्रः मेदयते, N X, 21) 'name of a solar deity', is traced to √मिद् 'to love' But Indo-Eur *mi-* 'to bind', Gr *mítrē* 'a bandage for the head', Av *miθra-* 'friend'

**मुष्टि-** (°ष्टिमौचनाद्वा, मोषणाद्वा, मोहनाद्वा, N VI, 1) 'fist', is traced to (1) √मुच् 'to release' or (2) √मुष् 'to steal' or (3) √मुह 'to bewilder'. But Indo-Eur *muk-* 'to scratch', Lith *mūzti-* 'to strike'

**मृध्वाच्<sup>1</sup>**

**मेघ-** (°घः कस्मान्मेहतीति सतः, N II, 21) 'a cloud', is traced to √मिह 'to sprinkle', so called because 'it showers water' The word, however, may go back to Indo-Eur *meigh-* '(1) to gleam, (2) dark, (3) cloud', Arm *mæg* 'mist'. RN (p XLXII) thinks that Yaska's derivation of मेघ-<मेहन- indicates that

1. As per detailed study in Ch. I, 3, vii



**मेहन्-** meant 'showering' This sense, however, occurs only in *Dhatupāṭha* RN has not shown whether in actual Vedic or post-Vedic literature the root  $\sqrt{\text{मिह्}}$  ever occurred in the sense of 'showering' PW, with citations from Vedic and post-Vedic literature, attributes the meaning 'to urinate' to this root This meaning is confirmed by several Indo-Eur languages, cf Av *mazzanti* 'urinates', Lat *mingere* 'to urinate' (cf. WW s v *meigh-*) The transfer of the meaning from 'urinating' to 'showering' was probably figurative

**मेदस्-** (°दो मेदयते, N IV 3) 'fat', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{मिद्}}$  'to be greasy' But Indo-Eur *mad-*, *mad-do-* (= \**mazdo*, whence मेदस्-) 'wet', 'to trickle', Gr *madáo* 'I flow'

**योषा-** (°षा RV X, 40, 2, यौते, N. III, 15) 'young woman', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{यु}}$  'to mix', lit 'mixing with a male' But Indo-Eur *jeus-* 'young', Lat *juno-* 'name of a goddess' < \**jusno*

**रुण्-** (°णाय RV X, 9, 1, रमणीयाय, N. IX, 26) 'agreeable', an adj of चक्षस्- (= दर्शन-), is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{रम्}}$  'to take delight' But the actual origin is  $\sqrt{\text{रण्}}$ , copiously occurring in the RV in the sense of 'to be agreeable' (cf PW s v  $\sqrt{\text{रण्}}$ )

**राक्ता-** (°काम् RV II, 32, 4, °का रातेर्दानकर्मण, N. XI, 30) 'the goddess of the full moon', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{रा}}$  'to give' According to WW it was a goddess of propagation, Indo-Eur *leiq-* 'to cohabit', Gr. *lekáo-* 'to fornicate'.

**राधस्-** (°धः RV V, 39, 1, °ध इति धननाम, राधुवन्त्येतेन, N IV, 4) 'wealth', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{राध्}}$  'to satisfy' But Indo-Eur *re-dh-* 'to arrange', Av *radati* '(he) makes ready'

**रेक्तास्-** (°क्ण RV VII, 4, 7, °क्ण इति धननाम, रिच्यते प्रयतः, N III, 2) 'wealth', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{रिक्}}$  'to leave, bequeath' But Indo-Eur *leiq-* 'to leave', Gr. *leípo* 'I leave'

**वक्षस्-** (°क्ष RV I, 124, 4, °क्ष, अध्यूढं काये, अधिप्रवेशितमिव काये, N IV, 16) 'chest', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वक्षि}}$  +  $\sqrt{\text{वह्}}$ , lit 'that which enters the body' But Indo-Eur. *uacq-* 'to be bent', Lat *vacillāre* 'to vacillate'.

**वनर्गु-** (°र्गू RV X, 4, 6; °र्गू वनगामिनौ, N III, 14) 'moving in the forest or wood', is traced to वनस्- +  $\sqrt{\text{गम्}}$  The र्गू at the end of the word rather goes back to  $\sqrt{\text{गा}}$  'to go'. Indo-Eur *g<sup>h</sup>-* 'to go', Lett *gāju* 'I went'.

**वृक्ष-** (°रम् RV II, 11, 21, °रो वरयितव्यो भवति, N I, 7) 'a boon', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वृक्ष्}}$ , lit 'that which would be chosen' But Indo-Eur. *uel-* 'to select', Goth. *wiljan* 'to will', Eng. *will*.

**ववक्षिथ, विवक्षसे** (ववक्षिथ विवक्षस इत्येते वक्तेर्वा बहतेर्वा साभ्यासात्, N III, 13) pf 2, 1, formed from  $\sqrt{\text{वक्}}$  or  $\sqrt{\text{वह्}}$  From the citations given by RN (pp 479-81)

the majority of instances show that the words go back to  $\sqrt{\text{वह्}}$  (cf Indo-Eur *uegh-*) while a small minority go back to  $\sqrt{\text{वच्}}$

**वार-**, **वारि-** (वा RV IX, 112, 4, वारि वारयति, N IX, 2) 'water', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वारय्}}$  'to keep off', lit 'that which wards off evils like heat, thirst, disease etc' But Indo-Eur *uer-* 'to wet', Anglo-Sax. *woer* 'shower, water'

**वार्थ-** ( $\sqrt{\text{वृ}}^{\text{म}}^{\text{न्}}$  RV VIII, 25, 13,  $\sqrt{\text{वृ}}^{\text{म}}^{\text{न्}}$  वृणोतेरथापि वरतमम्, N V, 1) 'good, prosperity', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वृ}}$ , lit 'that which is to be chosen', Indo-Eur *uel-* (see वर- sv)

**विकट-**, **टा-** ( $\sqrt{\text{ट}}^{\text{वो}}^{\text{क}}^{\text{न्}}$  RV X, 155, 1,  $\sqrt{\text{ट}}^{\text{वो}}^{\text{क}}^{\text{न्}}$  विक्रान्तगतिरित्यौपमन्यव, कुटतेवा स्यात्  $\sqrt{\text{विपरीतस्य}}$  विकुटितो भवति, N VI, 30) 'hideous', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{कुट्}}$  'to be crooked', with metathesis and with abnormal change of the vowel उ into अ Such a change, however, was not possible in Indo-Aryan Another derivation given is  $\sqrt{\text{वि+क्रम्}}$ , lit 'one whose movement is deformed' विकट-, as is now well known, goes back to  $\sqrt{\text{वि+कृत्}}$  'deformed'

**वितरम्** ( $\sqrt{\text{रम्}}^{\text{विस्त}}^{\text{न्}}$  RV X, 110, 4, N VIII, 9) 'farther', has been rendered as **विकीर्णतरम्** or **विस्तीर्णतरम्**, it being supposed that a prefix cannot by itself directly take the comparative degree But according to modern findings, an Indo-Eur suffix could directly take the comparative degree Indo-Eur. *ustero-* 'apart', Av. *vitara-* 'further'

**विधुवा-** ( $\sqrt{\text{वा}}^{\text{विधवनाद्वा}}$ ,  $\sqrt{\text{वा}}^{\text{विधवनाद्वा}}$ , अपि वा धव इति मनुष्यनाम, तद्वियोगाद्विधवा, N III, 15) 'widow', is traced to: (i)  $\sqrt{\text{वि+धू}}$ , lit 'one shaken (with calamity)', (ii)  $\sqrt{\text{वि+धाव्}}$ , i.e. 'one running (for protection)', and (iii)  $\sqrt{\text{वि+धव}}$  lit 'one without a man' But Indo-Eur *udh-* 'to separate', Lat *vidua* 'widow', Lat *divido* 'to divide' (cf Type G sv)

**वीरुध्-** ( $\sqrt{\text{रुध्}}$  RV X, 97, 3,  $\sqrt{\text{रुध्}}$  ओषधयो भवन्ति, विरोहणात्, N VI, 3) 'a herb', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वि+रुह्}}$  But Indo-Eur *leud-* 'to grow', Goth *ludan-* 'to grow'.

**वैतस-** ( $\sqrt{\text{सेन}}^{\text{विस्त}}^{\text{न्}}$  RV X, 95, 5,  $\sqrt{\text{स}}$ , वितस्तं भवति, N III, 21) 'penis', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वि+तस्}}$  'to hang' But Indo-Eur *uest-* 'to turn', Old Irish *feith* < *venti* 'a fibre'

**वैश्वानर-** ( $\sqrt{\text{रस्य}}^{\text{विश्वान्}}$  RV I, 98, 1,  $\sqrt{\text{र}}^{\text{कस्मात्}}$ , विश्वान् नरान् नयति, विश्व एनं नरा नयन्तीति वा, N VII, 21) 'a name of Agni', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{विश्व+नर+नी}}$ , lit 'one leading all men' This elliptical setting up of  $\sqrt{\text{नी}}$  is primitive (cf Ch IV, sv)

**व्रज-** ( $\sqrt{\text{ज}}^{\text{व्रजत्यन्तरिष्मन्}}$  RV III, 30, 10;  $\sqrt{\text{ज}}^{\text{व्रजत्यन्तरिष्मन्}}$ , N VI, 2) 'atmosphere', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{व्रज्}}$  'to move' This word, which literally meant 'a pen' or

'enclosure', was originally the place where the legendary cows to be released by Indra, were shut up. It goes back to Indo-Eur *ureg-*, 'to shut off', Gr *ergo* 'I shut in'

**व्रन्दिन्-** (°न्दिन्: RV I, 54, 5, °न्दी व्रन्दतेर्मुदूभावकर्मण, N V, 15) 'softening, mellowing', an epithet of शुष्ण-, is traced to √व्रन्द् 'to be soft'. But according to WW व्रन्दी- means 'becoming tired' Indo-Eur *ured-* 'to scratch', Old Bulg *uredū* 'wound'

**शिति-** (शितामतः VS. XXI, 43; शिति इयते, N IV, 3) 'white', is traced to √शो 'to sharpen' But Indo-Eur *kut-* 'bright, white, to shine', Lith *szvīsti* 'to be bright'

**शिशिर-** (°रं शृणाते शम्नातेर्वा, N I, 10) 'winter', is traced to √शृ 'to injure' or to √शम् 'to stop' The latter derivation is evidently absurd, the former is primitive, the actual Indo-Eur prototype being *kel-* 'cold' or 'to freeze' Lith. *šaltas* 'cold'

**शिशु-** (°शुम् RV X, 123, 1, °शु शंसनीयो भवति, शिशितेर्वा स्याद् दानकर्मण, N X, 39) 'a child', is traced to (i) √शा 'to give' (pr sing. शिशीते), so called because it is given by the father to the mother or (ii) √शंस, lit 'one who is desired'. But Indo-Eur *kṣ-* 'to swell', Gr *kṓsō* 'to be pregnant'

**शूर-** (शूरणास. RV I, 163, 10, °र शवतेर्गतिकर्मण, N IV, 13) is traced to √शु 'to move'. But Indo-Eur *kṣ-*, see शिशु- s.v.

**सक्तु-** (°कुम् RV X, 71, 2; °कु कसतेर्वा स्याद्विपरीतस्य, विकसितो भवति, N IV, 10) is traced to √कस्, with metathesis, so called because 'it is swollen in size when heated' The probable Indo-Eur prototype is *seqṣ-* 'to follow', Lat *sequor* 'I follow', connected with √सक् 'to cling' (cf Type G s.v.).

**सप्रथस्-** (°था ऽसप्र° ऽ RV V, 13, 4; °थाः सर्वतः पृथुः, N VI, 7) 'far-reaching, capacious', is traced to √प्रथ् 'to spread', but Indo-Eur *plṓ-* 'broad and flat', Lith *platus*, Gr *platús* 'broad'

**समान-** (समान्या RV III, 54, 7; °नं सम्मानमात्रं भवति, N IV, 25) is traced to सम्+मान- But actually -न- is a suffix here, going back to Indo-Eur *semon-* 'with', Goth *samana* 'together'

**सुरुच्-** (°रुचः ऽसुः° ऽ AV IV, 1, 1, VS XIII, 3; °रुचः, आदित्यरश्मयः, सुरोचनाच्, N. I, 7) 'a ray of the sun', is traced to सु+√रुच्, lit. 'shining well'. Yaska naturally could go only so far, while linguistics now derives it from *leug-* 'to shine' Gr *leukos* 'light'.

**सेना-** (आर्हिणेण RV X, 98, 5; °ना सेश्वरा, समानगतिर्वा, N II, 11) is traced to स+इन्+आ 'having a master' or स+√इन्+आ 'having a similar movement' But Indo-Eur *se-* 'to throw', Old Bulg. *sejati* 'to sow'. The word thus ultimately means a 'missile',

**स्तेनु-** (°न कस्मात्, सस्त्यानमास्मिन् पापकमिति नैरुक्ता, N. III, 19) 'a thief', is traced to सम्+स्त्या-+अन-, lit. 'in whom sins are heaped together', Indo-Eur *stā(1)-* 'to steal', Old Bulg. *taǵ* 'secretly'

**ह्व-** (°वानाम् RV. VIII, 26, 16; ह्वानानाम्, N. V, 1) 'a call', has been rendered as ह्वान-(<√ह्वे 'to call') In Yāska's time this correspondence was probably admitted as correct. But Indo-Eur. *ghau-* 'to call', Av. *zavante* 'he calls'

### Type J

Words, the etymology of which is particularly dominated by the theory of the verbal origin of nouns —

**अक्ष-** (°हो यानस्याऽअनात्, N XIII, 12) 'axle of a wheel', is traced to √अञ्ज् 'to oil', lit. 'that which is greased with oil etc' But Indo-Eur *ak̥s-* 'axle', Lat. *axis* 'axle', Gr *áksōn* 'wagon'

**अघ-<sup>1</sup>**

**अद्रि-** (°द्रय voc RV. X, 94, 1, °द्रय पर्वता, आदरणीयाः, N IX, 9) 'a mountain', is traced to आ+√दृ 'to honour' lit 'worthy of respect', but Indo-Eur *nd-*, *ond-* 'stone', Mid-Irish *ond* 'stone' (cf Ch. II, (d), 7, 11; III, Type M s v)

**अनस्-** (°नस RV IV 30, 10, °न शकटम्, अनिते जीवनकर्मण, N XI, 47) 'a cart', is traced to √अन् 'to live', being 'a means of livelihood' But Indo-Eur prototype *enos-* or *onos-* 'weight', Lat *onus* 'burden' (cf Ch II, (d), 6, (C), 11, v).

**अन्त-** (°अन्ते RV III, 54, 7; °न्तोस्तते, N IV, 25) 'an end', is traced to √अन्, lit 'that which wanders away' But Indo-Eur *anta* 'against, opposite', Gr *ánta* 'opposite'.

**अन्धस्-<sup>2</sup>**

**अन्य-** (°न्यस्य RV I, 170. 1, °न्यो नान्यो भवति, N I, 6) 'the other', is traced to अन्+आ+√नी, lit 'not to be brought' Actually, however, the word goes back to Indo-Eur pronoun *eno-*, *no-* 'that', Av *anya-* 'another'. It has nothing to do with a verb<sup>3</sup>

**अप्-** (आप voc. RV X, 9, 1; आप आपोते, N IX, 26) 'water', is traced to √आप् But Indo-Eur. *āp* 'water, river', Old Prus *ape* 'river', Lith *upė* 'water'

1 As per full treatment in Ch II, (d), 6, (C), 1

2 *Ibid*, Ch II, (d), 6, (C), vi

3 In connection with Durga's connecting अन्य- with नाना, RN says 'most probably it is a subtlety of Durga himself' But it is curious to note that WW (*no-*, *eno-* s v) as well connects अन्य- with नाना though only with the second part of नाना, the first part of नाना being न 'as it were', so that the whole meaning of नाना, according to WW would be 'as it were another, not so and so (=न+अन-)

**अयम्** (अयस् एततरोऽमुष्मात्, N III, 16) 'this', nom sing formed from इदम्, is traced to आ+√इ 'to go', lit 'very much removed from that' But Indo-Eur pronoun *e-* 'he, she, it', Alb *e* 'him'

**अर्भक-** (°केभ्य RV I, 27, 13, °कमवहृत भवति, N III, 20) 'young', is traced to अव+√हृ, lit 'that which is brought down, i.e. made little', अर- being derived from √हृ and then undergoing metathesis But Indo-Eur *orbo* 'orphaned', Gr *orphanos* 'orphan'

**अश्व-** (°श्च कस्मादश्नुतेऽध्वानम्, महाशनो भवतीति वा, N II, 26) 'a horse', is traced to (i) √अश् 'to reach or occupy', lit 'one who occupies a road' or (ii) √अश् 'to eat', lit 'one who eats a great deal' But Indo-Eur *ekuo-* 'horse' Lat *equus* 'horse'

**अष्टन्-** (°ष्टावश्नोते, N III, 10) 'eight', is traced to √अश् 'to pervade, reach', lit '(the number, which) having pervaded seven, reaches (the next number)' But Indo-Eur *okto(u)* 'eight', Gr *oktō* 'eight'

**असौ** (°सौ अस्ततरोऽस्मात्, N III, 16) 'that', nom sing formed from अदस्-, is traced to √अस् 'to throw', lit 'thrown at a distance from this' But Indo-Eur *e-sā-u-*, a combination of three different pronouns

**आगस्-** (अनागास्त्वम् L °ग स्त्वम् J RV I, 94, 15, °ग आङ्पूर्वाङ्गमे, N XI, 24) 'sin, evil', is traced to आ+√गस् 'to go' But Indo-Eur *agos-* 'guilt', Gr *ágos* 'guilt' (cf Ch II, (d), 6, C)

**आत्मन्-** (°त्मा RV X, 97, 11, °त्मा अततेर्वासेर्वा, N III, 15) 'soul', is traced to (i) √अत् 'to move constantly' or (ii) √आप् 'to pervade' But Indo-Eur *etmēn-* 'breath', Anglo-Sax *oedm* 'breath'

**आप्त्य-** (°प्त्यम्, °प्त्यानाम्, RV X, 120, 6; प्त्या, आप्नोते, N XI, 20) 'name of a class of deities' The word, which is often used as an attribute to Trita is traced to √आप् 'to reach' The word, however, as PW suggests, probably proceeds from आप 'waters'

**आस्य-** (°स्यम् अस्यते, आस्यन्दत एतदक्षमिति वा, N I, 9) 'mouth', is traced to (i) √अस् 'to throw' or (ii) √स्यन्द् 'to flow' But Indo-Eur *hus-*, *aus-*, 'mouth', Lat *os* 'mouth'

**उच्च-** (°च्चैरुचितं भवति, N IV, 24) 'high, elevated', is traced to उद्+√चि 'to gather', lit. 'heaped up' But Indo-Eur *ǵd* 'up' + the suffix *-k-*, Av *usca* 'above'. RN (229) derives उच्च as उद्+च But -च- as a suffix does not occur in OIA He cites Kṣīrasvāmin उदक् च, but च here probably means 'and', having nothing to do with the structure of उच्च-

**उभ-** (उभयाहस्ति L °याहस्ति J RV V, 39, 1, °भौ समुक्थौ भवत, N IV, 4) 'both', is traced to सम्+√वम्, lit 'well-interwoven.' But Indo-Eur *mbha(u)* 'both', Av *u-wa* 'both'

**एक-** (°कम्, °क RV X, 48, 7, °क इता संख्या, N III, 10) 'one', is traced to √इ 'to go', lit '(a number) which is easily arrived at' But Indo-Eur *oi-* 'one', Gr *omé* 'one (on the dice)'

**ओजस्-** (°जसा RV VIII, 99, 3, °ज ओजते, N VI, 8) 'might', is traced to √ओज्, which, however, is only Yaska's creation, for it never occurs in Vedic literature, Indo-Eur *auēg-* 'to increase', Av *aojah-* 'power' (cf Type T, s v)

**कक्ष-** (°क्षो गाहते, कस इति नामकरण, ख्यातेर्वाऽनर्थकोऽभ्यास, कषतेर्वा, N II, 2) 'armpit', is traced to (i) √गाह् 'to enter' or (ii) √ख्या 'to describe or (iii) √कष् 'to rub' But Indo-Eur *qokst-* 'name for a certain part of the body', Lat *coxa* 'hip'

**कण-** (°ण कणतेरणूभावकर्मण, मात्राऽणूभावात्, N VI, 30) 'a grain', is traced to √कण् 'to be small in measure' But Indo-Eur *qel-+n-* 'to cut', Gr *keléis* 'axe'

**कर्ण-** (कर्ण° RV X, 71, 7, °र्ण कृन्ततेर् निकृत्तद्वारो भवति, ऋच्छतेरित्याग्रायण, ऋच्छन्तीव खे उद्गन्तामिति ह विज्ञायते, N I, 9) 'ear', is traced to (i) √कृन्त् 'to cut', lit so called because 'its opening is cut' or (ii) √ऋच्छ् 'to go', lit 'going towards the open space', an etymology which is evidently absurd But Indo-Eur *qer-* 'a grasp', Old Bulg *čren* 'a grip' The ear is so called because 'it grasps the sound'

**काण-** (°णे RV X, 155, 1, °ण कणतेरणूभावकर्मण, दर्शनाऽणूभावात् काण, N VI, 30) 'one-eyed', is traced to √कण् 'to be short', lit 'one whose (sight) is short' But Indo-Eur *qel-no-* 'to prick', Old Irish *coll* 'one-eyed' (cf Type T, s v)

**कृप्-** (कृपा RV I, 27, 1, कृप् कृपतेर्वा, कल्पतेर्वा, N VI, 8) 'form', is traced to √कृप् or √क्लृप्, but Indo-Eur *qrb-* 'a form', Lat *corpus* 'body'

**क्रिमि-** (°मि क्रमतेर्वा स्यात् सरणकर्मण, क्रामतेर्वा, N VI, 12) 'a worm', is traced to √क्रम् But Indo-Eur *qurmi-* 'a worm', Lith *kurmis* 'a worm', (cf Ch II, (d), 8, ii, III, Types L, S s v)

**क्षीर-** (°र क्षरते, घसेर्वैरो नामकरण, उक्षीरमिति यथा, N II, 5) 'milk', is traced to √क्षर् 'to flow' or √वस् 'to be fed' But Indo-Eur *ksro-* 'milk', Alb *hira* 'whey'

**गिरि-** (°रि RV I, 154, 2, X, 180, 2, °रि पर्वत समुद्गीर्णो भवति, N I, 20) 'a mountain', is traced to √गृ with सम् and उद् 'to vomit', so called because 'it is vomited up in a mass by the earth'. But Indo-Eur *geuri-* 'mountain', Av *gairi-* 'mountain'

**गो-** (गौरिति पृथिव्या नामधेयम्, यद् दूरं गता भवति, यच्चास्यां भूतानि गच्छन्ति, गातेवौकारो नामकरण, अथापि पशुनामेह भवत्येतस्मादेव, N II, 5) 'earth, cow', is traced to √गम् or to √गा 'to go' But Indo-Eur *gub-* 'cattle', Gr *bous*, Lett *gūovs* 'cow'

ग्रा- (ग्रा MS I, 9, 4, KS IX, 9, गच्छन्त्येना, N III, 21) 'a woman', is traced to √गम्, lit 'that to whom people go' But Indo-Eur *gunā* 'women', Av *nā* 'woman'

चरु- (°रु RV VII, 104, 2, °रु चरते समुच्चरन्त्यस्मादाप, N VI, 11) 'a plate', is traced to √चर्, lit 'that from which water flows' But Indo-Eur *quer-* 'plate', Anglo-Sax *hwer* 'kettle'

ज्या- (ज्या RV VI, 75, 3, जयतेर्वा, जिनातेर्वा, प्रजावयतीषून् वा, N IX, 17) 'bow-string', is traced to (i) √जि 'to conquer', or (ii) √ज्या 'to weaken' or (iii) √जावय 'to hasten' But Indo-Eur *guma-* 'bows-string', Av *jyā* 'bow-string'

तुरीय- (°यम् RV I, 164, 45, °यं त्वरते, N XIII, 9) 'fourth', is traced to √त्वर, so called, presumably, because 'the fourth hastens to the next number', but Indo-Eur *qutur-* 'fourth', Av. *tūrya-* 'fourth', the initial *q<sup>u</sup>* having been dropped.

त्रि- (त्रयस्तीर्णतमा सङ्ख्या, N III, 10) is traced to √त्र्, lit '(a number) which is most easily crossed' But Indo-Eur *trei-* 'three', Lat *tres* 'three'

दारु- (°रु दृणातेर्वा, दूणातेर्वा, तस्मादेव द्रु, N IV, 15) 'wood', is traced to (i) √रु 'to tear' or (ii) √द्रूष् 'to injure'; both the roots go to form द्रु But Indo-Eur. *dor* 'tree', Gr *dōru* 'a spear'.

दीर्घ- (°र्घम् RV I, 32, 10; °र्घं द्राघते, N II, 16) is traced to √द्राघ 'to be long', but the latter form is a denominative from दीर्घ- The Indo-Eur. prototype was an adj. *delāghō-* 'long', Av. *darega-* 'long'

दुहितृ- (°हितृ RV III, 31, 1; °हिता दोग्धे, N III, 4) 'daughter', is traced to √दुह 'to suckle' The verb √दुह, however, is not Indo-Eur., while parallel words are found in most of the Indo-Eur. languages, going back to Indo-Eur *dhug(h)ater-* 'daughter' (cf Ch. II, (d), 7, vi; III, Type M, s v).

देवर- (°रम् RV. X, 40, 2; °रो दीव्यतिकर्मा, N III, 15) is traced to √दिष् 'to sport', lit. 'one who is selected for (sexual) sport'. But Indo-Eur. *dar-uér-* 'husband's brother', Gr. *dāēr* 'husband's brother' (cf. Ch. II, (d), 7, v; III Type M, s v)

दोस्- (दो द्रवते, N IV, 3) 'an arm', is traced to √द्रु 'to move', so called because 'it is a means to movement'. But a single consonant द् could have no correspondence with द्र in Old Indo-Aryan. Indo-Eur *deus-* (or *dous-*) 'arm', Av *dauš-* 'upper part of the arm'

द्रु- (द्रुपदे L द्रुप° RV. IV, 32, 23; N IV, 15) see दारु- s.v

धनुस्- (°नुः RV VI, 75, 2; °नुर धन्वतेर्गतिकर्मण, वधकर्मणो वा, धन्वन्त्यस्माद् इषवः, N IX, 16) 'a bow', is traced to √धन्व 'to go', or 'to kill', lit. 'that from which the arrows go' But Indo-Eur *ghanuo-* or *dhanuo-* 'tree', Old High Germ *tanna* 'a kind of fir tree'

**धिषृणा<sup>1</sup>**

**नाभि-** (°भि RV I, 164, 33, °भि सन्नहनात्, N IV, 21) 'navel', is traced to √नह्, √नह्, however, is not related to नाभि, but to Indo-Eur *negh-*, paralleled by Lat *necto* 'I bind', cf Eng *connection*. The actual Indo-Eur proto-type was *nōbha-* 'navel', Anglo-Sax *nafu* 'navel of wheel'

**नामन्-** (°नामा RV I, 164, 2, इदमपीतरन्नामैतस्मादेव, अभिसन्नामात्, N IV, 27) 'name', is traced to √नम्, so called because 'it bends in order to express a certain meaning'. But Indo-Eur *nomen-* 'a name' Lat *nomen* 'a name'

**नासिका-** (°का नसते, नसतिराप्नोतिकर्मा वा, नमतिकर्मा वा, N VI, 17) 'a nostril', is traced to √नस् 'to reach', or 'to bend'. But Indo-Eur *nas-* 'nose', Old Bulg *nosu* 'nose'

**नौ-** (नावस् RV VIII, 75, 9, नौ प्रणोत्तव्यो भवति, नमतेर्वा, N V, 23) 'a boat', is traced to √नुद् 'to propel', or to √नम् 'to bend'. But Indo-Eur *nāu-* 'boat', Gr *nēōs* (= *nāvos*), Lat *nāvis* 'boat'

**पञ्चन्-** (°ञ पृक्ता सङ्ख्या, स्त्रीपुनपुंसकेष्वविशिष्टा, N III, 8) 'five', is traced to √पृच् 'to be in contact with,' so called because 'it can be associated with any gender without being changed'. But Indo-Eur *penq<sup>u</sup>e* 'five', Gr *pénte* 'five'

**पति-** (पातारं वा पालयितार वा, N X, 11, 12) in बृहस्पति- RV X, 68, 8, ब्रह्मणस्पति- II, 24, 4, etc is traced to √पा or √पाल् 'to protect'. But Indo-Eur *poti-s* 'master', Lat *patis* 'capable'

**पद्, पाद्-** (पदस् RV I, 154, 6, पाद् पद्यते, तन्निधानात् पदम्, N II, 7) 'foot print, the foot', respectively are traced to √पद् 'to step'. No doubt in Indo-Eur there existed, side by side with *ped-* 'foot', Lat *pēs* 'foot', a verb *ped-* 'to go', Lith *pėdinti* 'to go slowly', but to derive the noun पद्- from the verb √पद् was too primitive

**पर्वन्-** (°र्व पुनः पृणते प्रीणातेर्वा, अर्धमासपर्वं देवान् अस्मिन् प्रीणयन्तीति, N I, 20) is traced to √पृ 'to fill' or √प्री 'to propitiate', as 'people propitiate the gods on the *parva* festivals'. But Indo-Eur *per-* 'a knot', Gr *perénante* 'making firm by knot'

**पृश्नु-** (पाश्वत् VS XXI, 43, पृश्नु. स्पृशते, संस्पृष्टा पृष्ठदेशम्, N IV, 3) 'a rib', is traced to √स्पृश्, so called because 'it touches the back of the body'. But Indo-Eur *prk-* 'rib', Av *prəsu-* 'rib'

**पशु-** (°शु, पश्यते, N III, 16) 'an animal', is traced to √पश् 'to see'. But Indo-Eur *pek-* 'wool', Lat *pecu* 'animal'

**पितृ-** (°ता RV. I, 163, 3, °ता पाता वा पालयिता वा, N IV, 21) 'father', is traced

1 As per treatment in Type E s,v



to √पा or √पाल्, cf पति- s v But Indo-Eur *pátér-* 'father', Gr *patēr* 'father'

**पुष्-**

**पुष्प-** (°ष्प पुष्पते, N V, 14) 'a flower', is traced to √पुष् 'to flower' But as WW, has pointed out, पुष्प- is derived from √पुष्, Indo-Eur *pūs-* 'to swell', Old Bulg *puchati* 'to puff up' The verb √पुष् is rather a denominative

**पुश्नि-** (°दिन प्राश्नुत एनं वर्णं, सस्पृष्टो मासा वा, N II, 14) 'the sun', is traced to प्र+√अश्, lit 'that which the colour reaches' or √स्पृश्, lit 'touched by (light)' But Indo-Eur *prk-* 'variegated', Old High Germ *forhana* 'trout (a kind of fish)'

**पृश्निगर्भ-** (°र्भा ॥ °दिनऽगं ॥ RV X, 123, 1, °र्भा, पृश्निवर्णगर्भा, N X, 39) 'one whose interior is variegated', see पृश्नि- s v

**पृष्ठ-** (°ष्ठ स्पृशते, संस्पृष्टमङ्गै, N IV, 3) 'the back', is traced to √स्पृश्, so called because 'other limbs come in contact with it' But Indo-Eur *pr-* 'through'+ √stā 'stand', paralleled by Lith *přstas* 'finger'

**बधिर-** (°रा RV IV, 23, 8, °रः, बद्धश्रोत्र, N X, 41) 'deaf', is traced to √बन्ध्, lit 'one whose ears are tied' But Indo-Eur *bhuderōs* (actual form doubtful) 'deaf', Old Irish *bodar* 'deaf'

**बभ्रु-** (°भ्रूणाम् RV X, 97, 1, °भ्रुवर्णानां हरणानां भरणानामिति वा, N IX, 28) 'brown', is traced to √हृ, lit 'that which attracts the attention' But Indo-Eur *bhrū-* 'bright, brown', Lith *bebrūs* 'beaver', cf also, Indo-Eur *bhrūno*, paralleled by Anglo-Sax *brun* 'brown', Eng *brown*

**बल-** (°लं कस्मादलं मरं भवति बिभर्त्ते, N III, 9) 'strength', is traced to √भृ lit 'that which supports' But Indo-Eur *bel-* 'strong', Lat *debilis* 'powerless'

**बाहु-** (°हृ कस्मात्, प्रबाधत आभ्या कर्माणि, N III, 8) 'arm', is traced to √बाध् 'to strike', so called because 'with it one strikes, acts i.e. carries them out' But Indo-Eur *bhāghu-* 'elbow, under-arm', Av *bāzuš* 'arm'

**बुध्न-** (°ध्ने RV VII, 34, 16, °ध्नमन्तरिच बद्धा अस्मिन् घृता आप इति, हृदमपीतरद् बुध्न-मेतस्मादेव, बद्धा अस्मिन् घृता प्राणा, N X, 44) 'the atmosphere' or 'the body', is traced to √बन्ध्, lit in the former case, 'that in which waters stand tied together', in the latter, 'that in which breaths stand tied together' But Indo-Eur *bhud-men-* 'ground', Gr. *puthmén* 'ground'

**बृहस्पति-** (°ति RV X, 68, 8; N X, 11) see पति- s v

**ब्रह्मणस्पति-** (N X, 12) see पति- s v

**भद्र-** (°द्रे RV X, 14, 6, भन्दनीये, N XI, 19) 'blessed', is traced to √भन्द् 'to be good' But Indo-Eur *bhad* 'good', Goth *batiza* 'better'

**भ्रातृ-** (°ता RV I, 164, 1, °ता भरतेर् हरतिकर्मणो हरते भागम्, भर्त्तव्यो भवतीति वा, N IV, 26) is traced to √भृ 'to carry', lit 'one who carries i e receives his portion' or 'one who is to be supported' But Indo-Eur *bhrāter* 'brother', Lat *frāter* 'brother'

**मांस-** (°स माननम्, N IV, 3) 'flesh', is traced to √मन् 'to regard', so called because 'people have a regard for it (for every one loves his own flesh)' But Indo-Eur *māmsō* 'flesh', Old Irish *mār* 'a bit of flesh' (= \**māmsro*)

**मास-** (°सा मानात्, N IV, 27) 'month', is traced to √मा 'to measure' But Indo-Eur *mās* 'moon, month', Av *māh* 'moon, month'

**मूष-**, **मूष-**, **मूषिका-** (°ष RV I, 105, 8, मूषिका इत्यर्थ, °का पुनर्मुष्णाते, मूषोऽप्येतस्मादेव, N IV, 5) is traced to √मुष् 'to steal' But Indo-Eur *mūs* 'mouse', Lat *mūs* 'mouse'

**मेष्ट-** (°ष RV VIII, 2, 40, °षो मिष्टे, N III, 16) 'sheep', is traced to √मिष् 'to see' But Indo-Eur *moiso-s* 'sheep', Av *mažša* 'wether'

**युवन्-** (°वानम् RV X, 39, 4, °वा प्रयौति कर्माणि, N IV, 19) is traced to √यु 'to unite', lit 'one who brings together, i e performs various actions' But Indo-Eur *iuuen* 'young', Lat *iuuenis* 'young'

**योनि-** (°ना RV I, 164, 32, °निरन्तरिक्षं महानवयव परिवीतो वायुना, अयमपीतरो योनिरेतस्मादेव, परियुतो भवति, N II, 8) 'space, womb', both are traced to √यु 'to surround', lit the former, as 'it is surrounded by air', the latter, as 'it is surrounded by flesh and blood' But Indo-Eur *ieu-ni*, *iouni* 'right place', Av *yaonəm* 'place, home'

**वृन्स्पति-** (वन्स्पते voc RV II, 37, 3, N VIII, 3) see पति- s v

**वम्वी-** (°त्रीभिः RV IV, 19, 9, °त्रयो वमनात्, N III, 20) 'an ant', is traced to √वम् 'to vomit', lit 'that which vomits (water or acid absorbed from the earth)' But Indo-Eur *uomro*, *uormo* 'ant', Gr *bormaks* 'ant'

**वार-**, **वात-** (वार° RV I, 27, 1, °ला दंशवारणार्था भवन्ति, N I, 20) 'hair of the horse's tail', is traced to √वार् 'to remove', so called because 'that serves the purpose of preventing the stings of insects' But Indo-Eur. *uəl* 'hair', Lith *valai* 'hair of the horse's tail'

**वि-** (वय RV X, 27, 22, विरिति शकुनिनाम, वेतेर्गतिकर्मण, N II, 6) 'a bird' or 'arrow', is traced to √वी 'to go' Indo-Eur *ui* 'bird', Lat *avis* 'bird'

**विश्वपति-** (N IV, 26, V, 28, XII, 29) see s v पति-

**वीर-** (°वीरा RV II, 11, 21, °रो वीर्यत्यमित्रान्, वेतेर्वा स्याद्गतिकर्मण, वीर्यतेर्वा, N I, 7) is traced to √वीर 'to resist' or 'vanquish' or to √वी 'to move' But Indo-Eur *uīro-s*, *uīro-s* 'man', cf Lith *ujras* 'man',

**शरद्-** (°रद RV X, 85, 39, °रत्, श्रुता अस्यामोषधयो भवन्ति, शीर्णा आप इति वा, N IV 25) 'autumn', is traced to (1) √शृ 'to cook', lit 'that in which herbs become ripe' or (2) √शृ 'to decay', lit 'that in which water is reduced' But Indo-Eur *kel-* 'warm', Lith *šilti* 'to be warm'

**शाखा-** (°शाखम् RV III 53, 14, °खा शक्नोते, N I 4, VI 32) 'a branch', is traced to √शक् 'to be able', so called because 'that is able to bear foliage, fruit etc' (cf RN p 243) But Indo-Eur *kākh-* 'branch', Arm *cax* 'branch', Lith *saka* 'branch'

**शिरस्-** (°र आदित्यो भवति, यदनुशेते सर्वाणि भूतानि, इदमपीतरच्छिर एतस्मादेव, समाश्रितान्येतदिन्द्रियाणि भवन्ति, N IV, 13) 'the sun' or 'head', is traced to √शी 'to lie', lit the former, because 'it lies among all creatures', the latter, because 'the organs of sense rest i e depend upon it' But Indo-Eur *kere-* 'head', Gr *kéras* 'horn'

**शृङ्ग-** (°ङ्गा RV I, 154, 6; °ङ्गं श्रयतेर्वा, शृणातेर्वा, शङ्गातेर्वा, N II, 7) is traced to (1) √श्रि 'to rest', or (2) √शृ 'to injure', or (3) √शम् 'to rest' Of these, correspondence to √शम् is evidently absurd. Actually, the Indo-Eur prototype is *k̑r-*, *k̑er-*, 'head, top', Goth *haúrn* 'horn', Gr *kéras* 'head'

**श्रेप-** (°पम् RV X, 85, 37, °पो शपते स्पृशतिकर्मण, N III, 21) 'penis', is traced to √शप् 'to touch' But Indo-Eur *keipo-*, *k̑ipo-* 'arrow', Lat *cippus* 'arrow'.

**श्याम्-** (श्यामं श्यायते, N IV, 3) 'dark', is traced to √श्या 'to be dense', Indo-Eur *k̑emo-* 'a name for various colours', cf Lith *szėmas* 'blue'

**श्रोणि-** (°णित VS XXI, 43, °णि श्रोणतेर्गतिचलाकर्मण, N IV 3) 'hip', is traced to √श्रोण 'to move for a walk' But Indo-Eur *klou-nis* 'buttock', Lat *klūnis* 'buttock'

**श्वन्-** (श्वा शुयायी, शवतेर्वा स्याद् गतिकर्मण, श्वसितेर्वा, N III, 18) 'a dog', is traced to: (i) शु+√या, lit 'going quickly', or (ii) √शु 'to go', or (iii) √श्वस् 'to breathe' But Indo-Eur *k̑uon-* 'dog', Gr *kúon* 'dog'

**षष्ठ-** (षद्° RV I 164, 12, षट् पुन सहते, N IV, 27) 'six', is traced to √सह् 'to resist, overcome', lit 'that which overcomes (the number five)' But Indo-Eur *sueks* 'six', Av *xšvās* 'six'

**संवत्सर-** (°र, संवसन्तेऽस्मिन् भूतानि, N IV, 27) 'year', is traced to सम्+√वस्, lit 'that in which creatures live together' But Indo-Eur *uet-* 'year', Lat *vetus* 'old'

**सप-** (निष्पयी RV I, 104, 5 °प सपते, स्पृशतिकर्मण, N V, 16) 'penis', is traced to √सप् 'to touch' But, as PW suggests, सप- seems to be metathesis of पस- 'penis', Indo-Eur. *pes-* 'penis', Gr *pósthē* 'penis' (cf Type G s v.)

- समद्-** (°मद्  $\perp$  सऽम°) RV VI, 75, 2, समद् सम-अदो वास्ते, सम्मदो वा मदते N IX, 17) 'a battle', is traced to सम्+√अद् 'to destroy', lit 'where fighters together bring ruin', or सम्+√मद् 'to rejoice', lit 'where men rejoice in fighting together' But it is really formed from the prefix सम्, Indo-Eur *sem-* by the suffix *ed-* which cf Gr *homados*, 'a mob of warriors' formed by the formative *-d-* (see BDG 11<sup>a</sup>, 1, 468)
- सुर्व-** (°र्व संसृतम्, N II, 24) 'all', is traced to सम् +√स्, lit 'spreading together' But Indo-Eur *sol(e)uo-* 'entire', Gr *holos* 'whole'
- सामि-** (असामि RV I, 39, 10, °मि स्यते, N VI, 23) 'incomplete', is traced to √सो 'to end' But, as PW has pointed out, the word means 'half', going back to Indo-Eur *semi-* 'half', Lat *semi* 'half'
- सिंह-** (°हम् RV I, 95, 5, °ह सहनाद्, हिसेर्वा स्याद् विपरीतस्य, सम्पूर्वस्य वा हन्ते, सहाय हन्तीति वा, N III, 18, VIII, 15) 'a lion', is traced to, √सह्, or √हिस् (with metathesis), or सम्+√हन्, or to सम्+√हा and √हन् But Indo-Eur *sinḡho-* 'lion, leopard', Arm *inj* 'leopard'
- सूर्य-** (°र्यम् RV I, 50, 1, °र्य सुवते, N XII, 14) 'the sun', is traced to √स् 'to stimulate' But Indo-Eur *sūl* 'the sun', Old Bulg *slunice* < \**sūl ni-* cf, also, Goth *savil* 'the sun' < Indo-Eur *souila-*, Doric Gr *hālios* 'the sun', < Indo-Eur *sāuel-* In Indo-Ir the Indo-Eur *l* of this word became *r*, cf OIA *svár-*, Indo-Eur *suel-*, Av *hvarə* 'the sun'
- सृणि-** (सृण्य RV X, 101, 3, °णि रङ्गुशो भवति, सरणात्, N V, 28) 'a goad', according to other authorities 'a sickle', is traced to √स् But Indo-Eur *ser-* 'a sickle', Lat *sario* 'to hoe the soil for weeding out'
- स्तृ-** (स्तृभि. RV IV, 7, 3, [=तृ- RV VIII, 55, 2] स्तृभिस् स्तीर्णानीव ख्यायन्ते, N III, 20) 'a star', is traced to √स्तृ 'to strew', lit 'that which appears scattered (in the sky)' But Indo-Eur *ster-*, *str-* 'star', Germ *stern* 'star'
- स्वर-** (स्वर् आदित्यो भवति, सुअरण, स्वृतो रसान्, स्वृतो भासेति वा, N II, 14) 'the sun', is traced to सु- with some form of the verb √क्र like अरण- or ऋत-, lit 'going along well', 'following vapours' or 'followed well by light' But Indo-Eur *suel-* 'the sun', Av *hvarə* 'the sun'
- स्वसृ-** (°सा RV II, 32, 6, °सा, सुअसा, स्वेषु सीदतीति वा, N XI, 32) 'a sister', is traced to सु+अ-सा, lit 'very not-she, i.e. very dependent', or to स्व-+√सद् 'one who depends upon her own people' But Indo-Eur *suesor-* 'sister', Lat *soror* 'sister'
- हंस-** (°सा: RV I, 163, 10, °सा हन्तेर्हन्त्यध्वानम्, N IV, 13) 'a swan', is traced to √हन् 'to strike', lit 'that which strikes, i.e. completes a journey' But Indo-Eur *ḡhans-* 'goose', Old High Germ *gans* 'a swan'
- हनु-** (°हुन्तेः, N VI, 17) 'jaw', is traced to √हन्, but Indo-Eur *ḡhenu-* 'jaw', Gr *génus-* 'jaw-bone'

**हरस्-** (°र RV X, 87, 25, °रो हस्ते, N IV, 19) 'light', is traced to √ह् 'to carry' But Indo-Eur *g<sup>h</sup>her-* 'hot', Gr *théros* 'summer heat'

**हिस्-** (°म पुनर्हन्तेर्वा हिनोतेर्वा, N IV, 27) 'snow', is traced to √ह् as 'it injures various plants', or to √हि 'to satisfy', as 'it leads to the growth of some plants like barley' But Indo-Eur *ghmo-* 'cold', Gr *dúschmos* 'wintry'

**हिरण्य-**<sup>1</sup> (°ण्य कस्माद् ध्रियत आयम्यमानमिति वा, ह्रियते जनाजनमिति वा, ह्र्यतेर्वा स्यात्प्रेप्सा-कर्मणः N II, 10) is traced to √ह्, as 'it is carried home by people after it has been fashioned into ornaments', or 'it is carried from person to person', or to √हृ 'to long for', cf Germ *gelb* 'yellow', Lat *helvus* 'yellow', Old Bulg *zelenŭ* 'green' In all the other Non-Indo-Ir languages, the parallel words have *l* instead of *r*, indicating that OIA *r* was a later change The Indo-Eur word, as indicated by the majority of Indo-Eur languages, was the name of a colour (yellow or green) As regards हिरण्य-, हरि-, RN (p 341) says, 'all of them resemble the Lat word *aurum*' But linguistic research has shown that these words have absolutely nothing to do with the Lat *aurum*

**ह्यस्** (ह्य. हीनः कालः, N I, 6) 'yesterday', is traced to √ह् 'to abandon', lit 'a time that has been abandoned or lost' But Indo-Eur *ghjes-, ghes-* 'yesterday', cf, also, Old High and Modern Germ *gestern* 'yesterday' <Indo-Eur *ghes-* 'yesterday', Av *zyō* 'yesterday' <Indo-Eur *ghjes-* 'yesterday'

**हस्-** (°स्वो हस्ते., N III, 13) is traced to √हस् 'to be short' But Indo-Eur *gheres-*, extension of *gher-* 'short', Gr *chuirōn-* 'worse'

### Type K

Words, the etymology of which reads verbs even in suffixes :—

**अग्नि-** (°ग्निम् RV I, 1, 1, °ग्नि कस्मात्, अग्नीर्भवति, अग्ने यज्ञेषु प्रणीयते, अङ्ग नयति सञ्चममानः, N VII, 14) 'fire' is traced to —(1) अग्र-+√नी, lit 'he who leads to the front', or 'he who is brought to the forefront (in a sacrifice)', or (2) अङ्ग-+√नी, lit 'he who reduces (everything) into subjection' Here a verb √नी has been read in the suffix -नि-, cf Indo-Eur *egni-s* 'fire', Lat *ignis* 'fire'.

**आण्ड-** (°ण्डौ आणी हव व्रीडयति, N VI, 32) 'a testicle', is traced to आणि-+√वीड्, lit 'which one stiffens (√वीड्- \*संस्तम्भे- ) like the thigh (आणि-)' Here √वीड् has been read in the formative element -ड- of आण्ड-

**करस्-** (°करस्त्वं RV VIII, 32, 10, °स्तौ बाहू, कर्मणा प्रस्तातारौ, N VI, 17) 'arm', is traced to कृ+√स्ना, lit, as Durga explains it, 'that which

1. Cf Ch. II, (d), 6, (C), III, Type L, IV, 5 v

carries out actions (प्र+√स्ना)' The verb √स्ना, therefore, has been read in the suffix -स्न-

कलश<sup>1</sup>

द्रविणस्- (°णस् RV I, 15, 7, °णस् इति द्रविणसादिन इति वा, द्रविणसानिन इति वा, N VIII, 1) 'a wealth-giver', is traced to (1) द्रविण-+√सादय्, lit 'that who presents wealth', or (2) द्रविण-+√सानय् 'that who offers wealth' But, as PW has rightly pointed out, द्रविणस्- means only द्रविण- In the suffix -स्- Yāska here reads a verb (cf Type I, IV s v)

सत्य<sup>1</sup>

सत्य- (°त्वं कस्मात्, सत्सु तायते, N III, 13) 'truth', is traced to सत्-(<√अस्)+√तन्, lit 'that which is extended among existing things', but Indo-Eur *antiō-* 'being', Av *hantyo* 'true' The verb √तन् has been read in the -त् of सत्य-

### Type L

Words, the etymology of which reads even single letters as 'condensed words' —

अंशु- (°शुम् RV X, 94, 9, °शु शमष्टमात्रो भवति । अननाय शं भवतीति वा, N II, 5) 'shoot of soma', is traced to शम्+√अश्+उ-, lit 'that which gives happiness as soon as it is occupied i.e. handled for the extraction of its juice', or to √अन्+शम्, lit 'that which becomes a happy means for the life of all creatures' The word अंशु- seems to be related to अंश- 'a part' which is connected with √अश् 'to reach'. Indo-Eur *enē-* 'to reach'

अग्नि-<sup>2</sup> (°भिम् RV I, 1, 1, त्रिभ्य आख्यातेभ्यो जायत इति शाकपूणि । इतादक्ताद्वाधा नीतात्, etc. N VII, 14)

आशुशुक्लि- (°णि RV II, 1, 1, °णि, आशु शुचा क्षणोतीति वा, सनोतीति वा, N VI, 1) an epithet of Agni, is traced to आशु +शुच्- +क्लि- or सनि-, lit 'one destroying quickly with heat', or 'one bestowing quickly with heat' Here an additional क्लि- has been supposed out of क्ष- (cf Ch IV, s v)

इभ- (°भेन RV IV 4, 1, इराभृता गणेन, गतभयेन हस्तिनेति वा, N VI, 12) 'household' or 'elephant' In the former sense, it is traced to इरा-+√भृ 'possessing nourishment', in the latter sense, to √हृ+√भी, lit 'one whose fear is gone'

ऋद्वृ- (°वे RV VIII, 77, 11, °वे, अर्द्धनपातिनौ, शब्दपातिनौ दूरपातिनौ वा, N VI, 33) 'telling after going', according to Yāska an epithet of Indra's arm, is traced to √अर्द् 'to go', or 'to sound' + √पातय्, lit 'which after approaching fells the enemies' But it seems to be locative here, as the epithets of बाहू are रण्या and ऋद्वृधा in the verse, both being dual masc

1 As per detailed study in Ch. II, (d), 6, (C)

2 *Ibid.*, on p 25

**ऋभु-** (°भव RV I, 110, 4, °भव, ऋतेन भवन्ति, N XI, 16) 'skilful', in pl the name stands for three celestial artisans, is traced to ऋत-+√भू, lit 'that who comes into being through *ṛta*' But PW GW etc have traced it to √रम् (cf Type N, s v)

**कन्या-** (°न्या क्रेय नेतव्येति वा, कमनेनानीयत इति वा, N IV, 15) 'a virgin', is traced to क+√नी, lit 'where has she to be taken to' i.e. people often inquire so, before a girl is married, or to √कम्+आ+√नी 'one who is brought by loving' (cf Type E, s v)

**कल्याण-** (°ण कमनीय भवति, N II, 3) 'good', is traced to √कम्, so that -क- here represents √कम् But Indo-Eur *qal-* 'nice', Gr *kallos* 'beauty'

**कुशा-** (°शा खशया, N IX, 19) 'a whip', is traced to ख-+√शी, 'to lie' lit 'that which lies in the atmosphere' (cf Type A, s v)

**काष्ठा-** (°ष्ठानाम् RV I, 32, 10, काष्ठा उपदिशो भवन्ति, इतरेतर क्रान्त्वा स्थिता भवन्ति, N II, 15) 'an intermediate direction', is traced to √क्रम्+√स्था, lit 'that which, having passed another, stands' RN says 'काष्ठा- primarily meant a paling round a field' But as the paling may be of a race-course in *Rgveda* and as parallels to this word in connection with the sense of 'race' have been found in several Indo-Eur languages, e.g. Lat *curro* 'to run', so काष्ठा- goes back to Indo-Eur *k̑sā*

**क्रिमि-** (क्रव्ये मेद्यति N VI, 12) is traced to क्रव्य-+√मिद्, lit 'growing fat on flesh' But Indo-Eur *qurmi-* 'a worm', Lith *kirmis* 'a worm'

**चन्द्र-** (चन्द्रमा RV X, 85, 19, °न्द्र, चारु द्रमति, चिरं द्रमति, चमेर्वा पूर्वम्, N XI, 5) 'the moon', is traced to -(1) चारु+√द्रम्, lit 'one who goes beautifully' or (2) चिर-+√द्रम् 'one who goes for a long time', or (3) √चम्+√द्रम् 'one who, while eaten by the gods, goes' (cf Type D, s v)

**जटुर-**<sup>2</sup>

**जुबारु-** (°रु RV IV, 5 7, °रु जवमानरोही, गरमाणरोहीति वा, N VI, 17) 'the sun's disc', is traced to √जृ+√रुह् lit 'that which rises quickly', or to √जृ+√रुह् lit 'that which rises, while bringing darkness to decay', or to √गृ+√रुह्, lit 'that which rises while vomiting up (darkness)' Perhaps, as PW suggests, it is an extension of जव-, with the suffix -रु-, being originally जवारु- 'quick'

**तुर्त्य-** (°र्त्यम् RV X, 178, 1, °र्त्य तीर्णेऽन्तरिक्षे क्षियति, तूर्णमर्थं रक्षति, अस्रोतेर्वा N X, 27) 'name of a mythical being described sometimes as a horse, and sometimes as a bird', is traced to (1) तीर्णे+√क्षि, lit 'one who dwells in the atmosphere' (<तीर्णे-), or (2) तूर्ण-+√रक्ष्, lit 'one who saves quickly',

1 As per treatment in (Ch II, (d), 8, 11, III Types J, S s v)

2 *Ibid*, Ch II, (d), 6, (C), 11, (h)

or (3) तूर्ण-+√अश् 'one who reaches quickly' The actual etymology of this word is obscure, but reading separate words in the elements of a small word like this is quite evident

त्वष्टृ<sup>1</sup>- (°ष्टारम् RV X, 110, 9, °ष्टा तूर्णमश्नुत इति, N VIII 13) 'divine artisan', is traced to तूर्ण-+√अश्, lit 'one who reaches quickly' But Indo-Eur *tweg-* 'to weave or plait', Av *thwaxs(a)-* 'to work diligently'

दम्भनस्- (°ना RV V, 4, 5, °ना दम्भना वा, दानमना वा, दान्तमना वा, N IV, 4) 'domestic' or 'a domestic companion', is traced to (i) दम्-+मनस्-, or (ii) दान-+मनस्-, or (iii) दान्त-+मनस्- Actually, -नस्- is only a suffix to दम्-, cf Indo-Fur *domus* 'house', Lat *domus* 'house'

नवन्<sup>2</sup>

पांसु<sup>3</sup>

पुस्- (पुमान्, पुमात्सम् RV. VI, 75, 14, पुमान् पुरुमना भवति, N IX, 15) 'a man', is traced to पुरु-+मनस्, lit 'one having a great mind', but Indo-Eur *pume-* 'man', Lat *pūbes* (\**pums fə-s*) 'adult' (cf Ch II, (d), 6, C)

वत्<sup>4</sup>

वुन्तु- (°न्दः RV VIII, 77, 11, °न्द इषुर्भवति, भयदो वा, भासमानो द्रवतीति वा, N VI, 32) 'an arrow', is traced to (1) भय-+√दा, i.e. 'which frightens', or (2) √भास्+√द्रु, i.e. 'which speeds shining'

मङ्गल<sup>5</sup>

मत्स्य- (°स्या मधौ उदके स्यन्दन्ते, N VI, 27) is traced to मधु-+√स्यन्द, lit 'that which goes about in water'. Further cf Types E, N १७

मनुष्य- (°व्याः मत्वा कर्माणि सीव्यन्ति, मनस्यमानेन सृष्टा वा, N III, 7) 'a man', is traced to (i) √मन्+√सिच्, lit 'one who stitches together acts after having thought', or (ii) √मन्+√सृज्, lit 'one who was created by the creator when he was in a thoughtful mood' This etymology ignores another form मनुष-, indicating that स् and व्य् are pure suffixes, having nothing to do with a verb like सीव्यति The word goes back to Indo Eur *men-* 'to think', Goth *mannaz* 'man'

महत्- (°रुत. voc RV I, 88, 1, °रुतो मितराविणो वा, मितरोचिनो वा, महद् द्रवन्तीति वा, N XI 13) 'wind', 'wind-god', is traced to (1) √मा+√रु, lit 'that which roars in measures', or (2) √मा+√रुच्, lit 'that which appears in

1. As per treatment in Ch II, (a), 8, vii, III, Type D १७

2. *Ibid.*, on p 26, III, Type T १७

3. *Ibid.*, on p 26, III, Type M १७

4. *Ibid.*, on p. 26

5. *Ibid.*, p. 25, III, Type I १७.



measures', or (3) महत्-+√द्रु 'that which runs a great deal'. The last etymology is particularly absurd owing to its violent deformities.

महत्- (°हान् कस्मात्, मानेनान्याजहातीति शाकपूणि, N III, 13) is traced to मान-+√हा, lit 'one who leaves behind others on account of his high position' (cf Type I s v)

मांस- (°स मनोऽस्मिन् सीदति, N IV, 3) 'flesh', is traced to मनस् +√सद्, so-called because 'the heart goes to it, i.e. it is liked by all' (cf Types G, I s v)

मित्र- (°त्र RV III, 59, 1, °त्र, प्रसीते त्रायते, सग्मिन्वानो द्रवतीति वा, N X, 21) 'name of a solar deity', is traced to (i) √मी+√त्रा, lit 'one who saves from death', or (ii) √मि+√द्रु, lit 'one who flows in measures (referring to flow of water)' See Type I s v

मिथुन-<sup>1</sup>

मुञ्जी- (°जया RV I, 125, 2, °जा मोचनाच्च सयनाच्च ततनाच्च, N V, 19) 'a net', is traced to √मुच्+√सि+√तन्, lit 'that which is thrown, by which (a bird) is tied, and which is spread'. There is no trace of √तन् in this word, while ज् has not been noticed at all. The origin of the word is obscure.

मुसल- (°ल मुहु सरम्, N IX, 35) 'a pestle', is traced to मुहुर् + √स्, lit 'that which moves again and again'. मुहुर् has become मु- and √स् has become सल. Evidently, a very loose etymology. No Indo-Eur parallel is available.

मूर्धन्- (°र्धा RV X, 88, 6, °र्धा मूर्त्तमस्मिन् धीयते, N VII, 27) is traced to मूर्त्-+√धा, lit 'that on which the body rests'. But Indo-Eur *moladh-* 'height, head', Gr *blothros* 'highly grown'.

यकृत्- (°कृद् यथा कथा च कृत्यते, N IV, 3) 'liver', is traced to यथा+√कृत् 'which is cut somehow or other', on account of its softness. But Indo-Eur *ieqr-* 'liver', Lat *jecur* 'liver'.

यद्- (°ह् voc RV X, 110, 3, °ह् इति महतो नामधेयम्, यातश्च हूतश्च भवति, N VIII, 8) 'great', is traced to √या and √ह्, lit 'that which is resorted to and invited'. But Indo-Eur *iaagh-* 'to pursue', Old High Germ *jagom-* 'to hunt'.

रथ-<sup>2</sup>

रुद्र- (°द्राय RV VII, 46, 1, °द्रः, रोरुयमाणो द्रवतीति सतः, N X, 5) 'name of a god', is traced to √रु+√द्रु, lit 'one who goes roaring' (cf Types M, O s v.)

<sup>1</sup> As per detailed study in Type F s v

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*, on p 26, Type O s v.

**लिबुजा** (°जा RV X, 10, 13, °जा व्रतनिर्भवति, लीयते विभजन्तीति, N VI, 28) 'a creeper', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{ली}} + \sqrt{\text{भज}}$ , lit 'that which rests (on a tree) dividing (itself)'

**वंश-** (°शम् RV I, 10, 1, °शो वनशयो भवति, वननाच्छ्रयत इति वा, N V, 5) 'bamboo', is traced to (i)  $\sqrt{\text{वन्}} + \sqrt{\text{शी}}$ , lit 'lying in wood', or (ii)  $\sqrt{\text{वन्}} + \sqrt{\text{श्रु}}$ , lit 'which sounds (= is heard) when one attends to it'

**वृक्ष-** (°क्षे RV X, 135, 1, °क्ष, वृक्षा चां तिष्ठति, N XII, 29) 'a tree', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वृक्}} + \sqrt{\text{क्ष}}$ , lit 'that which stands after covering the earth' (cf Type G s v)

**व्रतति**<sup>1</sup> (°ति N VI, 28), SN has the following reading of Yaska's etymology of this word **वरणात्, ततनात्, चयनात्**, so that the word would consist of forms from  $\sqrt{\text{वृ}}, \sqrt{\text{तन्}}$  and  $\sqrt{\text{चि}}$ . Even this etymology offers  $\sqrt{\text{चि}}$ , of which there is no trace in this word

**शकट-** (°टं शनकै तकति, शब्देन तकतीति वा, N VI, 22) 'a cart', is traced to (i)  $\text{शनकै} + \sqrt{\text{तक्}}$ , lit 'that which goes slowly', or (ii)  $\text{शब्द-} + \sqrt{\text{तक्}}$ , lit 'that which goes with a sound'. In **कट-** we have a metathesis of  $\sqrt{\text{तक्}}$  with the cerebralization of  $\text{क्}$  (cf Type R s v)

**शुतुद्री-** (°द्रि voc RV X, 75, 5, °द्री आशु तुष्टेव द्रवति, N IX, 26) 'name of a river', is traced to  $\text{आशु-} + \sqrt{\text{तुद्}} + \sqrt{\text{द्रि}}$ , lit 'that which flows as if driven quickly' (cf Type S s v)

**शुक्ल-** (°ह्व RV IV 23, 8, °ह्व आपो भवन्ति, शुच संरुन्धन्ति, N VI, 16) 'water', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{शुक्}} + \sqrt{\text{ह्व}}$ , lit 'that which stops heat' (cf. Ch IV s v)

**शृङ्ग-**<sup>2</sup> (°शृङ्गा RV I, 154, 6, °ङ्ग शरणायोद्धतम्, शिरसो निर्गतं वा, N II, 7) 'horn', is traced to (i)  $\text{शरण} + \sqrt{\text{उद्}} + \sqrt{\text{गत-}}$ , lit 'gone up for self-defence', or (ii)  $\text{शिरस्-} + \sqrt{\text{निर्गत-}}$  'come out of the head', a part of the first portion, of the latter etymology is correct, for the word goes back to Indo-Eur.  $\hat{k}r-$ ,  $\hat{k}er-$  'head'

**श्येन-** (°नम् RV IV, 38, 5, °न शंसनीय गच्छति, N IV, 24) 'a falcon', is traced to  $\text{शंस-} + \sqrt{\text{इ}}$ , lit 'going admirably'. Philologically, it is the product of the contamination of two words, **श्येत-** 'white' and **एन-** 'variegated'

**सालु-** (°तु RV VI, 61, 2; °तु समुच्छितं भवति, समुन्नुन्नमिति वा, N II, 24) 'a peak', is traced to  $\text{सम्} + \sqrt{\text{उद्}} + \sqrt{\text{श्रि}}$ , lit 'that which is well raised up', or  $\text{सम्} + \sqrt{\text{उद्}} + \sqrt{\text{तुद्}}$ , lit 'that which is well driven up'. In the latter derivation, the initial fragment of  $\sqrt{\text{तुद्}}$ , namely **तु**, is kept in the word (cf Type N s v).

**सामन्-** (समितमृचा, N VII, 12) is traced to  $\text{सम्} + \sqrt{\text{मा}}$ , lit 'measuring harmoniously with a Rc', (cf Type M s v)

1 As per treatment on p 26

2 Ibid., Type J s v

**स्तुषा-** (°स्तुषे RV X, 86, 13, °वा साधु सादिनीति वा, साधु सानिनीति वा, स्वपत्यं तत्सनीतीति वा, N XII, 9) is traced to (1) साधु + √सादय्, lit 'she who offers well', or (2) साधु + √सानय्, lit 'she who offers well', or (3) सु + अपत्य + √सन्, lit 'one who offers a good offspring' But Indo-Eur *snusós* 'daughter-in-law,' Old High Germ, *snur* 'daughter-in-law'

**स्याल-** (°लात् RV I, 109, 2, °ल आसन्न सयोगेनेति नैदाना, N VI, 9) 'wife's brother', is traced to √सद (=स्) + √युज् (=य), lit one who becomes a near relative (आसन्न-) by marriage-relation But Indo-Eur *siṣurio-* 'wife's brother', Rus *synn* 'wife's brother' (cf Ch II, (d), 7, vii)

**हिरण्य-** (°ण्य हितरमण भवतीति वा, हृदयरमण भवतीति वा, N II, 10) is traced to (1) हृत् + √रम्, lit 'useful and pleasant', or (ii) हृदय + √रम् 'pleasant to the heart' (cf Type J s v)

### Type M

Words, the derivations of which indicate popular etymologies —

**अध्या-** (°ध्या अध-घ्नीति वा, N XI, 43) a cow', is traced to अध + √हन् 'destroying evils, in view of the sanctity of the cow. Side by side with this etymology, the other, more acceptable derivation अ + √हन् 'not to be killed' (cf Type G s v), has been given. The former etymology seems to have appeared later, after the sanctity of the cow had been firmly established in the hearts of the people

### अङ्गिरसः<sup>1</sup>

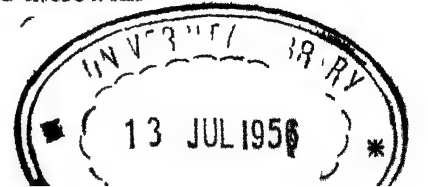
**अङ्ग-** एकपाद्- (एकपाद्, अज RV X, 65, 13, °ज °पाद् अजन, एक. पादः, एकेन पादेन पातीति वा, एकेन पादेन पिबतीति वा, एकोऽस्य पाद इति वा, N. XII, 29) 'name of a deity' अज- is traced to √अज् 'to drive', lit 'one who drives', एकपाद्- to (1) एक + √पा 'to protect', lit 'one who protects with one foot', or (2) एक + √पा 'to drink' i.e. 'one who drinks with one foot', or (3) एक- + पाद- i.e. one who has one foot' Some popular etymologies are presumably lurking in these obscure derivations

**अत्रि-** (अत्रि° RV I, 45, 3, अत्रैव तृतीयमृच्छतेत्युचुस् तस्माद् अत्रि, अथवा न त्रयः, N III, 17) 'name of a sage', is traced to (1) अत्र 'here' (? + तृतीय- > त्रि-) In the legend about him, an inquiry was made, 'where to find अत्रि-', and the reply came 'here go to the third', or (2) न + त्रय 'not three, but the fourth sage' (in a similar legend about him). No Indo Eur parallel is available

**अद्रिः<sup>2</sup>** (Nigh I, 10, N II, 21) The word later acquired the meaning of 'cloud' by a poetical figure of speech, in view of the condensation of a cloud and occasional thunder and hail connected therewith

1 As per detailed study in Ch II, (d), 7, i

2 Ibid, Ch II, (d), 7, ii, III. Type J s v



**अपत्य-** (°त्यं नानेन पतति, N III, 1) 'an offspring', is traced to अ+पत, 'one by which one cannot fall', referring to the Vedic view of a son saving his father from a fall into hell.

**अप्सरस्-** (°रा अप्सारिणी, अपि वा अप्स इति रूपनाम अप्सातेर् अप्सानीयं भवति, आदर्शनीयं व्यापनीय वा, N V, 13) 'a fairy', is traced to (1) अप्+√सृ, lit 'proceeding from water', this seems to be the basis of the popular belief about the origin of fairies, or (2) अ+√प्सा > अप्स- means 'beauty', lit 'not to be eaten' i.e. 'only to be gazed at carefully' अप्सरस्- then means 'possessing beauty' even in this second etymology some popular view about beauty of fairies may perhaps be lurking

**अश्विन्-** (°श्विनौ RV I, 22, 1, अश्वैरश्विनावित्यौर्णवामः, N XII, 1) 'name of the so-called twin gods', is traced to अश्व-, lit 'that who has a horse' PW quotes a number of verses from RV in which अश्विन्- denotes 'possessing a horse', e.g. in RV VIII, 4, 9 we have अश्वी रथी, etc., and it is possible that this derivation conceals some legend in this connection which has now been lost (cf Type B sv)

#### असुर<sup>1</sup>

**इलीबिश-** (°शस्य RV I, 33, 12, N VI, 19) 'name of a demon', has been rendered as इलाबिलशय- lit 'lying in a cave of इला-' The habitation of monsters in caves is a well-known phenomenon referred to in Vedic literature, this belief may have led to this etymology

**उर्वशी-** (°श्या RV VII, 33, 11; °श्यप्सरा, उरु वशोऽस्याः, ऊरुभ्यामश्नुते, उर्वभ्यश्नुते, N V, 13) 'name of a fairy', is traced to उरु+√वश्, lit 'burning desire' PW quotes RV IV, 2, 18 मर्त्ताना चिदुर्वशीरक्रमन्, in which the word means 'burning desires', so उर्वशी, as the name of a fairy, should mean one who has burning desires' Besides this the word is also derived as उरु+√अश्, lit 'one who approaches through her thigh' (for sexual union), or as उरु+अभि+√अश्, lit 'one whose reputation is great' The last derivation apparently seems to be a popular etymology; in the first two derivations, also, some relics of legends about उर्वशी may be lurking

**उलूखल-** (°लक voc RV, I, 28, 5, °लम् उरुकर वा, ऊर्ध्वं वा, ऊर्ध्वकरं वा, N IX, 20) 'a mortar', is traced to (1) उरु+कर-, lit 'that which makes wide', or (2) ऊर्ध्व+ख-, lit 'that which has an empty space at the top', or (3) ऊर्ज्+कर- 'that which produces efficiency' The fact that the mortar is a utensil of common people and that these etymologies, rather loose and unrestrained by the expert's control, indicate that the common people had a hand in or influence on these derivations

1. As per treatment in Ch II, (d), 7, in , III Type U sv

**उष्णिह्-** (°ष्णिक्, उष्णीषिणी वेत्यौपमिकम्, N VII, 12) 'name of a metre', is traced to उष्णीष- lit 'having a turban', i.e. the four extra syllables of this metre look like 'a turban'. The connection between these two words can only be apparent and loose, the former has ह्-, the latter has ष- at the end, so the influence of popular etymology may be conjectured here

**ककुभ्-** (कुर ककुभिनी, °कुर कुजतेर्वा कौटिल्यार्थस्य, उब्जतेर्वा न्यग्भावस्य, नत हि तद्भवति, N VII, 12) 'name of a metre', is traced to ककुभ्- 'prominence', lit 'having a prominence.' The उष्णिक् metre, increased in the interior by a pāda, is called ककुप्. This ककुप् is further traced to √कुज् 'to be crooked' or to √उब्ज् 'to bend', the latter parallel is evidently absurd, the former too loose. In the light of modern research, the meaning of ककुभ्- is 'vault'. This word is bh- extension of Indo-Eur qeu- 'to bend', Gr *kūphās* 'bent'. It is further related to ककुद्- 'cacumen'. In conceiving of this metre as a 'prominence' or a 'vault', popular view may perhaps have played some part

**किमीदिन्-**<sup>1</sup> Apparently the derivations are the relics of some popular tale about the monster concerned

**कुहू-**<sup>2</sup> Remarks, similar to those on किमीदिन्- above, apply here

**गायत्री-** (°त्री त्रिगमना विपरीता, N VII, 12) 'name of a metre', is traced to त्रि-+√गम्, with metathesis, lit 'that which has three movements'

**जगती-** (°ती गततम छन्द, जलचरगतिर्वा, जलाल्यमानोऽसृजदिति च ब्राह्मणम्, N VII, 13) 'name of a metre', is traced to (1) गत- literally, 'the most gone' i.e. 'final'. This metre is final in the series of normal Vedic metres, after this the abnormal metres begin, or (2) जल-+गत- 'referring to the legend, given in the Brāhmanas, about the movement of this metre like the flow of water, or of an aquatic animal

**त्रितु-** (°त सङ्ख्यानामैवाभिप्रेतं स्यात्, एकत, द्वित, त्रित इति त्रयो बभूवुः, N IV, 6) 'name of a deity', is traced to त्रि 'three'. The legend states that 'he was the third (त्रित-) of three brothers'. This name, with त्रिस्थान- 'ruling over the three worlds' is also used as an epithet of Indra

**त्रिष्टुभ्-** (°ष्टुभ् त्रिवृद् वज्र, तस्य स्तोमनीति, N VII, 12) 'name of a metre', is traced to त्रि-+स्तुभ्, त्रि- here stands for Indra's वज्र-, which is said to have three portions (त्रिवृत्-) and as this metre is attributed to Indra, and Indra's weapon is the threefold वज्र-, which it praises (√स्तुम्), hence it is called त्रिष्टुभ्- (cf Type N s v)

**इध्युञ्च्-** (°ध्यङ् प्रत्यको ध्यानमिति वा, प्रत्यक्कमास्मिन् ध्यानमिति वा, N XII, 33) 'name of a mythical being, called the son of Atharvan', is traced to √ध्यै+√ञ्च्

1 As per treatment on pp 24-25

2 *Ibid.*, p 25, Ch III, Type I s v

lit 'one directed towards attention' or 'whom attention directs', as he 'attentively performs his duties' This etymology is obscure, but possibly it embodies some beliefs about this being According to PW it was दध्यङ् who informed the Aśvins where Soma could be found This tradition is further mentioned by SB in IV 5 18, etc PW derives it as दधि-+√अच् or √अञ्च्. If this name embodies this tradition, it may go back to Indo-Eur *dhañ-* 'to see', cf Av *daēnā* 'religion', Modern Pers *dādan* 'to see', Lith *dīmsta* 'seems'

डुहिट-<sup>1</sup>

देवृ-<sup>2</sup>

निषाड- (°द कस्मात्, निषदनो भवति, निषण्णमरिमन् पापकमिति, N III, 8) 'a man of low caste', is traced to नि+√सद्, so called because 'he killed while squatting on the ground' or, because 'sin was attached to him' It seems, however, that this word later acquired a pejorative sense, for the original meaning, as RN (p 448) suggests, was 'a chariot-builder'

पवि- (पवीरवान् RV X, 60, 3, °वि शल्योभवति, यद्विपुनाति कायम्, N XII, 30) 'a dart', is traced to √पृ, lit 'that which purifies the body' Such a view of this weapon embodies some common belief of the people about the sanctity of certain arms Compare Lat. *pavire* 'to strike', Lith *piāuti* 'to cut' (cf Walde *Latemisches etymologisches Wörterbuch*, 2nd ed. p 267)

पुत्र- (N II, 11) Besides the treatment already noted on p 26, it is traced to नि+√पृ (=परण), lit 'one who offers oblations' These are, presumably, popular etymologies incorporated by Yāska in his work Otherwise, पुत्र- actually goes back to Indo-Eur *put-*, *pu-* 'young', Lat *putus* 'boy'

प्रमरान्द-<sup>3</sup>

भृगु- (°गुर्भृज्यमानः, N III, 17) 'name of a Rsi', is traced to √भृज् 'to roast', so-called because, according to the legend, he was roasted in fire, but not burnt. But Indo-Eur *bhlǵ-* 'to shine', Lat *fulgor* 'I shine'

राम्ना- (°म L °वःsरा° ] VS XIX, 59, अधस्ताद्रामोऽधस्तात् कृष्ण, °मा रमणायोपेयते L cf KS XXI, 7, VDH XVIII, 17 ], न धर्माय कृष्णजातीया, N XII, 13) 'a woman of low character', is traced to √रम्, lit 'one with whom a man cohabits for the sake of enjoyment and not for Dharma'. But in the same text राम- is interpreted as 'darkness' by Yāska It seems that the word originally meant the low racial origin of such

1 As per study in Ch II, (d), 7, vi, III, Type F s v

2 Ibid., Ch. II, (d), 7, v, III, Type J s v

3 Ibid., on p. 25, Ch III, Type N s v, IV s v

a woman, and later on, popular etymology attributed to the word the sense of enjoyment. Cf. अधोराम- in Ch. IV s.v. in which some authorities read राम- as a noun in the sense of 'black colour'.

**रुद्र-** (द्राव्य RV VII, 46, 1, °द्रो रोदयते, स किल पितरं प्रजापतिमिषुणा विध्यन्तमनु-  
शोचन्नरुद्रत्, यदरोरीत् तद् रुद्रस्य रुद्रत्वम्, N X, 5) 'name of a god', is traced to  
√रुद् 'to weep', referring to a legend, according to which Rudra finding  
his father Prajāpati pierced with an arrow, wept (cf. Type L s.v.)

### लाङ्गल-<sup>1</sup>

**विपाश्-** (पाशा अस्या व्यपाद्यन्त वसिष्ठस्य सुमूर्धत, तस्माद्विपाइ उच्यते, N IX, 26) 'the  
river Bias', is traced to वि+√पाश्, lit. 'in which the noose was dis-  
entangled', referring to a legend, according to which Vasiṣṭha, deeply  
aggrieved by his son's death, tied himself with a hanging noose and  
desirous of committing suicide, plunged himself into this river and here  
his noose was disentangled. The word विपाश्-, signifying the river  
Bias, possibly, represents etymologically the free course of this river  
during the Vedic period, being the 'boundless' वि+पाश्-, but this ety-  
mology awaits confirmation by the discovery of the ancient topography  
of this river.

**वैखानस-** (विखननाद् वैखानस, N III, 17) 'name of a sage', is traced to √खन्,  
said to have been born by digging the ground.

**सामन्-** (ऋचा समं मेन इति नैदाना, °म, अस्यते, °म स्यते, N VII, 12) 'a chant', is traced  
to (1) सम-+√मन्, lit. referring to the legend, according to which Prajāpati  
considered it to be equivalent to a ऋच्-, or Prajāpati considered himself  
to be equivalent to a ऋच्-, (2) to √अस्, lit. 'that which is thrown in a  
ऋच्-', (3) to √सो, lit. 'that which is the final stage in the system of  
Vedic arrangement', viz. (a) सहिता-, (b) पद- and (c) सामन्-.

**सुर-** (सोदैवान् असृजत, तत्सुराणां सुरत्वम्, N III, 8) 'a god', is traced to सु 'good', lit.  
'from the good (part)', referring to the legend that the gods were created  
by the creator from his better part. Popular tradition is the basis of  
this etymology. Actually, the word is a product of असुर-

### स्याल-<sup>2</sup>

**स्वाहा** (स्वाहाकृतम् L °हाऽकृ°) RV X, 110, 11, N VIII, 20) has been  
rendered as (1) सु आह, (2) स्वा वाग् आह, (3) स्वं प्राह, (4) स्वाहुत हविर्जुहोति. The  
fact, however, seems to be that this expression is an exclamation corres-  
ponding in meaning to 'amen', 'hail'. Of these, सु+आह seems to be the  
most plausible derivation, but even this may be some mode of popular  
etymology.

1 As per treatment in Ch. III, Types A, G s.v.

2 Ibid., Ch. II, (d), 7, vii, III, Type I, IV s.v.

**होतृ-** (°तारम् RV I, 1, 1, °तारं ह्यतारम्, जुहोतेर्होतैर्यौर्णवाम, N VII 15) 'one of the sacrificing priests', derived by Yāska from √ह्वे 'to call', while Aurnavābha derives it from √हु 'to offer', which is presumably more correct, at least, phonologically. The later ritualistic function of the होतृ, viz 'to call', crept into its etymology as well, so that this discrepancy was noticed by *Antareya Brāhmaṇa* (I, 2) 'यदन्यो जुहोत्यथ योऽनु चाऽऽह यजति च कस्मात्त होतैत्याचक्षते'.

### Type N

Words, the etymologies of which are loose, with disregard of vowels:—

**अप्रतिष्कृत**<sup>1</sup> (°त L °तिस्कु° RV I, 7, 6, N VI, 16) Another rendering is 'अप्रस्खलित-', which, if an etymology, is absurd. NS derives अप्रतिष्कृत- from √स्कृ 'to come', so as to mean 'inaccessible, i.e. irresistible'.

**अभीशु-** (°अभीशुभ्य RV X, 94, 7, °शवोऽभ्यश्नुवते कर्माणि, N III, 9) 'a bridle', is traced to अभि+√अश् 'to reach', so called because 'it occupies, i.e. performs acts'. But the change of the vowel अ of √अश् is questionable. VVP's (I, 371) etymology is better, viz अभि+√ईश् 'to control'.

**अमत्र-** (°त्रः RV III, 36, 4, °त्रोऽमात्रो महान् भवति, N VI, 23) 'violent, powerful, great', is traced to अ+मात्रा-, lit 'having no measure', a quantitative disregard by equating अ with आ. But Indo-Eur. *om*² 'energetic', Av. *amyava*- 'pressure' (cf Type U s v).

**अवत-** (°तम् RV II, 24, 4, °तम्, अवातितम्, N X 13) 'a well', is traced to अव+अतितम्, lit 'gone down', a disregard of vocalic quantity (cf Type I, Ch IV, s v).

**अस्कृद्योयु-** (°युः RV VI, 22, 3, N VI, 3) 'not meagre, rich', is rendered as अकृध्वायु- 'not short-lived', but the equation -ओय- = वायु- is baseless (cf p 24).

**आञ्जि-** (°जे RV X, 102, 5, °जेराजवनस्य, N IX, 23) is traced to √जू 'to be quick'. But the actual verb is √अजू (cf p 23, Type I s v).

**इन्द्र-** (°न्द्र voc RV V, 32, 1, °न्द्र इन्द्रवे द्रवतीति वा, इन्द्रौ रमत इति वा, N IX, 8) is traced to इन्दु-+√द्रु, lit 'one who runs to the soma-drops', or to इन्दु-+रम् 'one who enjoys the soma drops' (cf p 32, Type I s v).

**इरिण-** (°जे RV X, 34, 1, इरिणं निर्ऋणम्, ऋणाते, अपार्णं भवति, अपरता अस्मादोषधय इति वा, N IX, 8) 'a waterless place, a depression', is traced to निस्+ऋण 'without water', or to निस्+रम्, lit 'from which herbs have disappeared'. PW derives it from इरा- 'fluid', and interprets the word as 'source'.

1. As per detailed study on p 23



इषि- (°रेण RV. VIII, 48, 7, °रेण, ईषणेन, N IV, 7) 'energetic', is traced to √ईष्, a quantitative disregard (cf Types D, U s v)

उडत्- See under प्रवत्-

उष्णीष- (°ष स्नायते, N VII, 12) 'anything wound round the head', is traced to √स्ना, lit 'that which is washed' The presence of the vowel उ has not even been noticed The word is really related to Indo-Eur *us-*, *ues-* 'to wrap round', Norwegian *vasa-* 'to complicate'

ऋत्विज्-<sup>1</sup>

ऋभु- (°भव RV I, 110, 4, °भव उर भानि, N, XI, 15) is traced to उरु-+√भा, lit. 'that which shines a great deal' There is no vocalic correspondence between ऋ and उरु- in Old Indo Aryan (cf Type L s,")

एव-<sup>2</sup>

कला-, कलि- (°लिश्च °लाश्च किरते, विकीर्णमात्रा, N XI, 12) 'a minute portion', 'a dispute', respectively, both are traced to √कृ 'to scatter', the former 'because minute portions are scattered from a mass', the latter 'because words are scattered upon one another by disputants' But the short vowel अ in these words can have no correspondence to ऋ

कुरुङ्ग-<sup>3</sup>

कुलिश-<sup>4</sup>

क्षीर-<sup>5</sup>

गुण- (गणनात् °णश्च, N VI, 36) 'fold, time', is traced to √गण् 'to count' The correspondence of उ and अ is not possible in Indo-Aryan This word, which originally means 'thick', has been traced to Indo-Eur *gr+n-* 'to turn', Rus *gorb* 'hump'

ग्रीष्म- (°ष्मो ग्रस्यन्तेऽस्मिन् रसा, N IV, 27) 'the summer', is traced to √ग्रस्, lit 'that by which vapours are devoured', but the word seems to be remotely related to ग्रीवा-, Indo-Eur *g<sup>u</sup>er-* 'to devour, swallow', Lith *gérti* 'to drink', with the Indo Aryan suffix -sm

चारु- (°रु RV I, 95, 5; °रु रुचेर्विपरीतस्य, N XI, 5) 'lovely', has been derived from √रुच् with metathesis, but even in that case the long आ of चारु- remains unexplained (cf Type U s v)

1 As per treatment on p 23, Type D s v

2 Ibid, p 10, Type D s v

3 Ibid, Type H s v

4 Ibid, p 23

5 Ibid, p 22, Type J

तुर-<sup>1</sup>

तुविन्न- (°क्षम् L °विःक्ष° L RV VIII, 77, 11, °क्षम् बहुविक्षेपं महाविक्षेप वा, N VI, 33)

'highly destructive', an epithet of Indra's bow, has been traced to तुवि- + वि + √क्षिप्. The correspondence of क्ष- to √क्षिप् remains unexplained

त्रिष्टुभ्- (°दुप् स्तोमस्तुत्तरपदा, का त्रिता स्यात्तीर्णतम छन्द, N VII, 12) is traced to √तृ + √स्तुभ्, lit 'that which crosses most and praises, i.e. which is more extensive than the Gāyatrī etc' (cf Type M s v)

दशन्-<sup>2</sup>

धन- (°न कस्माद्विनोतीति सतः, N, III, 9) 'wealth', is traced to √धि 'to satisfy', lit 'that which satisfies' RN (p 455) says 'Why not derive धन- from √दा? Wealth is given to men by their own exertions or by fate or by God' But comparative philology has not found such instances of OIA ध् going back to द्. Among modern philological authorities, WW (*dhe- s v*) has shown that धन- originally meant 'wager or prize' in a race, and so is to be derived from √धा 'to put', Indo-Eur *dhen-* 'to put', Old Bulg *deti* 'to lay', Anglo-Sax *don* 'done', Eng *done*

निवृत्- See under प्रवृत्-

पर्जन्य-<sup>3</sup> (°न्य RV V, 83, 2, °न्य परो जेता, N X, 10) is traced to पर- + √जि, lit 'the supreme conqueror' The vocalic relation between √जि and जन्य-, पर्- and पर- is too loose

पालित्- (°तस्य RV I, 164, 1, N IV, 26) 'benevolent', as adjective to होतृ- is rendered as पालयित्. PW renders it as 'grey', which suits the sense better, while it would be phonologically sounder to take the stem as पल 'grey', cf WW II, 53

पांसुर- (°रे RV I, 22, 17, °रे व्यायनेऽन्तरिक्षे, N XII, 19) 'atmosphere', is traced to √प्याय्. This correspondence is evidently impossible

पृतनाज्- (°जम् RV X, 178, 1, पृतनाजितम्, N X, 28) is rendered as °जित्- 'a victor of a battle' i.e. the last part of the word is traced to √जि, a vocalic relation which is impossible (cf Type D s v)

पृतनाज्य- (°ज्यमिति संग्रामनाम, पृतनानां ° जयनात्, N IX, 24) 'a battle', is similarly derived as पृतना- + √जि, lit. 'that wherein men conquer one another' i.e. the last component is traced to √जि, a vocalic relation which is impossible (cf. Type D s v)

प्रवृत्-, उद्धृत्-, निवृत्- (°वतः L प्रःव° L RV X, 14, 1, प्रवत् उद्धतो निवत् इति, अवति- र्गतिकर्मा, N X, 20) is traced to √अव् 'to go' No trace of अ of √अव्,

1 As per treatment in Type H s v

2 Ibid., p 23, Type O s v

3. Ibid., p 19

however, is visible in these words. According to PW, GW and others उद्- is 'height' in general, निव- is 'depth'. They have been formed from bare prefixes. The interpretations of these three words rendered by NS and Durga as man, god, animal, respectively, may be taken cautiously (cf प्रवत्- Type I s v)

मत्स्य- Compare the derivation in Type L s v, here उ of मधु- could not be traced in मत्स्य-

मन्दजिह्व- ( °हम् L °न्द्रजि° L RV I, 190, 4, °ह मोदनजिह्वम्, N VI, 23 ) 'one whose tongue is pleasing', an epithet of Brhaspati, is traced to √मुद्

मुद्गल- ( °ल RV X, 102, 9, मुद्ग मुद्गिलो वा, मदनं गिलीति वा, मदं गिलो वा, मुद् गिलो वा, N IX, 24 ) 'name of a person', is traced to √मुद्+√गिल्, मदन+√गिल्, मद+√गिल् or मुद्+√गिल्. The correspondence of अ, इ or उ in all these derivations is loose

मूजवत्- ( मौजवत्स्य RV. X, 34, 1, N IX, 8 ) 'name of a mountain', is derived as मुञ्जवत्-, but the vocalic correspondence मुञ्ज- मूज- is not possible in Indo-Aryan, while the word मुञ्ज- is not available in the Sāmhitas

यमुना- ( °मुने voc, RV. X, 75, 5, °मुना प्रयुवती गच्छन्ती, N IX, 26 ) 'name of a river', is traced to √यु 'to mix', lit 'that which goes on mixing with other rivers'. The vowel अ of यमुना- cannot correspond to उ of √यु

वाजिन्- ( °जी RV IV, 40, 4, °जी वेजनवान्, N II, 28 ) 'swift', is traced to √विज् 'to be speedy'. The verb expected was √वज्, Indo-Eur. *uag-* 'to be active or powerful', Av *vazra-* 'Mithra's weapon'

वावशान्- ( °न RV X, 5, 5, °नो वावशतेर्वा, N V, 1 ) 'crying', is traced to √वाश्. In this form the shortening of the vowel in the root itself is not expected, unless it is rhythmic. The more probable origin is √वश् which has also been given (cf Type D s v)

शूर्प- ( °पं शृणाते, N VI, 9 ) 'a winnowing basket', is traced to √शृ, as it is made of शर- 'a kind of grass', but the correspondence ऊर् : श after a non-labial consonant is a rare phenomenon in Indo-Aryan

शम्भु-<sup>1</sup>

सानु- ( °नु RV VI, 61, 2, °नूनि सरणानि सक्थीनि, N. II, 24 ) 'thigh', is traced to √स, lit 'that which moves'. The relation of आ with श is unthinkable

कुपु-<sup>2</sup>

कृष्टि- ( °ष्टी: RV III, 59, 1, °ष्टय इति मनुष्यनाम, कर्मवन्तो भवन्ति, N, X, 22 ) 'a man', is traced to √कृ, lit 'one who is full of action', ए of कृष्टि- has not been taken into account (cf Type I s v)

1 As per treatment on p 23

2 Ibid, p 24

**क्रव्य-** (क्रव्य° RV VII, 104, 2, °व्य विकृताज्जायत इति नैरुक्ता, N VI, 11) 'raw meat', is traced to √कृन् 'to cut', a disregard of व् But Indo-Eur *qreu* 'thick raw flesh', Gr *krévas* 'flesh'

**गल्दा-** (°ल्दवा RV VIII, 1, 20, °ल्दा, गलनम् आसु धीयते, N VI, 24) 'a tube out of which soma is poured', is traced to गल्-+√धा, lit 'that in which a molten thing is put' Here the aspirate and the non-aspirate घ् and द् cannot correspond to each other

**ग्रावन्-** (°वभ्य RV X, 94, 1, °वाण, गृह्णाते, N IX, 8) 'a stone', is traced to √ग्रह् 'to seize' But Indo-Eur *g<sup>h</sup>ra* 'heavy', Welsh *beruan* 'millstone' (cf p. 24)

**चर्मन्-** (°र्म चरतेर्वोच्चृत्तं भवतीति वा, N II, 5) either, is traced to √चर्, lit 'passing over the whole body', or to √चृत् (cf. p 5) Yāska connected चर्मन्- with √चृत्, for this was the available verb most closely related to चर्मन्-, though there are some indications to show that a verb \*√चृ also occurred in Vedic, cf Hindi *cīrṇā* 'to tear' √चृत् like चर्मन्- was an extension of this \*√चृ as √रुद् is of √रु

**चाकन्-** (°कन् RV X, 29, 1, °कन् कामयमान, N VI, 28) is traced to √कामय्, here √कन् and √कम् cannot correspond to each other But Indo-Eur *qā-* 'to desire', Lat *cārus* 'beloved' (cf Type G s v)

**जनश्री-** (°श्रियम् L °नःश्री° L RV VI, 55, 4; N VI, 4) is rendered as जातश्रियम् 'whose glory has arisen', being an epithet of Pūsan If it is an etymology, its consonantal correspondence is loose

**तोक्-** (°केषु RV VII, 46, 3, °कं तुचते, N X, 7) 'offspring', is traced to √तुद् 'to prick, to goad', lit 'one who is frequently criticised or goaded by his parents' But=तुच्- RV VI, 48, 9 etc, Indo-Eur *teuq-* 'seed', Av *taoxmen-* 'seed'

**तुरैयाण-** (°ण, तूर्णयानः, N V, 15) 'one whose movement is swift', is rendered as तूर्णयान- PW points out that the actual origin was तुर-+यान-

**दशन्-** (°न दस्ता सङ्ख्या, N III, 10) is traced to √दस् 'to be exhausted', for after 'ten' the numbers are general repetitions of the previous numbers. But Indo-Eur *dékṃ*, 'ten', Gr *déka* 'ten' (cf p. 25)

**दूत-** (°तः RV. VIII, 26, 16, °तो द्रवते, N V, 1) 'a messenger', is traced to √दृ But Indo-Eur *dā-* 'to move forward spatially', Mid Germ *zuwen* 'to move forward' (cf p 29)

**देव-** (°वान् RV I, 1, 2, °व दीपनात्, द्योतनात्, N VII, 15) 'a god', is traced to √दीप् or √द्युत् But Indo-Eur *deiuo-* 'to shine', Av *daeva-* 'demon'

**द्वि-** (द्वौ, द्रुततरा सङ्ख्या, N III, 10) 'two', is traced to √द्व, lit 'the number which quickly secured' But Indo-Eur *duṣu* 'two', Gr *dō-deka* 'twelve'.

**निर्ऋति-** (°तिम् L निःऋ° L RV I, 164, 32, °तिर्निरमणात्, N II, 7) 'the earth', is traced to √रम्, so that the word literally means 'that in which creatures take delight' But र् of √रम् could have no correspondence to ऋ in Old Indo Aryan

**पञ्जहोषिन्-** (°षिणा L °ज्रहो° L voc RV VI, 59, 4, N V, 22) 'requiring a substantial sacrifice', an epithet of Indrāgni, has been rendered as प्रार्जितहोषिन्, where पञ्ज- has been equated with प्रार्जित- 'well-done' The equation पञ्ज- = प्रार्जित is consonantly, doubly loose

**पृथुँटुका-** (°के voc RV II, 32, 6, पृथुकेशस्तुके पृथुद्वते वा, N XI, 32) is rendered as पृथुकेशस्तुका- 'whose locks of hair are large', or पृथु- + स्तुता- 'well-praised', the first is hardly an etymology, the second indicates no consonantal correspondence (cf Type D s v)

**प्रमगन्द-** (°न्दस्य L प्रऽम° L RV III, 53, 14, °न्द प्रमदक, योऽयमेवास्ति लोको न पर इति ब्रेप्सु, N VI, 32) 'an asura', is traced to √मद् + क- with metathesis, and with a change from क् to ग् and a nasal infix, literally 'one who is intoxicated with this world', such violent consonantal changes are evidently very loose (cf p 25)

**बहु-** (°हु कस्मात्, प्रभवतीति सत्, N III, 13) 'many', is traced to प्र + √भू But Indo-Eur *bhnggh-* 'thick', Gr *pachus* 'thick'

**भद्र-** (°द्रा RV X, 11, 2, °द्रं भगेन व्याख्यातम्, भजनीय भूतानाम्, अभिद्रवणीय भव-द्रमयतीति वा, भाजनवद्वा, N IV, 10) 'blessed', is traced to (1) √भज् lit. 'which is served by people', or (2) √भाजय् 'which resides with people who serve it', or (3) √द्रु + √रमय् 'which gives pleasure when people run to it' But Indo-Eur *bhādd-* 'good', Goth *batiza*, 'better'

**मधु-** (°ध्व RV III, 47, 1, °धु सोममित्यौपमिकं माद्यते, इदमपीतरन्मध्वेतस्मादेव, N IV, 8) 'soma or honey', is traced to √मादय् 'to intoxicate' But Indo-Eur. *médhu* 'honey', Old Bulg *medū* 'honey'.

**मुञ्ज-** (°जो मुच्यते इषीकया, N IX, 8) 'a kind of grass', is traced to √मुच्, lit. 'that which is released from the hollow of a reed'

**रथ-** (°थो रंहतेर्गतिकर्मणः, स्थिरतेर्वा विपरीतस्य, रपतेर्वा, रसतेर्वा, N IX, 11) 'a chariot', is traced to (1) √रंह् 'to go', or (2) √स्थिर् with metathesis, or (3) √रप् 'to sound', or (4) √रस् 'to sound' In all these etymologies there is a violent disregard of the second consonant But Indo-Eur *reth-* 'to run', Lat. *rota* 'wheel' (cf p 26; Type L s v.)

**रद्र-** (°द्राय RV VII, 46, 1, °द्रो रौतीति सत्, N X, 5) 'name of a god', is traced to √रु Although the verb √रुद् was available, yet √रु is given as an optional root of the verb, and the consonant द् of the word has not been taken into account (cf Type L s v)

**रूप-** (°प रोचते, N. II, 3) 'form', is traced to √रुच् The correspondence of प and च in Indo-Aryan is impossible Indo-Eur, however, can offer no parallel to this word.

**रोदसी-** (°सी RV III, 30, 5, °सी रोधसी द्यावापृथिव्यौ विरोधनात्, N VI, 1) 'heaven and earth', is traced to वि+√रुच्, lit 'which enclose many kinds of creatures' (cf Durga)

**वज्र-** (°ज्र कस्मात्, वर्जयतीति सत्, N III 11) 'thunderbolt', is traced to √वर्ज्, so-called because 'it deprives living beings of their lives' But the actual root was √वज्, going back to Indo-Eur *ueg-* 'to be powerful, active', Av *vazra-* 'Mithra's weapon'

**सुकिंशुक-** (°कम् L सुकिं RV X, 85, 20, सुकाशनम्, N XII, 8) 'shining well', is traced to सु+√काश्, being an epithet of the chariot of सूर्या The relation कि का is abnormal

**सूर्य-** (°र्यम् RV I, 50, 1, °र्यं सत्तेर्वा, स्वीर्यतेर्वा, N XII, 14) 'the sun', is traced to √सृ 'to move', or to सु+√ईर् 'to move well' The vowel correspondences in both of these etymologies are very loose

### Type O

Words, the etymologies of which are loose, with disregard of consonants --

**अद्भुत-** (°तम् RV I, 170, 1, °तम्, अभूतम्, N I, 6) is rendered as अभूत-, entirely disregarding the द् in अद्भुत- But Indo-Eur *dhebh-* 'to deceive', Gr *atémbo-* 'I deceive' So अद्भुत- philologically means, 'not accessible to deception'

**आर्त्त-** (°र्त्तं RV VI, 75, 4, °र्त्तं अरिषण्यौ, N IX, 39) 'an end of a bow', is traced to अ+√रिष्, lit 'that which keeps from injury' In this derivation, the ष् of √रिष् has been entirely disregarded (see Type I s v).

**इन्द्र-** (°न्द्र voc RV V, 32, 1, °न्द्रः इन्द्रे भूतानि, N X, 8) 'name of a god', is traced to √इन्ध् 'to enlighten', lit 'one who enlightens creatures' The aspiration of ध् has been disregarded in this etymology

**उत्स-** (°त्सम् RV V, 32, 1, °त्स, उत्सदनाद्वा, उत्स्यन्दनाद्वा, N X, 9) 'fountain', is traced to उद्+√सद्, lit 'that which goes up', or to उद्+√स्यन्द्, lit 'that which flows up' The द् of both the verbs has no correspondence in this etymology (cf p 13, Type D, Ch IV s v)

**उपलप्रक्षिणी-** (°णी RV IX, 112, 3, उपलप्रक्षेपिणी, N VI, 5) an instrument for the production of सक्तु- 'by which barley is transmitted to the stones', is traced to उपल-+प्र+√क्षिप्, in प्रक्षिणी- no trace of प् is available (cf. Type s v).

**ऋवीस-** (°से RV I, 116, 8, °सम् अपहतभासम्, N VI, 35) 'a chasm', is traced to अप+√ह+भास्- Here ऋ cannot correspond to ह, nor वीस- to √भास्

**कम्बल-** (°ल कमनीयो भवति, N II, 2) 'a blanket', is traced to √कम् 'to like', lit. 'that which is liked' But the correspondence of स् to ब् has not been noticed in Old Indo-Aryan

**कम्बोज-<sup>1</sup>**

**कवि-** (°वि RV V, 81, 2, °वि क्रान्तदर्शनो भवति, N XII, 13) 'a bard', is traced to √कम्, lit 'one whose vision goes far' The correspondence of स् and ब् is impossible in Vedic phonology But Indo Eur *qeu-* 'to pay heed to', Gr *akeúei* 'he watches' (cf Type I s v)

**कुशिक-** (°कस्य RV III, 33, 5, °को राजा बभूव क्रोशते शब्दकर्मण, क्रंशतेर्वा स्यात् प्रकाशयतिकर्मण, साधु विब्रोशयिताऽर्थानामिति वा, N II, 25) 'name of a king', is traced to √क्रश् 'to speak', or 'to express the sense properly', or √क्रश् 'to manifest or shine' The disregard of the consonant र् in the former, and of the vowel in the latter, is evident Or, did Yaska unconsciously notice Prakritism in कुशिक- from √क्रश् (cf SN pp 129-30)

**कुल-<sup>2</sup>**

**विपाश्-** (°पाद्, विपाशनात्, N IX, 26) 'the river Bīās', is traced to √वि+प्र+√अश्, lit 'that which reaches vigorously' The correspondence प् प्र has not been noticed in Old Indo-Aryan (cf Types M, T s v)

**विष्-** (°षम् RV X, 136, 1, °षमित्युदकनाम, विष्णातेर्विपूर्वस्य, स्नाते शुद्ध्यर्थस्य, विपूर्वस्य वा सच्चे, N XII, 26) 'water', is traced to वि+√स्ना 'to purify', or वि+√सच् 'to accompany'. PW gives the literal meaning as 'effective', tracing it to √विष्, which, in the sense of 'to be effective', has been copiously met with in *Rgveda*

**विष्टप्-** (°ष्टप्, आविष्टो भासा (आदित्य), आविष्टा ज्योतिर्भि (द्यौ), N II, 14) 'the sun or heaven', has been derived from √विश्, lit. signifying 'penetrated by light' But this does not explain the succeeding consonant प् It requires further investigation whether in Old Indo-Aryan there occurred a verb √स्तप्, possibly related to √स्तम्, Indo-Eur *steb-*, *stebh-*, 'to support', Eng *staff* 'a stick'

**श्वस्-** (°शः RV I, 170, 1, °श उपाशसनीय काल, N I, 6) 'tomorrow', is traced to √उप+आ+√शस्, lit 'time to be expected' Indo-Eur *ksh-* 'to shine or be bright' Av *sham* 'early in the morning'

1. As per treatment on p 31

2. *Ibid.*, p 23

**श्वघ्नन्-** (°घ्नी RV X, 43, 5, °घ्नी कितवो भवति, स्व हन्ति, N V, 22) 'a professional gambler', is traced to स्व-+√हन्, 'lit 'one who ruins his fortune' The correspondence स् + श् is evidently loose (cf. p 9)

**सङ्ग्राम-** (N III, 9) 'a battle', is traced to सम्+√गम् 'to go together' But compare Type D s v

**सिन्धु-** (°न्धु स्यन्दनात्, N IX, 26) 'the river Indus', is traced to √स्यन्द् 'to flow', the correspondence of ध् and द् being loose

**हस्त-** (°स्तो हन्तेराशुर्हने, N I, 7) 'hand', is traced to √हन्, irrespective of the want of connection between त् of हस्त- and न् of √हन् But Indo-Eur *ghasto* 'hand', Av *zasta-* 'hand'

### Type P

Words, the etymologies of which are loose, with an unexpected prothetic consonant:—

**मङ्गल-** (°मङ्गलः RV II, 42, 1, °लम् अङ्गलम्, अङ्गवत्, N IX, 4) 'auspicious', is traced to अङ्गल-, with a prothetic initial म्, lit. 'having many elements like food, etc' But Indo-Eur *men-* 'to beautify artificially', Old Prus *manga* 'harlot' (cf Types I, L, T s v)

**वायु-** (°यो voc RV I, 2, 1, °यु., एतेरिति स्थौलाष्टीविः, अनर्थको वकारः, N X, 1) 'wind', is traced to √ह्, with the prothetic initial consonant व्, according to *Schaulāsthīvi*. But compare Type E s v.

### Type Q

Words, the etymologies of which are loose, showing an unexpected elision of initial consonant:—

**असुरत्वं-** (°त्वम् L °रस्त्व° RV III, 55, 19, °त्वम् आदितुसम्, N X, 34) is traced to \*वसुरत्वं-, the initial consonant व् being dropped in the word According to Durga, \*वसुरत्वं- means 'the state of being filled with water'

**ओषधि-** (°धी RV X, 97, 1, °धी दोषं घयन्तीति वा, N IX, 27) 'a herb', is traced to दोष-+√षे, lit 'that which sucks up (physical) disturbances' (cf Type H s v)

### Type R

Words, the etymologies of which are loose, with a disregard of both vowels and consonants:—

**अनवाय-** (°यम् RV. VII, 104, 2, °यम्, अनवयवम्, N VI, 11) 'irreconcilable', an adj of द्वेषस्-, is traced to अन्+अवयव-. This etymology, in which both the vocalic and consonantal correspondence have been



disregarded, is too loose The actual etymology seems to be अन्+अव+√ह्, lit 'not going down, not yielding' ( cf p 10 )

### अनस्<sup>1</sup>

उराण- (°ण. RV IV, 7, 8, N VI, 17) 'broadening', is rendered as उर कुर्वाण- This etymology is loose, for it takes the word as a denominative from उर, of which the form उराण- was not possible Thus, both the vocalic and consonantal aspects of the word have been disregarded in this etymology It is possibly the present participle of √वृ with सप्रसारण

ऊधन्,स्- (°धनि RV V, 34, 3, °ध उद्धततर भवति, N VI, 19) 'an udder', is traced to उद्+√हन्, lit 'that which is much raised' But Indo-Eur *udh-* 'udder', Anglo-Sax *uder* 'udder'

किंशुक- (°किंशुकम् RV X, 85, 20, °कं क्रशते प्रकाशयतिकर्मण, N XII, 8) 'name of a flower', is traced to √क्रश् 'to shine' The verb √क्रश् is not available in Vedic literature Even then, both the vocalic and consonantal aspects of the etymology have been neglected

कुरु- (कुरु° RV VIII, 4, 19, °रु कृन्तते, N VI, 22) 'name of a country', is traced to √कृत्, lit 'that which is cut off'

क्रूर- (°रम् .. अस्य ( कृन्तते ) भवति, N VI, 22) 'cruel', is traced to √कृत् But Indo-Eur *gruuo-* 'thick blood', Lat *cruor* 'raw, thick blood'

दिद्युत्- (°द्युत् RV VII, 46, 3, °द्युत् द्यते, N X, 7) 'a weapon', is traced to √दो 'to cut' Both the vocalic and consonantal correspondence is loose (cf Type D s v )

पर्जन्य- (°न्य RV V, 83, 2, °न्य प्रार्जयिता वा रसानाम्, N X, 10) 'cloud', is traced to प्र+√अर्ज्, lit 'one that emits fluids' But Indo-Eur *per-g-* 'to strike', Lith *percūnas* 'the god of thunder' (cf p 19, Type N s v )

पांसु- (पांसु° RV I, 22, 17, N XII, 19) 'dust', is rendered as पिंसनीय-, which Durga interprets as ध्वंसनीय- 'to be crushed' But Indo-Eur *pens-* 'dust', Av *pasnu-š* 'dust' (cf p 26, Type L s v )

बिल- (°लम् RV I, 32, 11, °लं भर भवति, बिमर्त्ते, N II, 17) 'a cave', is traced to √बृ, lit 'that which holds' The word may perhaps go back to Indo-Eur *bel-* 'to dig', Arm *pelem* 'I hollow out', but this derivation is uncertain

बृक- (°केण RV I, 117, 21, °को लाङ्गलं भवति, विकर्तनात्, N VI, 26) 'a plough', is traced to वि+√कृत् The etymology is very loose, indeed The word in this sense is very obscure (cf p 8)

1. As per detailed study on p 24, Type J s v

**शकट-** (°ट शकृदितं भवति, N VI, 22) 'a cart', is traced to शकृत्-+इत्- lit 'followed by dung', i.e. when a bullock is yoked to a cart, it often leaves some dung.

**स्वर्क-** (°कै RV. I, 88, 1, °कै स्वर्चिभि, N XI, 14) an epithet of रथ-, is traced to सु+अचिस्-, lit 'well-flaming' (cf Type L s v)

### Type S

Words, the etymologies of which are primitive and erroneous —

**अध्वर-** The derivation (cf Type I s v), which, when we take into account the actual history of the sacrifice, is erroneous. Philologically, अध्वर- means 'religious action', originally signifying 'a way'

**अनूप-** (°पा RV X, 27, 23, °पा अनुवपन्ति लोकान् स्वेन कर्मणा, अनूप्यते उदकेन, अपि वा अन्वाविति, N II, 22) 'favouring', is traced to (1)अनु+वप् 'to favour with action' an epithet of certain deities, because they favour the worlds with their special acts, or (2) अनु+वप् 'saturated (with water)', or (3) अनु+वप् 'that is reached with water'. But as PW has shown, the word means 'rich in water', and goes back to Indo-Eur *anō* 'over there', Gr *ánō* 'upwards', and आप 'waters' to Indo-Eur *āp-* 'water', Old Prus *ape* 'river' (cf Ch IV s v)

**अपत्य-** (°त्यं कस्मात्, अपततं भवति, N III, 1) 'offspring', is traced to अप+तन् 'stretching forth', referring to the extension of a family by progeny. But in Indo-Aryan a philological correspondence of तन्+adjectival य- = त्य- would be erroneous. Possibly the word is only a suffixal extension of अप, like नित्य- of नि. If अपत्य- be taken as a formation from the prefix अप directly, with the suffix -त्य-, it should mean 'the state of being beyond, beyondness', suggesting the further extension of a family line (cf PW. GW, also RN. p 107; Type M s v)

**अभिधेतन** (RV VIII, 67, 5, अभिधेतन, अभिधावत, N VI, 27) imp 2pr pl formed from अभि+धाव् 'to run (for protection)'; PW, deriving it as अभि+धा, renders it as 'take into your protection'

**अर्वन्-** (°र्वा RV IV, 38, 10; °र्वा ईरणवान्, N X, 31) 'a runner', an epithet of दधिका- 'horse', is traced to √ईर्. The correct root is √हृ, Indo-Eur *er-* 'to be set in motion', Gr *érsēi* 'he may rush'

### अशमन्-<sup>1</sup>

**असक्रा-** (°क्राम् RV VI, 63, 8, °क्राम्, असंक्रमणीम्, N VI, 29) 'not going away', an epithet of घेना-, is traced to सम्+क्रम्. But the word, according to WW means 'not dried' and सक्र- goes back to Indo-Eur *sek*, *senk-* 'to sink' (said of water), Lith *sekti* 'to fall' (said of water).

1 As per detailed study in Type I s v

उषस्- (°षः voc RV I, 92, 13, °षा वष्टे कान्तिकर्मण, N XII, 5) is traced to √वश् 'to love' Indo-Eur *us-* 'to shine', Av *usaiti* '(he) shines' (cf p 14; Types D, F s v)

उष्णिह्- (°णिग् उस्नाता भवति, N VII, 12) 'name of a metre', is traced to उद्+√स्ना, lit 'that which is overflowing with additional syllables' This correspondence is not possible, because there is ह् in the word (cf Types H, M s v)

ऊर्मि- (°र्मि RV VIII, 75, 9, °र्मि, ऊर्णोते, N V, 23) 'a wave', is traced to √ऊर्ण 'to cover' But Indo-Eur *uelē-* 'to turn', Av *varəmi-* 'a wave'

कितवृ-<sup>1</sup> This word, as derived here, may, perhaps, indicate some influence of Prakritism on Yāska, in view of a few more examples pointed out by SN (p 129), but the examples are not sufficient enough to be conclusive

कृट- (°टस्य RV I, 46 4, °टस्य कृतस्य कर्मण, N V, 24) is traced to कृत- This equation is impossible in Old Indo-Aryan, unless it is an ancient Prakritism, as in विकट-

कुत्स- (°त्स इत्येतत् कृन्तते, ऋषि कुत्सो भवति कर्ता स्तोमानामित्यौपमन्यव, N III, 11) 'thunderbolt', is traced to √कृत् and the name of a Rsi', to √कृ The correspondence of ऋ and उ in such an occurrence is impossible in Old Indo-Aryan But the origin of the word is obscure

किमि- (°मि कामयते, N VI, 12) is traced to √कामय But Indo-Eur *qurmi-* 'a worm', Lith *kirmis* 'a worm' (cf p 28)

नियुत्- (नियुत्° RV VII, 39, 2; °युतो नियमनाद्वा, नियोजनाद्वा, N V, 28) 'a team of horses', is traced to नि+√यम् or √युज् But Indo-Eur *ǵō-* 'to connect' (Skt √यु), Lett *jūtis* 'a joint'

परितक्म्या-<sup>2</sup> (°कम्या 'course', is possibly related to Indo-Eur *teg-* 'to run', Lith *tekėti* 'to run' According to NS (IV p 75) परितक्म्या- goes back to √तक् with परि, the sense of which is 'to move round', so that the word means 'moving round'

पिनाक- (पिनाक°: TS I, 8, 6, 12, °कं प्रतिपिनङ्गनेन, N III, 21) 'a kind of stick', is traced to √पिष् 'to pound' This derivation is erroneous, because the base न of a verb cannot become a part of a noun Cf Indo-Eur *pinak-* 'a wooden stick', Gr *pínaks* 'a beam'

प्रसाक्षते<sup>3</sup>

मुर- (°रेषु RV IV, 38, 5; °र., हरतेः, N IV, 24) 'a battle', is traced to √हृ The correct origin is √हृ, not √हृ (cf p 18, Type G s v)

1 As per treatment on p 28, Type U s v

2 Ibid., p 28

**मेहना-** (°ना RV V, 39, 1, °ना मंहनीय धनम्, N IV, 4) 'wealth', is traced to √मह् 'to give' The equation म=मे, however, is erroneous °ना comes from √मिह् 'to shower', a semantic development of Indo-Eur *meiḡh-* 'to urinate'

**रण-** (°णाय RV III, 47, 1, °णाय, रमणीयाय संग्रामाय, N IV, 8) 'a battle', is traced to √रम्, lit 'enjoyable' The word, however, is connected with ऋणोति, Indo-Eur (e) *re-* 'to be set in motion', Av *ra-na-*, 'battle' (cf Type I s v)

**रात्रि-** (°त्रि प्ररमयति भूतानि नक्तं चाग्निं, उपरमयतीतराणि ध्रुवीकरोति, N II, 18) 'night', is traced to √रमय् 'to give rest', lit 'that which gives rest to all creatures' But the correspondence रम्-रा- is phonologically impossible Indo-Eur *lā-* 'to hide', Lat *lateo* 'I hide'

**रुशन्-** (रुशत्° RV I, 113, 2, °शदिति वर्णनाम, रोचतेर्ज्वलतिकर्मणः, N II, 20, VI, 13) 'colour', is traced to √रुच् 'to shine' This etymology is wrong, for च् and श् had no correspondence in Old Indo-Aryan This श् goes back to Indo-Eur *k̑*, Indo-Eur *l̑d̑k̑-* 'to shine', Arm *lusi* 'the moon'

**वाणी-** (°णी RV III, 30, 10, °णी वाचः, वदनात्, N VI, 2) 'speech', is traced to √वद् Here the consonantal correspondence is wrong Possibly the word is related to वाण- 'a reed', Indo-Eur *uel-no-* 'to turn', Gr *ēlos* 'a peg'

### विन्धे<sup>1</sup>

**विषु-** (विषु° RV VI, 58, 1, विषुरूपे विषमरूपे, N XII, 17, XI, 23) is traced to विषम- विषु- has nothing to do with विषम-, because the latter is derived from वि+सम- विषु- is connected with Indo-Eur *uiso-* 'a part', Lith *visas* 'all'

**शुतुद्री-** (°द्री, शुद्राविणी, क्षिप्रद्राविणी, N IX, 26) 'name of the river Sutlej', is traced to आशु-+√द्रु 'flowing swiftly' The elision of the initial vowel of आशु- in such a position is not possible, while तु has been entirely overlooked (cf Type L s v)

**शुष्ण-** (°ष्णस्य RV I, 54, 5, °ष्णस्य, आदित्यस्य शोषयितु, N V, 16) an epithet of आदित्य-, is traced to √शोषय्, lit 'one who dries up' Actually, however, as PW has shown convincingly from many citations from RV, शुष्ण- is the name of a demon, originally meaning 'a serpent', from √शुष् 'to hiss', (cf. RV. I, 61, 10 etc)

**सजुष्-** (°जुः सजुष् RV. VI, 47, 29; °जु, सजोषणः, N IX, 13) ind 'together with', is traced to स-+√जुष्, lit 'feeling along with' This etymology, however, would be erroneous, for the nominal form could not end in -ऊस्, if √जुष् had been the original verb

1 As per treatment on p 28

**सप्तन्-** (°स सप्ता सङ्ख्या, N IV, 26) 'seven', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{सप्}}$ , lit 'the number which moves' (to the next number, eight) But the first vowels of **सप्त-** and **सप्तन्-** cannot correspond. Also in **सप्तपुत्र-** (RV I, 164, 1) **सर्पणपुत्र-**, N IV, 26, referring to the rays of the sun, **सप्तन्-** has been explained as 'movable'

**सीमन्-** (सीम° VS XIII, 3, °मा मर्यादा, विसीव्यति देशाविति, N I, 7) 'border line', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{सीव्}}$  'to sew', lit 'that which sews together various places' The correct root is  $\sqrt{\text{सि}}$  'to bind', Indo-Eur *sī-* 'to bind', Gr *hmas* 'a strap'

**सुवित्-** (°ते TS I, 2, 10, 2, °ता सुप्रसूतानि कर्माणि, N IV, 17) 'a good act', is traced to **सु+प्र+√स्**, lit 'well produced' The correct derivation is **सु+√इ+त्-**, opposite to **दुरित-** as PW has pointed out In fact PW has also shown the occurrence of **स्वित्-** (=सुवित्-) in VS V, 5

### Type T

Words, the etymologies of which are absurd —

**अंसत्र-** (असत्र° RV X, 101, 7, °त्रम्, अहसस्त्राणम्, धनुर्वा, कवचं वा, N V, 25) 'an armour', is traced to **अहस्+√त्रा** 'protecting from difficulty or evil' The word is evidently to be traced to **अंस+√त्रा** 'protecting the shoulder'

**अक्षि-** (अक्षण° RV X, 71, 1, °क्षि चष्टे, N I, 9) 'an eye', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{चक्ष्}}$  But Indo-Eur *oku-* 'to see', Gr *ósse* 'both the eyes (cf. p 5; Type I s v)

**अतिथि-** (°थि RV. V, 4, 5, °थि, अभ्येति तिथिषु परकुलानीति वा, परगृहाणीति वा, N VI, 5) 'a guest', is traced to **अभि+√हल्=अ+तिथि-** But probably to  $\sqrt{\text{अत्}}$  'to go', Indo-Eur *at-* 'to go', Lat *annus* < \**atnos* 'a year' (cf. Type G, Ch. IV s v)

**अन्तिक-** (°कम्, आनीत भवति, N III, 9) is traced to **आ+√नी**, lit 'brought near' But Indo-Eur *anti* 'towards, against', Gr *anti-* 'against'

**अञ्ज-** (°ञ्ज कस्माद् आनत भूतेभ्य, N III, 9) is traced to **आ+√नम्**, lit 'bent down before creatures', NS, while explaining Yāska's derivation, refers to the birth-ceremony during which food is brought to a new-born child He tries to explain the phonological structure of the word by adding that the prefix *ā* has been shortened to *a* here, but even then the modification of  $\sqrt{\text{नम्}}$  to **ञ्ज** remains unexplained (cf p 4)

**अर्घ-** (°र्घं हरते, N III, 20) is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{हृ}}$ , further see Type I s v

**अहि-** (अहि° RV I, 32, 11; °हि, अयनात्, निर्हसितोपसर्गः, आहन्तीति, N II, 17) 'a serpent', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{हृ}}+\text{आ}+\sqrt{\text{हृन्}}$  Indo-Eur *angu(h)-* 'serpent', Lith *angis* 'a snake'

**आणि-** (°णिर् अरणात्, N VI, 32) 'part of knee', is traced to √ञ् But Indo-Eur *ol-+m-*, *elei-* 'to bend', Gr *olénē* 'elbow'

**आशा-** (°शाभ्य. RV II, 41, 12, °शा दिशो भवन्त्यासदनात्, N VI, 1) is traced to आ+√सद् 'to be near' Of this etymology of आशा- as आसदनात्, NS (II, 387) gives a curious explanation √सद् < √शद् < √शद् 'to go', lit 'that which goes to every object' The modification of √शद् > √शद् > √सद् indicates conspicuous Prākṛitism according to NS (cf p 4, Type G s v)

**इन्-** (°न् RV I, 164, 21, तत्रेन इत्येतत् सनित ऐश्वर्येणेति वा, सनितमनेनैश्वर्यमिति वा, N III, 11) 'master', is traced to √सन् 'to possess', lit 'possessing mastery or prosperity' But the actual verb is √इ > इनोति 'to force up', Indo-Eur *ai-* 'to force upon', Av *monte* 'he is violent' The common reading of the derivation of इन्- given by Yāska is सनित- 'by whom rulership is enjoyed' (RN p 471) NS (III, 153) gives another variant of this reading, viz, समित- 'concentrated', सम् being a prefix to √इ, so that इन्-, according to this explanation, means 'in whom rulership is concentrated' (cf p. 4)

**इषिर्-** (°रेण RV VIII, 48, 7, °रेण, अर्षणेन, N IV, 7) 'swift', is traced to √अर्ष But the actual root is √इष् (see Type D s v)

**इष्मिन्-** (°ष्मिण RV I, 87, 6, अर्षणिनः, N IV, 16) 'swift', is traced to √अर्ष But the actual root is √इष्.

**ऊधन्, उ-** (°धनि RV V, 34, 3, °ध, उपोन्नद्धम्, N VI, 19) 'udder', is traced to उप+√नह्, lit 'that which is tied up' But Indo-Eur *udh-* 'udder' Anglo-Sax. *uder-* 'udder',

**ऊर्ज-** (ऊर्ज° RV X, 53, 4, ऊर्जं पक्वं सुप्रवृक्कमिति वा, N III, 8) 'food', is traced to √पच् or √वश्च् (cf p. 29)

**ऊर्दर-** (°रम् RV II, 14, 11, °रम् उदीर्णं भवति, ऊर्जं दीर्णं वा, N III, 20) 'granary', is traced to उद्+दीर्ण, lit 'torn at the top', or ऊर्जं+दीर्ण- 'torn for (receiving) corn'.

**ऋभुजा-** (°जाः RV. I, 162, 1, उरुचयग, ऋभूणां राजेति वा, N IX, 3) 'the first of the three Ṛbhus', is traced to उरु-+√चि to dwell, or to rule' As regards change of उरु- to ऋभु- (see Type H s v)

**ओजस्-** (°जसा RV VIII, 99, 3; °जः, उज्जतेः, N VI, 8) is traced to √उज् 'to bend' But Indo-Eur *auēg-* 'to increase', Av. *aojah-* 'power' (cf Type J s v)

**काण-** (°णे RV X, 155, 1, °णोऽविक्रान्तदर्शन इत्यौपमन्यवः, N VI, 30) 'one-eyed', is traced to अ+वि+√क्रम्, lit 'one whose sight does not work' (see Type J s v)

**कुलमाष-** (°षाः, कुलेषु सीदन्ति, N I, 4) 'half boiled barley', is traced to कुल-+√सद्, lit 'that which sinks to (the lowest) families'. But Indo-Eur *qor-* 'to burn', Cornwallish *coref* 'beer'

गौड, शी- ( °री RV I, 164, 41, °री, रोचतेज्वलतिकर्मण, N XI, 39 ) 'white colour', is traced to √रूच्.

श्रावन्- ( °वम्य RV X, 94, 1, °वाणो हन्ते, N. IX, 8 ) is traced to √हन् But Indo-Eur *g<sup>u</sup>(e)ṛā* 'heavy', Welsh *beruan* 'millstone' (cf p 24, Type O s v )

चतुर्- ( °त्वार चलिततमा सङ्ख्या, N III, 10 ) 'four', is traced to √चल्, lit 'the most movable number' But Indo-Eur *quetuor* 'four', Lat *quattuor* 'four'

जूर्णि- ( °णिः RV I, 129, 8, °णिर्जवतेर्वा, द्रवतेर्वा, दुनोतेर्वा ) 'a fiery missile', is traced to √जू, √द्रु or √दु But possibly to Indo-Eur *guera-* 'to shine and to heat', Lett *zuers* 'emitting sparks'

तमस्- ( °मः RV I, 32, 10, °म तनोते, N II, 16 ) 'darkness', is traced to √तन् 'to spread' But Indo-Eur *temos* 'darkness', Lith *tamsá* 'darkness'

त्वं- (त्वः RV. I, 147, 2, स्व इति सर्वनामानुदात्तम्, अर्धनामेत्येके N I, 7, त्वोऽपतत, N III, 20) 'half', is traced to अप+√तन्+त, lit 'that which, being stretched, is away' i.e. half Probably, as it is also used in the sense of 'one one', it is related to the particle तु as PW suggests

दुत्- ( °तः RV X, 4, 2; °तो जवतेर्वा, द्रवतेर्वा, वारयतेर्वा, N V, 1 ) is traced to √जू 'to speed', or √द्रु 'to move', or to √वारय् 'to ward off (evils)' But Indo-Eur *du-* 'to move forward spatially', Mid-Germ *zūwen* 'to move forward' (cf. p 29; Type O s v )

देव- ( °वम् RV I, 1, 1; °वो दानात्, N VII, 15 ) 'god', is traced to √दा But Indo-Eur *deieuo-* 'to shine', Av *daeva-* 'demon' (cf Type O s v )

नक्त- ( °नक्ता RV X, 110, 6, °क्तेति रात्रिनाम, अनक्ति भूतान्यवश्यायेन, अपि वासनक्ता, अन्यक्तवर्णा, N VIII, 10 ) 'night', is traced to √अरुज्, lit 'that which wets objects with dew', or न+अक्त- 'not visible' But Indo Eur *noqt* 'night' Gr *núkta* 'night'.

नना- ( °ना RV IX 112, 3, °ना नमतेर्माता वा दुहिता वा, N VI, 6 ) 'mother or daughter', is traced to √नम्. But it is a nursery word, cf Indo-Eur *nana, nena* : nursery word, Serbo-kroatian *nena* 'mother'

नव- ( °वं कस्माद् आनीतं भवति, N III, 19 ) 'new', is traced to आ+√नी, lit 'that which is brought'. But Indo-Eur *neuos*, 'new', Gr *néos* 'new'

नवन्- ( °व, नावाप्ता, N III, 10 ) 'nine', is traced to न+अव+√आप्, lit 'not secured', perhaps because after 'nine' the series of integers abruptly stops But Indo-Eur *neun* 'nine', Lat *novem* 'nine' (cf. Type L s v )

निर्णीत- ( °तं कस्मात्, निर्णिकं भवति, N III, 19 ) is traced to निस् + √निज्.

शाल- ( °लः, अम्बास्मा अलं भवतीति वा, अम्बास्मै बलं भवतीति वा, N IX, 10 ) 'young' is traced to ° (1) अम्बा + अलम्, lit 'one for whom the mother is enough', or

(2) अम्बा-+बल- 'one for whom the mother is the sole strength' But Indo-Eur *babal-* 'to stammer', Rus *balakat* 'to prattle'

मङ्गल- (°ल गिरतेर्गुणात्यर्थे, गिरत्यनर्थानिति वा, N IX, 5) is traced to (1) √गृ 'to praise', lit 'that which is praiseworthy', or (2) √गृ 'to swallow', lit 'that which devours evils' (cf p 25, Types I, L, P s v)

मूल- (°मूलम् RV III, 30, 17, °ल मोचनाद्वा, मोषणाद्वा, मोहनाद्वा, N VI, 3) 'a root', is traced to √मुच्, √मुष् or √मुद् But Indo-Eur *mūlo- mōulo* 'thickened root', Gr *mōlu* 'a fabulous herb'

मृत्यु- (°त्यो voc RV X, 18, 1, °त्यु, मदेर्वा मुदेर्वा, N XI, 7) 'death', is traced to √मद् or √मुद्

रश्मि- (°श्मिर्यमनात्, N II, 15) 'a ray', is traced to √यम्, lit 'that which restrains' But it is actually related to √रश् 'to bind', as its original meaning was 'a rope', Indo-Eur *rek-, reg-* 'to bind', Anglo-Sax *rukka* 'strap to hold fast the yards of sails' RN (p 365) interprets रश्मि- as being originally a rope', which is illuminating as he has confirmed it with actual citations from RV (VIII, 25, 18 etc) He has also ably shown how the meaning was first transferred to horses and then to the sun's rays

वणिज्- (°गिक् पण्यं नेनेक्, N II, 17) 'a merchant', is traced to पण्य-+√निज्, lit 'he who keeps clean articles to be sold' But possibly वणिज्- originally meant 'a hawker', related to वाणी- 'speech'

वाणी- (°णी: RV III, 30, 10, °णी., आप, वहनात्, N VI, 2) 'water', is traced to √वह् Possibly it goes to वाण 'reed', Indo-Eur *uelno-* 'to turn', Gr *ēlos* 'a peg'

वासर- (°राणि RV VIII, 48, 7, °राणि, वेसराणि, N IV, 7) 'a day', is traced to द्वा+सराणि, lit 'going by two' (heat during the day, cold during the night) But Indo-Eur *uās-* 'to shine', Irish *fārr* 'sunrise' (cf Type E s v)

विपाश- (°पाद्, विपाटनात्, विप्राणद्वा, N IX, 26) 'the river Byās', is traced to वि+√पाट् This etymology has been manufactured only from the nominative form of the word, which occurs in RV III, 33, 1 If Yāska had taken the trouble of seeing the 3rd verse in the same hymn, he would have noticed the accusative form विपाशम् Again, the same word has been derived as वि+प्र+√आप्, which is even more absurd (cf. Type M s v)

शङ्मय- (°म्येन RV III, 31, 1; °म्येन, संगम्येन, N III, 4) 'cheerful', has been rendered as संगम- 'complaisant, co-operating', the correspondence of श्च and सम् is impossible, cf however, RN p 43()

शिव-, शेव- (°शेव: RV VII, 55, 1, °व इति सुखनाम शिष्यतेर्वकारो नामकरण... शिव-मित्यप्यस्य भवति, N X 17) 'happiness', is traced to √शिष्, lit 'that which remains or abides'



शुर्प- (°र्पम् अशनपवनम्, N. VI, 9) is traced to √अश्+√पृ, lit 'that which purifies eatables (corn)', even then ऊर्- remains unexplained and unnoticed (cf Type N s v)

शुष्टि- (°ष्टी RV VII, 39, 4, °ष्टीति क्षिप्रनाम, आशु अष्टीति, N VI, 12) 'quick', is traced to आशु+√अश्, lit 'that which reaches soon' Actually, as PW suggests, it is an extension of the meaning of hearing, viz, 'complaisant, quick', from √शृष् 'to hear', which is a secondary form of √शृ

सङ्क- (°ङ्का RV VI, 75, 5, °ङ्का, सम्पूर्वात् किरते, N IX, 14) 'battle', is traced to सम्+√क्, lit 'that in which people are scattered' (cf Type H s v)

सुत्- (सत् RV VII, 104, 21, सत् ससुतं भवति, N III, 20) 'distance', is traced to सम्+√सृ, lit 'that which flows to another place' But सा, GW and others explain it as pr pt of √अस् 'to be'

सललूक- (°कम् RV III, 30, 17, °कं संलुब्ध भवति, पापकमिति नैरुक्ता, N VI, 3) 'evil or vagrancy', is traced to सम्+√लुभ् (cf p 13)

सिन्धु- (°न्धवः RV VIII, 69, 12, °न्धु स्रवणात्, N V, 27) is traced to √सृ (cf Type O s v)

सुपर्ण- (°र्णां सुस्प° ॥ RV I, 164, 21, N III, 12, IV, 3) 'nicely winged', is rendered as सुपतन- 'flying well' The change of √पत् to पर्ण- is impossible in Indo-Aryan

सुवृद्धि- (°क्तिभिः सुसृष्ट° ॥ RV VI, 61, 2, सुप्रवृत्ताभिः, सुशोभनाभिः ॥ N II, 24) 'well-done', is traced to √वृत्. RN (395) has shown that Durga read instead सुप्रवृत्ति- in the text, so possibly the text here is corrupt

स्व- (स्व पुनराश्रितं भवति, N V, 22) 'wealth, fortune', is traced to आ+√अश्, lit 'that which is a support' (cf p 9)

स्वर्क- (°कैः सुस्रजैः ॥ RV I, 88, 1, N XII, 44) an epithet of रथ-, is rendered as स्वस्त्रन-, and so is traced to सु+√अञ्च्, lit 'moving easily' (cf Type R s v)

हेति- (°तिम् RV III, 30, 17, °तिर्हन्ते, N VI, 3) 'missile', is traced to √हन्. But Indo-Eur ḡher- 'to move in a lively manner', Av zaya- 'weapon'

### Type U

Words, the etymologies of which are obscure :—

अक्र- (°क्रः RV III, 1, 12, °क्र आक्रमणीय, N VI, 17) 'a rampart', is traced to आ+√क्रम्, lit 'that which is to be attacked' (=प्राकार- cf Durga) Yāska gives no meaning of this word, PW as 'quick, strong', but with a question-mark '?' In the phrase occurring in the text concerned 'अक्रो न बभ्रिः' 'protecting like a rampart', the meaning 'rampart' is plausible, but even then the etymology is obscure

**अङ्ग-** (°ङ्गम् अङ्गनात्, N IV, 3) 'limb', is derived as 'अङ्गन-' But Yāska does not explain what he means by अङ्गन- Durga considers it to be a verb of movement, but his interpretation 'reached by time', or 'leaving in course of time', is obscure

**अज-** (°जाश्च voc L °जऽअ° RV I, 138, 4, °श्वेति पूषणमाह, अजा अजना, N IV, 25) as a part of the word अजाश्च-, an epithet of Pūsan, is explained as अजन्- 'having no birth' Does it mean that the horses of Pūsan were never born? Durga construes अज- as 'a goat', taking it as a part of the compound अजाश्च-, but he is silent about this अज-

**अथर्षु-** (°थुम् RV VII, 1, 1 ; °थुम्, अतनवन्तम्, N V, 10) 'shooting forth', an epithet of Agni, is traced to √अत् 'to wander' But the correspondence of त् and थ् is not possible in Indo-Aryan VVP (I, 94<sup>2</sup>) suggests the suffix -यक्- after \*अथ-+र्-, but what is this अथ-?

**अदिति-** (°तिः RV I, 89, 10, °ति अदीना देवमाता, N IV, 22) 'name of the mother of gods', is traced to √दो 'to bind, to cut', lit 'unbound, unimpaired, unhumiliated' Whether it was a popular etymology incorporated by Yāska in his work; or his own derivation, and if so, on what grounds, is obscure<sup>1</sup>

**अधोराम-** (°म L °धऽरा° TS V, 5, 22, 1, °म सावित्र, अधस्तात् तद्रेलायां तमो भवति, N XII, 1) 'pertaining to the time when darkness is below', an epithet of an animal dedicated to सविता, referring to the early dawn, when light is above, and darkness is below राम- in this word has been interpreted as तमस्- by Yāska, but he gives no derivation PW connects it with रात्रि- (cf. Ch IV s 7)

1 NS says, while explaining Yāska's etymology of अदिति-, that अदिति- is called देवमाता by the school of historians, while according to the school of the Nairuktas, the word implies the qualities of being 'unbound' In the metaphysical sense it means 'nature' But this interpretation does not tally with Yāska's stylistics, for, whenever, any different authorities are intended to have different opinions, Yāska explicitly mentions them According to V M Apte, अदिति- was a 'fixed (physical) point' on the Zodiac (cf. *The Rgveda Antecedents of the Dharmapāra of Varuna in the Mahabharata* published in the *Bulletin of the Deccan College Research Institute*, 1943-44, p 174) But the fixation of the point would not be consistent with Apte's accepted etymology 'unbound' of the word On the other hand NW states 'imperishability or endlessness' have nothing to do with अदिति-, in view of her connection with अदित्य-, and in the first place with Varuṇa NW sticks to the views of Bergaigne etc, that अदिति- means 'emancipation' in the literal sense, i.e. emancipation from bonds which threaten a sinful person The basic sense of the word, continues NW, is ethical, later extended to naturalistic phenomena Thus we are face to face with opposite poles for Apte, the fundamental basis of अदिति- is physical, for NW it is ethical But such a hard and fast separation of physical and ethical aspects of अदिति- seems to be undesirable when we take into account the flexibility of poetical moods.

**अग्निगु-** (°गो voc RV III, 21, 4, °गुर्मन्त्रो भवति गव्यधिकृतत्वात्, अग्निरप्यग्निगुरुच्यते अद्यतगमनकर्मवान्, N V, 11) 'name of a mantra', is traced to अधि+गो-, so called because 'its jurisdiction is the cow' अग्नि also is called अग्निगु, as 'its movement is irresistible' WW interprets it as 'irresistably going', tracing it back to Indo-Eur *ǵeu-* 'to speed', cf Skt जव-, Av *zavah* 'power'<sup>1</sup>

**अनशंरति-** (°तिम् L °शंसरा° L RV VIII, 99, 4, N VI, 23) is rendered as अनशील-दान- 'one whose gift is not injurious' It is not quite clear whether, in any way, it is an etymology or a mere paraphrase, the latter seems to be the greater probability

**अनुमति-** (°ते voc VS XXXIV, 8, °ति, अनुमननात्, N XI, 29) 'the moon, one day before the full moon', is traced to अनु+√मन् 'to favour' According to PW it was favour personified and considered as a benevolent spirit

**अनुसंतवीत्वत्-** (°त्वत् L °सम्स्त° L RV IV, 40, 4, तनोते पूर्वया प्रकृत्या निगमः, N II, 28) 'continuously and fully stretching', has perhaps been derived from अनु+सम्+√तन्, but Yaska's note may be a mere paraphrase of the word, indicating that the radical idea of the word is 'stretching' But PW, GW RN p 408 9 from √तु

**अन्तरिक्ष-** (N II, 10) 'space', is traced to अन्तरा+क्षान्त- 'resting motionless near the earth or between heaven and earth', or to अन्तर्+अक्षय (शरीरेष्वन्तरक्षयमिति) 'lying imperishable among bodies' These derivations do not explain the इ in the word Possibly this इ is a relic of an old locative termination to अन्तर्, while क्ष may be an irregular relic of क्षेति 'dwells', Indo-Eur *kthei-* 'to settle', (cf VVP p 237<sup>b</sup>)

**अपवा-** (°वे voc RV X, 103, 12, °वा यदेनया विद्धोऽपवीयते, व्याधिर्वा, भयं वा, N VI, 12) 'disease or danger', is traced to अप+√वी, lit 'that by which one is pursued away' It may perhaps be connected with Indo-Eur *uei-* 'to go', Lith *vejti* 'I pursue', for there is an Indo-Eur set base *ueiā-* as well, Lat *via* 'way', which could give √वी But there is no parallel to *ueiā-* becoming *uā-* WW connects it with Indo-Eur *ap- āp-* 'criminal, damage', cf Lith *opus* 'weak, criminal', Gr *apedanos* 'criminal'

**अभीक्ष्ण-** (°क्षणम् अभिक्षणं भवति, N II, 25) 'frequently', is traced to अभि+क्ष्ण-, lit 'facing for a moment only' RN (p 400) derives it as अभि+ईक्ष्ण- 'a portion'

1 Cf VVP's suggestion (1, 154<sup>e</sup>) that \*अग्नि- < \*√अग्न् may be a modification of the particle धिक्, as in Panjabi अग्नि जीवन But it is a late phenomenon in Indo-Aryan, and has not been confirmed even in Prakrit Moreover, NW while rendering अग्नि as 'weak' finds a connection of the word with Iranian, cf Av *drigu-* 'weak, poor, needy' But the occurrence of अग्नि as an independent word in Vedic still remains to be explored.

of time occupied by a glance' and suggests that **अभीक्ष्ण-** may be a corruption of **अभीक्ष्ण-**. But the nature of this 'corruption' is obscure

**अभ्यर्धयज्वन्-** (°ज्वा L °र्धय° L RV VI, 50, 5, °ज्वा, अभ्यर्धयन् यजति, N VI, 6) 'one who sacrifice, liberally', is traced to **अभि+√अर्धय्+√यज्** PW renders it as 'bringing offerings towards', considering **अर्ध-** to be an additional preposition. On the other hand **अर्धक-** means 'prosperous', Indo-Eur *al-* 'to grow', Lat *alo* 'I nourish'

**अमृति-** (°ति VS IV, 25, °ति, अमामयी मति, आत्ममयी, N VI, 12) 'powerful, brilliant', an epithet of **मास्-** 'light' etc (cf p 31)

**१अमत्र-** (°त्रेभि RV II, 14, 1, °त्रं पात्रम्, अमास्मिन् अदन्ति, N V, 1) 'a vessel, is traced to **अमा+√अद्**, lit 'that, in which people eat together' It is difficult to accept this derivation in view of the short second vowel of **अमत्र-**. May it not be possible that the meaning of this word is a metaphorical extension of **अमत्र-** 'durable, Indo-Eur *om²-* 'strength', Av *amayavā* 'pressure'

**२अमत्र-** (°त्रः RV III, 36 4, N VI, 23) 'violent, powerful, great', is rendered as **अभ्यमित-**, which Durga renders as 'uninjured' **अहिंसित-**, and so the derivation is **अभि+अ+√मा**. Cf however, Indo-Eur *om²* 'strength' as suggested in the above note on **१अमत्र-** (cf Type N s v)

**अमवत्-** (°वान् L °मस्वा° L N VI, 12) 'powerful, violent', is rendered as **अमात्यवत्-**, **अभ्यमनवत्-** and **स्ववत्-**, which are obscure interpretations. Possibly **अमात्यवत्-** means 'having auxiliaries', **स्ववत्-** 'having property', while **अभ्यमनवत्-** 'having power' may go back to Indo-Eur *om²-* 'strength' as suggested in the above two notes

**अमा¹**

**अमूर-** (°र voc RV X, 4, 4, °र, अमूढ, N VI, 8) is rendered as **अमूढ-**. Possibly it was a dialectal variation of **अमूढ-**. Indo-Eur offers no parallel

**अम्बुद-** (°दो मेघो भवति, अरणमम्बु तद्, N III, 10) 'a cloud', according to Mahāīāstra recension of N, quoted by RN (p 459)', is traced to **अरण+√दा-**, while, the Gujarat recension equates **अर्बुद-** with **अम्बुद**, which latter, however, as RN suggests, may be an explanation of **अर्बुद-**. As they stand, both the words if they are etymologically related, are very obscure

**अम्यक्** (RV I, 169, 3, **अमाक्तेति वा, अभ्यक्तेति वा**, N VI, 15) 'has been directed towards', is traced to **√अञ्च्**. The relation of **म्** of this word to **√अञ्च्** is not possible. Yāska actually renders the word as **अमाक्**, which Durga explains as **अ+√मा+√अञ्च्** 'directed towards', which

1 As per treatment on p 31

is very absurd. The word is probably, as PW, GW etc suggest, imp of  $\sqrt{\text{म्यञ्ज}}$  'to stick to, to be attached to' In Nigh (II, 14)  $\sqrt{\text{म्यञ्ज}}$  appears as a verb in the sense of गति- Perhaps the word has a distant relationship to Indo-Eur *meik-* 'to mix', Gr *meignumi* 'I mix' (cf Ch IV s v)

**अर्ध-** (°धम्, ऋद्धते स्यात्, ऋद्धतमो भाग, N III, 20) is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{अर्ध}}$  'to be profuse' RN (p 525) interprets it as 'the largest part', but this interpretation is not even arithmetically sound. Possibly some popular etymology is lurking here. May it refer to the most acceptable division of property, or to something auspicious? (cf Types I, T s v)

**अर्बुद-** (°दो मेघो भवति, अरणम् अम्बु तदोऽम्बुद, N III 10) 'cloud', is traced to अर्-+बु (=अम्बु-)+द- (?) If Yāska means that अम्बु- 'water' is changed into अर्-, the etymology is absurd. But cf अम्बुद- s v

**अलातृण-** (°ण RV III, 30, 10, °ण, अलमातर्दन, N VI, 2)<sup>1</sup> 'which (gives) lot of trouble, owing to plenty of water therein'—this explanation by NS of Yāska's comments is a little clearer than that by Durga

**अवस-** (°साय RV X, 169, 1, °स, गाव पथ्यदनम्, अवतेर्गत्यर्थस्यासो नामकरण, N I, 17) 'food, provision', has been traced to  $\sqrt{\text{अव}}$  'to go', lit 'cattle's fodder during a journey', which renders the etymology very hazy. Possibly as a 'protective agent', being nourishment

**असुर-** (°रान् RV X, 53, 4, असुरिति प्राणनाम, अस्त शरीरे भवति, तेन तद्वन्तः, N III, 8) is traced to असु-+र- 'full of life', असु- being further traced to  $\sqrt{\text{अस}}$  'to throw', 'life being thrown into the body' NW interprets it as 'powerful lord' and connects it with Av *ahm* 'lord' WW traces it to Indo-Eur *ans-* 'to be favourable', but expresses a doubt about this etymology (cf pp 3, 27)

**असूर्त्त-**, **सूर्त्त-** (°त्ते, °त्ते RV X, 82, 4, °त्ते, °त्ते असुसमीरिता, सुसमीरिते वातसमीरिता, N VI, 15) 'stimulated by prāṇa', 'well-stimulated' respectively, the former is traced to असु-+सम्+ $\sqrt{\text{ईर्}}$ , the latter to सु+सम्+ $\sqrt{\text{ईर्}}$ . If these are etymologies, and not paraphrases, they are obviously absurd. PW takes सूर्त्त- as 'bright', connected with सूर्य-, while it interprets असूर्त्त- as 'distant'

**अहन्-** (°हः RV VI, 9, 1, °ह कस्माद् उपाहरन्त्यस्मिन् कर्माणि, N II, 20) 'day', is traced to उप+आ+ $\sqrt{\text{ह}}$ , lit 'that during which people do their actions' This etymology is obscure. Indo-Eur can throw no light on this word

**अह्याण-** (°ण voc RV IV, 4 14, N V, 15) 'arrogant', is rendered as अहीतयान, lit 'one whose movement is shameless' This etymology is possible, but guna in अह्याण- is an obscurity,

1. As per treatment on p 32

आङ्गु-<sup>1</sup>

आदित्य-<sup>2</sup>

१आयु- (°ओ RV IV, 23, 8, °यो, अयनस्य मनुष्यस्य ज्योतिषो वोदकस्य, N X, 41) 'man, star, water', is traced to √ह 'to go' According to NW आयु- occurs as a proper name in RV X, 49, 3, while Bergaigne derives the sense of आयु- as 'man' from its use as a proper name Even Oldenberg seems to be inclined to set up the name as appellative, and, in the majority of citations, continues NW, the sense of आयु- as appellative would be satisfactory

२आयु- (°यु RV I, 162, 1, °युश्च वायुरयन, N IX, 3) 'wind', is traced to √ह

आर्जिकीया- (°ये voc RV X, 75, 5, °या विपादित्याहु, ऋजीकप्रभवा वा, ऋजीकगामिनी वा, N IX, 26) 'name of the river Byās' is traced to ऋजीक-, lit 'arising from the mountain named ऋजीक-', or to ऋजु-, lit 'going straight' Both these etymologies are obscure The former awaits further investigation, the latter may refer to some ancient course of the river, which may have been, comparatively speaking, straight

आवह- (°ह, आवहनात्, N V, 26) 'bringing about'?, is traced to आ+√वह While deriving द्रोणाहाव-, this word has been derived only in passing It is not clear what Yāska meant by this word, which does not occur in the Saṁhitās Durga renders it as 'a reservoir of water'

आशुशुक्ति- (°णि RV II, 1, 1, आ इत्याकार उपसर्गः पुरस्तात्, चिकीर्षितज उत्तर, आशु शोचयिषुरिति, N VI, 1) an epithet of Agni, is traced to आ+√शुच्, lit 'desirous of burning' With this derivation, however, the structure of the word with the suffix -अनि- remains unexplained (cf Type L, Ch IV s v)

आहनस्- (°नस L आसह° RV IX, 75, 5; °नस, आहननवन्त, वञ्चनवन्त, N IV, 15) 'intoxicating', is traced to आ+√हन् According to PW the word means 'swelling' and is related not to √हन् but to घन-, Indo-Eur *g<sup>h</sup>hen-* 'to swell' Mod Pers *āgandan* 'to fill up' (cf Ch IV s v)

आहाव- (°आहावस् RV X, 101, 7, °व आह्वानात्, N V, 26) 'a vessel, pot' or द्रोणाहाव- 'using the boot of a chariot as a vessel', is traced to आ+√ह्वे May it be presumed that it was a peculiar kind of vessel, which produced a tinkling sound indicated by the word 'call' हाव? (cf p 30)

इन्दु-<sup>3</sup>

इन्द्र- (°न्द्र voc RV V, 32, 1, °न्द्र, इदंकरणाद् इत्याधायण, इदंदर्शनाद् इत्यौपमन्यव N X, 8) is traced to इदस्+√कृ, lit 'one who does it', or to इदस्+√इक्ष्, lit

1 As per treatment on p 3, Ch IV s v

2 Ibid, p 32

3 Ibid, p 30

'one who sees it' It is difficult to determine the phonological theories, however primitive, at the basis of these etymologies. Possibly they supposed a nasal infix in *इदम्* followed by the suffix -र. There are five etymologies of *इन्द्र-* (cf p 32), in which the word is derived from *इरा-* 'material good' plus some verb, viz *इरा-+√द*, *इरा-+√दा*, *इरा+√धा*, *इरा-+√दारय्*, and *इरा-+√धारय्*. NS thus explains Yaska's derivation *इरा दणाति*, *इरा-* means 'a cloud' by indirect implication, for *इरा-* literally means 'food', but as the material cause of food is water, the implied meaning of *इरा-* is water, but water suggests the cloud, so *इरा-* means 'cloud', and Indra is etymologically, 'he who destroys the cloud' *इन्द्र कस्मात्*, *इरा अन्न तेन सम्बन्धात् तद्धेतुभूत-मुदक लक्ष्यते*. लक्षितलक्षणया तेनापि तदाधारभूतो मेघ. The meanings of these verbs represent two opposite sets: (1) 'he who gives material good', (2) 'he who destroys (the enemy's) material good'. But it is not clear what phonological theory Yaska had in mind when offering these etymologies, whether he conceived of a dissimilation of *र* of *इरा-* into *न*, or transference of *र* of *इरा-* after *द*, or modified *ध* of the verb. The latter possibility seems to be greater (cf p 32).

**ईमन्ति-** (°न्तास. L. °मंसजन्ता°) RV I, 163, 10, °न्तास समीरितान्ताः पृथ्वन्ता वा, N IV, 15) 'broad at both ends, having both ends broad', an epithet of the sun's horses', is traced to (*सम्*)+*√ईर्* 'to extend'. Whether the word has any relationship with *ईर्म-* 'arm', metaphorically, requires further investigation. If it has, then the word is ultimately related to Indo-Eur *ar-* 'to arrange', Gr *ararískō* 'I set together'.

**उत्तान-** (°नयो RV. I, 164, 33, °नः, उत्तानः, ऊर्ध्वतानो वा, N. IV, 21) 'widespread', is traced to *उद्+√तन्*, but the form *उत्तान-*, set up to explain it, is obscure. Another rendering is *ऊर्ध्वतान*, which is rather loose.

**उपजिह्विका<sup>1</sup>**

**उपर-**, **उपल-** (°रा RV X, 27, 23, °लो मेघो भवति, उपरमन्तेऽस्मिन् अग्नि, उपरता आप इति वा, N II, 21) 'a cloud', is traced to *√रम्* 'to sport', lit 'that in which waters sport', or 'that in which waters come and stop'. This etymology, to say the least, is obscure. Possibly the literal meaning of *उपर-* 'upper', was metaphorically transferred to a cloud.

**शृङ्गार-** (°शृङ्गरा RV I, 22, 15, °र कण्टक, शृङ्गच्छते, N IX, 32) 'a thorn', is traced to *√शृच्छ्* 'to go'. This meaning of the verb, however, is not adequate enough for conveying the special sense of 'thorn'. PW states that the probable origin is *√शृष्*, which means 'to prick' in many passages of Rgveda e.g. (see under *√रञ्ज्*). But this sense of *√रञ्ज्* is not available in the parallel Indo-Eur form. WW hesitatingly suggests Indo-Eur *erksō-* 'thorn', Lith *erškėtis* 'a thorny shrub'.

1. As per treatment on p 31

क- (कस्मै RV X, 121, 1, N X, 22) 'name of a deity, Prajāpati', is rendered as क- कमनो वा, कमणो वा, सुखो वा. It is not clear whether the first two are etymologies or a mere paraphrase. Possibly, they are a mere paraphrase, for सुख-, which is evidently not an etymology, is also in the same line. If they are etymologies, they are loose, indeed. But it is a form of किम् inter pron (cf सा [RV] अत्र किशब्दोऽनिर्ज्ञातस्वरूपत्वात् प्रजापतौ वर्तते )

कच्छप- (°प कच्छ पाति, कच्छेन पातीति वा, कच्छेन पिबतीति वा, N IV, 18) 'a tortoise', is traced to कच्छ + √पा, lit. either 'one who hides his mouth into his body', or 'one who protects his other limbs by means of his peculiar mouth', or 'one who drinks with his peculiar mouth'. NS explains in detail the tortoise's organ called कच्छ-, situated on its back. The flexibility of all organs depends upon it, it is by means of this organ that the tortoise can contract all its organs, and it is with this that it drinks water.

कत्पय- (°यम् RV V 32, 6, °यम् सुखपयसम्, सुखमस्य पयः, N VI, 3) 'whose water is gratifying', an epithet of मेघ-, is traced to क- + पयस्. According to PW it is कद् + पय- 'swelling up high', कद् being a pron equivalent to 'is it'?

कम्बोज-<sup>1</sup> NS commenting on Yāska's derivation of this word as कमनीयभोज- says about these people that they are so called because they eat whatever they like, as they are inhabitants of a *mleccha* country. They have no scruples in sexual matters, or in matters relating to drinking, association etc.

कुरुलतिन्- (°ती RV IV 30, 24, °ती कृत्तदन्ती, अपि वा देवं वा कंचित् कृत्तदन्तं दृष्ट्वैव- मवक्ष्यत्, पूषेत्यपरं सोऽदन्तक, N VI, 30) 'one with hollow teeth, or toothless', is traced to कृत्त- (<√कृत्)+दन्त-, lit. 'one whose teeth are cut'. Yāska is not sure to whom it refers, perhaps to पूषन्, for he is said to be toothless.

काणुक- (°का RV VIII, 77 4, N V, 11) in pl. is rendered as कान्तकानीति वा, कान्तकानीति वा, कृतकानीति वा, which may respectively mean 'favourite', 'refined', or 'satiated'. It is a hopeless struggling etymology on which it is impossible to throw any light. Perhaps काणुका is काणुकानि 'drops'.

कितव- (°व किं तवास्तीति शब्दानुकृति, N V, 22) 'a gambler', is said to embody a sentence किं तवास्ति 'what is thy wager?', being the usual question asked by his opponents. But the change of किम् to कि in a compound is unknown in Indo-Aryan (cf p 28, Type S s v).

कियेघा- (°घाः RV I, 61, 12, °घाः कियद्वा इति वा, क्रममाणघा इति वा, N VI, 20) 'commodious, capacious', is traced to कियत् + √घा 'holding how much', or √क्रम् + √घा 'holding while allowing to pass'. The former etymology

1 As per treatment on p 31.



sounds a little plausible, but the latter is hopeless. According to NW °धा means 'lending anything' or 'lending to everybody', always in the sense of क्रियेचिद्

क्रिहिय- (°धं क्रिहिभद्, सुकृतकर्मणो भयम्, कीर्त्तिमस्य भिनत्तीति वा, N XI, 24) is traced to कृत- (<√कृ) + √भी, lit 'a danger to good action', or कीर्त्ति- + √भिद्, lit 'destroying one's fame'. These etymologies are too bold, but the origin of the word is obscure

क्रीवत्- (°वत् RV III, 30, 17, °वत् कियत् N VI, 3) 'how much?', is rendered as कियत्. It is not clear whether it is an etymology or a mere interpretation. But either of them is obscure

कुचर- (°र L °कुश्च° RV I, 154, 2, °र इति चरन्निर्म कुत्सितम्, अथ चेद् देवताभिधानं काय चरतीति, N I, 20) when qualifying a मृग-, is traced to कु- + √चर्, lit 'performing vile deeds', or when qualifying a deity to कृ + √चर्, lit 'where does he not go?' i.e. 'omnipresent'. According to NW it means 'wildly wandering about' (cf. Type D sv)

कृत्ति- (°त्तिम् VS XVI, 51, °त्ति कृन्ततेयेशो वाऽन्न वा, इयमपीतरा कृत्तिरेतस्मादेव सूत्र-मयी, उपमार्थे वा, N V, 22) 'fame, food, or patched-up cloth', is traced to √कृत् 'to cut', lit as Durga explains it, when 'fame', so called because it breaks the hearts of enemies, or when 'food' because it removes the troubles of hunger etc., or when 'a patched-up cloth' because it consists of threads (from √कृत् 'to spin'). Grammatically, the author has managed to bring some meanings out of these etymologies

कृदर- (°रम् VS XXIX, 1, °र कृतदर भवति, N III, 20) 'a kind of vessel', is traced to कृतदर- 'that in which a cavity has been made'. It is a clever attempt to get some sense out of an obscure word, but there is no parallel in which कृत- may have become कृ- in a compound word

केपि- (°पय. RV X, 44, 6, °पय कप्या भवन्ति, कप्यमिति पुनाति कर्म कुत्सितं यच्च तद्-दुष्पूय भवति, N V, 24) 'the impure', is traced to कप्य-, which is further traced to क- + √पू, lit 'that which is first evil and is then purified', as well as that 'which is difficult to purify'. According to Yaska, this word is a deformity of कप्य-. PW GW consider it to be some form of √कम्प् 'to quiver'

कौर- (कौरयाण RV. VIII, 3, 21, कौरयाण, कृतयान, N V, 15) in कौरयाण an epithet of पाकस्थामन् is said to mean 'one whose vehicle is ready', is traced to कृत-, which obviously has no philological basis. According to PW, the word implies a patron of पाकस्थामन्. Possibly, कौरयाण- was the name of a person from whom पाकस्थामन् had descended

क्रिर्विर्दती- (°ती L °विर्द° RV I, 166, 6, °ती, विकर्त्तनदन्ती, N VI, 30) 'one whose teeth can cut', an epithet of विशुव्, a weapon of the Maruts,

is traced to √कृत् + दन्त-. The relationship of क्रिवि- to √कृत् is difficult to follow. According to PW क्रिवि- is perhaps the name of an animal. NW (II, 71) referring to Geldner's translation of क्रिवि- as a 'fire-coloured horse', states that the fiery colour could befit the sense of क्रिविर्दती in RV I 166, 6, where it is an epithet of lightning.

कुम्भ- (°म्प RV I, 84, 8, °म्पम् अहिच्छत्रकं भवति, यत् कुम्भ्यते, N V, 16) 'name of a shrub', is traced to √कुम्भ्, lit 'that which is shaken'. But apart from the difficulty of relating प् to म् it is difficult to ascertain why, in particular, this shrub secured the attribute of 'being shaken'. For कुम्भ as 'mushroom' cf BG (s v), Panj *khumb* 'mushroom'.

क्षोण- (°णस्य RV I, 117, 8, N VI, 6) 'an abode', is rendered as क्षयण-. If it is an etymology, it is obviously loose, for the relationship between the words is too remote.

खिद्र- (°द्रम् RV V, 84, 1 ; °द्र खेदनं छेदनं भेदनम्, N XI, 37) 'breaking', qualifies बल- understood. According to PW, the word signifies 'a means of clothing', i.e. the earth, which in the text is conceived of as wearing clothes in the form of clouds (?). The whole text is obscure and so is the meaning and etymology of खिद्र-.

गध्य-, गन्ध्य- (°गन्ध्यम् RV IX 98, 12, वाजगन्ध्यं गध्यत्युत्तरपदम् गध्य गृह्णाते, N V, 15) in वाजगन्ध्य-, an epithet of soma, lit 'receiver, i.e. container of food', is traced to √गध्, √गन्ध् 'to receive'. WW takes गध्य- to mean 'to be held firmly'. But the relationship between गध्य and गन्ध्य and their meanings are obscure.

गर्त- (गर्त° RV I, 124, 1, °र्तं सभास्थाणु गृणाते, सत्यसंगरो भवति ... इमं शानसंचयोऽपि गर्तं उच्यते गर्ते अपगूर्णो भवति, N III, 5) when 'a dais for throwing dice on', is traced to √गृ 'to speak', because the gambler has to speak the truth while throwing dice on the dais. Being a technical word, it is obscure etymologically, but theoretically it may perhaps be acceptable, going back to Indo-Eur *g<sup>h</sup>erā-* 'to raise the voice'. When 'collection or series of crematoriums', is traced to √गृ 'to swallow', as evil spirits pounce upon them (in order to swallow various beings), but possibly the common meaning of the word गर्त- 'a pit', has been extended to a cemetery (cf RN p 424).

घोरचक्ष- (°चक्षे ॥ °रश्च° ॥ RV VII, 104, 2, °चक्षे घोरख्यानाय, N VI, 11) is rendered as घोरख्यान- 'one who is of terrible appearance'. It is not clear whether it is an etymology or a mere paraphrase. √चक्ष् here goes back to Indo-Eur *queks-* 'to see', Mid-Pers *cašman* 'eye', with which √ख्या may perhaps be philologically connected.

**चयसे** ( RV I, 190, 5, चयसे चातयसि, N IV, 25 ) 'thou destroyest' pr 2prs sing is equated with चातयसि But whether it is a derivation or a mere paraphrase is difficult to determine Philologically, √चातय् means 'to conceal', Indo-Eur. *qet-* 'a hole', Av *kata-* 'a house'

**चर्षणि-** ( °णि RV. I, 46 4, °णि चायिता, आदित्य, N V, 24 ) 'a seer', an epithet of आदित्य-, is traced to √चाय् 'to see' If it is a derivation, and not a paraphrase, it is unsound, for there is no phonological connection between चर्षणि- and √चाय् But even otherwise the etymology and the sense of the word are obscure

**चारु-** ( °रु RV I, 95, 5, °रु चरते N VIII, 15 ) 'lovely', is traced to √चर् Phonologically this etymology does not seem to be unsound, but the meaning of चारु- does not tally with the sense of √चर् Lat *cārus* 'beloved' is connected with कायमान-, with the non-palatal क् No Indo-Eur parallel is available ( cf Type N s ७ )

**जमदग्नि-** ( °ग्निभि, आश्रौ VIII, 9, 7, N VII, 25 ) has been rendered प्रजमित्ताग्नि-, or प्रज्वलित्ताग्नि- Both the meanings of these equivalents and the etymology of the word are extremely obscure Durga renders the former as प्रभूताग्नि-, on what grounds, it is unknown

**जल्लु-** ( °ल्लव- RV VIII, 61, 11, न ज्वलनेन हीना, किन्त्वाहिताग्नयो वयम्, N VI, 25 ) an epithet of वयम्, is rendered ज्वलनेन हीना, possibly 'not observing the rules in connection with the sacred fire', while PW, GW connect the word with जड- Durga's explanation of the text is even more obscure

**जातवेदस्-** ( °दसे L °तसे°- RV I, 99, 1, °दा कस्माद्, जातानि वेद, जातानि वै न विदु, जाते जाते विद्यत इति वा, जातवित्तो वा जातधन, जातविद्यो वा जातप्रज्ञान, यत् तज्जात- पशून् अविन्दतेति तज्जातवेदसो जातवेदस्त्वमिति ब्राह्मणम्, N VII, 19 ) an epithet of Agni Six different derivations of this word have been given, indicating that even during Yāska's time the origin of this word had become obscure These six derivations are connected with the following three verbs - (1) √विद् 'to know, lit 'one who knows creatures', or 'whom creatures know', or 'in whom knowledge has arisen' (2) -√विद् 'to obtain', lit 'one who, when born, obtained animals etc', (3) √विद् 'to exist', 'one who exists in all creatures' AV V, 11,2 काव्येन केन जातेनासि जातवेदा 'by the power of which knowledge art thou knower of beings ?' indicates that the first derivation 'one who knows creatures' जातानि वेद is the most ancient, if not the most probable etymology No doubt, Yāska in VII, 19 quotes a Brāhmaṇa passage which gives an etymology of जातवेदस्- but in this he evinces the Brāhmaṇas' method of etymologising He has not brought together those Vedic passages which, by themselves, could cumulatively throw some light on the nature of this word.

While Roth in his treatise on the N quotes RV VI, 15, 13 विश्वा वेद जनिमा जातवेदा and RV III, 1, 20 जन्मजन्मश्चितो जातवेदा indicating that जातानि वेद and जाते जाते विद्यते were respectively conjectured by the Vedas themselves as the etymologies of the word He himself says (notes, p 107) 'it cannot be doubted that this word must be derived from वेदस्- 'possession', so the word literally means 'He, to whom all belongs', 'All-possessor' But Roth has not supported this categorical statement by any evidence

जेमन्- (°मना RV X, 106, 6, N XIII, 5) an epithet of Asvins is rendered as जयमने (?) which PW hesitatingly interprets as 'superior', GW. as 'victorious, superior', deriving it from √जि Neither the original word nor its rendering conveys any intelligible sense

जोषवाक्- (°कम् L °षवा° L RV VI, 59, 4, जोषवाक्यानीत्यविज्ञातनामधेयं जोषयितव्य भवति, 'obscure talk', 'unintelligible talk', lit 'speech which is to be served to another', i.e. which is to be explained to another on account of its indistinctness This word seems to be the relic of an idiom Formally, the first member of the compound goes back to Indo-Eur *ǵeus-* 'to taste', Av *zaoša-* 'pleasure' According to PW the whole word means 'loose or senseless talk'

तकुम्भ- (°तकम्भ्या RV X, 108, 1, °कमेत्युष्णनाम, तक्त इति सत, N XI, 25) 'hot', is derived from √तक्, but the meaning of √तक् has not been given In Nigh (II, 14) this verb is included among गत्यर्थक verbs According to PW the word means 'a heating disease', but even it barely says that the word goes back to √तक् or √तञ्च्

तनून्पात्- (°पात् L °नून्° L RV X, 108 2; °पाद् आज्यमिति कात्थक्य, नपाद् इति अननन्त- राया प्रजाया नामधेय निर्णततम भवति, गौरत्र तनूरुच्यते, तता अस्यां भोगा, तस्या पयो जायते, पयस आज्य जायते, N VIII, 5) 'ghee', according to कात्थक्य who derives it as तनू- 'cow' + नपात्- 'offspring' The cow is called तनू- from √तन्, as objects of pleasure extend therein He derives नपात्- as निस्+√नम्, lit 'that which bends most readily', i.e. offspring From the cow arises milk and from milk ghee This meaning 'ghee' of the word, however, has not been confirmed by any Vedic parallel (cf Type F sv).

तपिष्ठ- (°ष्टै RV IV, 4, 1, N VI, 12) is rendered as प्रपिष्टतम- side by side with तपिष्ठतम- The former, as it stands, is absurd if an etymology and / obscure if it is a paraphrase

नप्ततम- (N VI, 12) as an epithet of अचिस्- is rendered as नृप्ततम- If it is an etymology, it is absurd, if it is a paraphrase, it seems to be irrelevant

तृस्कर- (°रा RV X, 4, 6; °र. तत् करोति यद् पापकमिति नैरुक्ता ; तनोतेर्वा स्यात्, सन्ततकर्मा

भवति, अहोरात्रकर्मा वा N III, 14) 'a thief', is traced to तत्+√कृ, lit 'doing that (unmentionable act)', or to √तन्+√कृ, lit 'continuously practising day and night' According to Benfey (cf PW sv), this word is a deformity of अतस्+√कृ But the true origin of the word is obscure,

तड्ढि, डित्- (°लित RV II, 23, 9, °डिद् इत्यन्तिकवधयो ससृष्टकर्म, ताडयतीति सतः, N III, 10) 'near', 'striking', is traced to √ताडय् 'to strike' Possibly, this word is onomatopoeic, but Indo-Eur offers no parallel to it

तायु- (°युम् RV IV, 38, 5, °यु तस्यते, N IV, 24) 'a thief', is traced to √तस् 'to sleep', explained by Durga as 'sleeping' in the sense of degenerated But the formation of तायु- from √तस् is inexplicable (cf Type I sv)

तुग्वन्- (°ग्वनि RV VIII, 19, 37, °ग्व तीर्थं भवति, तूर्णमेतदायन्ति, N IV, 15) has been rendered as तीर्थ- 'a landing place', so called because 'people come to it quickly' But it is not clear whether the equivalent is a mere paraphrase or a derivation If it is an etymology, it is very loose

तूतुम्- (°मा RV X, 50, 6, N V, 25) is rendered as तूर्ण- It is not clear whether तूर्ण- here is a derivation or a mere paraphrase of तूतुम्- In the former case it would be very loose PW renders the word 'generously', comparing it to तुन्न- 'proud, firm, powerful'

तुरीप- (°पम् RV I, 142, 10, N VI, 21) is rendered as तूर्णापि-, which Durga renders as 'water', but the more correct interpretation, as given by PW on the basis of parallel passages, is 'semen' Considering the origin of प्रतीप-, द्वीप- etc, a possible derivation is तुर-+अप्- perhaps signifying 'swift, or forcible water'

तुपलप्रभर्मन्- (°र्मा L °लस्र° RV X, 89, 5, N V, 12) 'restlessly rushing forward', an epithet of Indra, or of soma according to Yāska, has been rendered तुप्रप्रहारिन्- विप्रप्रहारिन्- or सुप्रप्रहारिन्- Of these, तुप्रप्रहारिन्- seems to be the etymology, while विप्रप्रहारिन्- and सुप्रप्रहारिन्- seem to be a paraphrase But the etymology of तुप्र- itself has not been explained Possibly, it is related to √त्रप्, Indo-Eur *trep-* 'to turn', Lat. *trepit* 'he turns'

त्रितु- (°त. तीर्णतमो मेधया बभूव, N IV, 6) 'name of a deity', is traced to √त 'to cross', lit 'one who best crossed (i.e. surpassed) in wisdom' Phonologically, the equation त्रि=तु is not possible, but even, otherwise, the origin of the word is obscure (cf Type M sv)

दधिक्रा- (°क्रा L °धिसक्रा RV IV, 40, 4, Nigh I, 14, °क्रा इत्येतद् दधत् क्रामतीति वा, दधत् क्रन्दतीति वा, दधद् आकारी भवतीति वा, N II, 27) 'a horse', is derived from (1) √धा+√क्रम्, lit 'who moves while bearing (a rider on its back)', or (2) √धा+√क्रन्द् 'who neighs while bearing', or (3) √धा+आ+कार- lit 'who has a good shape while bearing a rider'

**दन्-** ( दनः RV I, 174, 2, दानमनसो नो मनुज्यान्, N VI, 31 ) 'of charitable mind', is rendered as 'दानमनस्-' while according to Sā and PW दन in the text concerned is a verb, and according to PW means 'correct direct', and indeed in the phrase in which it occurs in RV I, 174, 2 **दनो विश इन्द्र मृध्नाच**, no other verb occurs, and hence a verb is needed

**दीधिति-** ( °तिभि RV VII, 1, 1, °तयोऽङ्गुल्यो भवन्ति, धीयन्ते कर्मसु, N V, 10) 'a finger', is traced to √धा 'to put', so called because 'that is put into action' FW thinks the word means 'memory', but the context **अग्नि नरो दीधितिभिः** etc RV VII, 1, 1, seems to suit 'finger' better But even then the etymology is obscure

**द्रप्स-** ( °प्सम् RV VII, 33, 11, N V, 14) 'semen', is traced to √प्सा (?), lit 'that which, when nourished by every limb of the male's body, is eaten, i.e. assimilated, by the womb'. Yāska's rendering **संभृत. प्सानीयो भवति** is very ambiguous; it is not clear whether and how far it is an etymology WW mentions **द्रप्स-** only in the sense of 'a banner' which goes back to Indo-Eur *drēp-* 'to fly, sport', Av *drafša-* 'banner'

**द्रुघण-** ( °णम् √द्रुघ° √ RV X, 102, 9, °ण., द्रुममयो घन, N IX, 23) 'a wooden wedge, club', is traced to **द्रुममय-+घन** It may refer to a kind of club which was wooden and thick at the same time, but this etymology will be obscure so long as further particulars about this object are unknown

**द्रुपड-** ( °दे √द्रुप° √ RV IV, 32, 23; °दे दारुपादो N IV, 15) 'a wooden post', is traced to **दारु-+पादो** The rendering **पादो** is obscure. Possibly, **पादु-** means 'a post' here, but it awaits confirmation by parallel passages

**द्रूणान-** ( °नः RV IV, 4, 1, N VI, 12) is rendered as **द्रूण-+आनन-**, which is obscure Perhaps it means 'one whose face is cruel or injurious' PW renders **द्रूणान-** as 'fetching a blow'. The verb √द्रूण occurs in the Nigh (II, 19) in the sense of **वध-**

**धुर्-** (धुर RV X, 94, 7; धूर्ध्वतेर्वधकर्मण, इयमपीतरा धूरेतस्मादेव, विहन्ति वहम्, N III, 9) 'crushing stones' (used in pressing soma), is traced to √धूर्व 'to injure', while **धुर्-** 'a yoke' has been also derived from the same root because it strikes the ox The use of the word, however, seems to be metaphorical and the literal sense is obscure WW cites **धुरा** 'violently' and connects the word with Indo-Eur *dhūr-* 'to be rapid'

**धेना-** ( °ना दधाते, N VI, 17) Yāska gives no meaning of the word, but simply says **दधाते** Durga renders it as 'a jaw : दब्दा-' or 'uvula उपजिह्विका- and in both senses he explains **धेना-** as that 'in which food is put'. PW renders it as perhaps 'a mare'

**नक्षत्र-** (°त्राणि नक्षत्रेर्गतिकर्मण , N III, 20) 'a star', is traced to √नक्ष् 'to move'. Formally, this would be traced to Indo-Eur *nek-* 'to reach', paralleled by नशति 'he reaches', Old Bulg *nesti-* 'to carry', but unless the actual circumstances which led to this word are known, its formation will remain obscure. RN, in a number of parallel passages, has shown that नक्षत्र was originally an adj. qualifying 'the sun' or 'the earth', and meant either 'coming' or 'descending' <√नक्ष् (MW) or नक्षत्-+त्र- 'guarding the night', or न+क्षत्र- 'decaying'. He also derives it <नक्ष् 'night'+शद् 'to destroy' 'that which destroys night or darkness'. But √शद् semantically need not necessarily be taken here 'to destroy', but more probably 'to go', for although नक्षत्र- does mean 'the sun', occasionally, the word predominantly denotes the stars in general, from which the meaning may have been analogically narrowed to the sun. Hence √शद् 'to go', could suit the sense of नक्षत्र- better, if phonologically the Sandhi नक्ष्+शद्->नक्षद्. But RN. does not show how क्ष्+श् could become क्ष्, क्ष्+श् could give only क्क्ष्.

**नरक-**<sup>1</sup> (°कम् RV KH quoted after VII, 6, 1, °क न्यरकं नीवैर्गमनम्, नास्मिन् रमणं स्थानमल्पमप्यस्तीति वा, N I 11) 'hell', is traced to नि+अर (<√अ), lit 'going down', or to √रम् lit 'having no pleasant place'. As regards the former etymology, no parallel is available in which Old Indo-Aryan न्य<नि+अ could become न in that language. The latter etymology shows no trace of स् in नरक-. Some authorities in linguistics try to trace the word to Indo-Eur *ner-* 'to sink', Lith *nér̃ti* 'to sink', or to Indo-Eur *ner-* 'down', Gr *néteros* 'lower'. But linguistic experts are themselves uncertain about this derivation.

**नाक-** (न तत्र अकम् (=नाक-) MS III, 3, 1, Tān-Brā XXI, 8, 4, °क, नेता रसानाम्, नेता भासा ज्योतिषां प्रणय, कमिति सुखनाम, तत्प्रतिषिद्धं प्रतिषिध्येत, N II, 14) 'the sun', or 'heaven'. In the former sense, the word has been traced to √नी, lit 'that which carries vapours', or 'that which carries light'. But no positive evidence in favour of this etymology is available. In the sense of 'heaven', to न+अ+क- 'the negation of non-happiness' (cf MS etc). The play of literary fancy seems to be the basis of this derivation. The real origin of the word is obscure.

**नामन्-** (°नामा RV I, 164, 2, ससनामा, ससास्मै रश्मयो रसानामयन्ति, ससैनमृषय (नमन्ति) स्तुवन्तीति वा, N IV, 27) in ससनामन्- an epithet of आदित्य, which

1 RN's etymology of नरक- is so loose that it would startle even an ordinary student of Indo-Aryan linguistics. He says as Av अनघ्न- 'boundless', so नरक- may be नघ्न- = न+अघ्न- 'without beginning, i.e. boundless' (p 255). But in OIA there is no alternation between ग् and क्. How could ग् of अघ्न- be changed into क् of नरक-?

literally means 'one for whom the seven rays bring the vapours to subjection (नामन्)', or 'one whom the seven sages praise'. So नामन् here has been derived from √नम् 'to bend', or 'to praise'. PW renders it as 'having seven names' (cf Type J s v)

**नासत्य-** (°त्या voc RV VII, 39 4, सत्यावेव नासत्यावित्यौर्णवाभः, सत्यस्य प्रणेता-  
वित्याप्रायणः नासिकाप्रभवौ बभूवतुरिति वा, N VI, 13) in du 'name of Asvins',  
is traced to : (1) न+असत्य 'not false', or (2) सत्य+√नी, 'that who directs  
truth', or (3) नासिकाप्रभव- 'born of the nose'. According to Wüst,  
the word is derived from √नस् 'to associate', Indo-Eur nes- 'to return',  
Gr *néomai* 'I return home'

**निर्ऋति-** (°तिम् L नि ऽऋ° L RV I, 164, 32, °ति ऋच्छते, कृच्छापत्तिरितरा, N. II, 7)  
'misery', is traced to निस्+√ऋ 'to go', lit 'absence of prosperity'. WW.  
connects it with Indo-Eur *nir-* (perhaps *nir* 'entirely')+√- 'to separate',  
Lett *īdīt* 'to separate'. RN's rendering of निर्ऋति- as 'piercing poverty'  
may be corrected into 'degenerating'. The word being connected with  
Indo-Eur *r-, er-, ére-* 'to separate', WW, in view of this etymology,  
renders निर्ऋति- as 'decay'. With जरया, निर्ऋति- would befittingly mean  
'decayed'. NW (I, 88) says that *jar* with *nis* occurs 4 times in RV  
in the sense of 'falling out'. This would tally with the sense of  
'degenerated, decayed'

**निश्चम्भ-** (°म्भा. L नि ऽश्च° L RV VI, 55, 6, N VI, 3) 'firmly carrying', or, as  
PW would have it, 'surely appearing', an epithet of the vehicles of  
Pūṣan, is rendered as निश्चय्यहारिन्. It is not clear whether it is an ety-  
mology or a mere interpretation. In the former case it is absurd.

**नीचीनवार-** (°रम् L °नस्वा° L RV V, 85, 3, °र नीचीनद्वारम्, N X, 4) 'whose  
opening is downwards', an epithet of कवन्ध- (= मेघ-), is traced to  
नीचीन-+द्वार-. The correspondence of वार द्वार is curious and, if it was real,  
indicates another instance of Prākṛitism in the Vedic language. Another  
instance of वार- is जिह्वावार- 'whose opening is sideways' (referring to a  
vessel) occurring in RV I, 116, 9. It is more probable, however, that व्  
here may be a mode of writing व्. WAG (I, 18) mentions the  
promiscuous use of व् and व in Indian mss of ancient Sanskrit (cf p 9).

**नेम-** (°मोऽपनीत, N III, 20) 'half', is traced to अप+√नी, lit 'taken away'.  
The derivation sounds plausible, but awaits further investigation.

**नैतोश-** (°शेव, L °शाऽइव L RV X, 106, 6, नितोशस्यापत्यम्, N XIII, 5) 'nam of  
a person', is traced to नितोश-, lit 'son of नितोश'. According to PW it  
means 'given to offer'. This word occurs in a verse containing extremely  
unusual words.

**नोधस्-** (°धा. RV I, 124, 4, °धा ऋषिर्भवति नवनं दधाति N IV, 16) 'name of a  
sage', is traced to √नु+√धा, lit 'one who offers praise'. This etymology,  
EY. 18



in which are combined initial fragments of two different roots, is primitive, but even besides this the word and its etymology are obscure.

**पण्डक-** (°क पण्डगः, N VI, 32) 'an eunuch', is rendered as पण्डगः, lit 'one who assumes the form of a woman' It is not known what the original meaning of पण्डगः here was To Yāska it seems to have meant 'a woman'

**परुच्छेप-** (°प ऋषि पर्ववच्छेपः, परुषि परुषि शेषोऽस्येति वा, N X, 42) 'name of a rsi', is traced to पर्वन्-+शेषः, lit 'one whose penis is knotty', or परुस्-+शेषः lit 'one in whose every joint there is a penis?' The latter sense of the derivation is particularly curious

**पलाश-** (°शे RV X, 135, 1, °श पलाशनात्, N XII, 29) 'a leaf', is traced to पल-+वञ्च् But Yāska here does not give any meaning of पल- Perhaps it means 'a small weight', and the whole derivation signifies: 'reaching a very small weight'

**पृथ्वी-** (°व्या RV V, 52, 9, °वी रथनेमिर्भवति, यद्विपुनाति भूमिम्, N V, 5) 'circumference of a wheel', is traced to √पृ to purify', so called because 'it purifies the ground' This derivation, though phonologically sound, does not seem to be semantically congruous No Indo Eur parallel is available

**पृश्-** (पङ्क्तिः RV X, 99, 12; पङ्क्तिः पानैरिति, N V, 3) 'a glance', is rendered as पानः 'a drink' of soma It is difficult to ascertain whether पानः here is a derivation or a paraphrase If it is a derivation, it is obviously absurd If it is a mere meaning, then how it is arrived at is another obscurity (cf p 15)

**पस्त्य-** (°पस्त्यम् RV IX, 98, 12, N V, 15) occurring in वाजपस्त्यः, an epithet of soma, has been rendered as वाजपतनः, but its sense is obscure Durga renders वाजपतनः as 'upon which the gods fall' But पस्त्यः can have no phonological correspondence with पतनः in Indo-Aryan PW renders वाजपस्त्यः as 'having a house full of goods', but how this rendering has been arrived at is obscure Uhlenbeck connects पस्त्यः with Indo-Eur *pasto* 'firm' (cf WW. sv)

**पाप-** (°पाप पातापेयानाम्, पापत्यमानोऽवाडेव पततीति वा, N V, 2) 'an evil person', is traced to √पा 'to drink', lit 'one who drinks what should not be drunk', or to √पत्, lit 'one who still falls while already fallen', indicating the word to be a reduplicative frequentative of √पत्, i.e. it means 'one who falls again and again' But perhaps the word is remotely connected with पीयति 'he curses', Indi-Eur. *pe-* 'to curse', Goth *faian* 'to blame'

**पारावतक्ष्णी-** (°क्ष्णीम् L °वतःक्ष्णी°) RV VI, 61, 2, N II, 24) has been rendered as पारावारघातिनी- 'destroying the bank to this and to the yonder side' If it is not a mere paraphrase but a derivation, it is evidently absurd, for पारावारः could not be equated with पारावतः. Sā's interpretation of पारावतः-

as दूरदेशे seems to be plausible, but even then the word is obscure (cf RN p 395)

पिजवन- (N II, 24) 'name of a man', has been explained as स्पर्धनीयजव- Here स्पर्धनीय- does not seem to be an etymology of वि, but only a paraphrase RN (p 398) cites √वि गतौ from *Dhātupāṭha*, but even this throws no light on the etymology of the word

पिपीलिका- (°का, पेल्लेर्गतिकर्मण, N VII, 13) 'an ant', is traced to √पेल्ल 'to go' A verb √पेल्ल 'to go' has been enlisted in the *Dhātupāṭha* as well as in the Nigh (II, 14), but no occurrence thereof in Vedic literature has been met with So, it may be only a grammarians' creation

पुरुष- (°ष पुरिषाद्, पुरिषाय, पूरयतेर्वा, N VII, 13) 'a man', is traced to √सद्, √शी or √पृ (√पृर्) lit (1) 'he who sits' √सद्, or (2) 'he who lies asleep in the body or in the intellect' √शी, or (3) 'he who fills the body or the intellect' √पृ These derivations are apparently inherited from old literature of the Vedas or the Brāhmanas and so it is difficult to determine whether they are due to literary fancy, popular etymology, or are based on some philological grounds

पुरु- (°रव RV I, 59, 6, N VII, 23) 'a man', is rendered as पूरयितव्य- But the exact meaning of this expression is uncertain As PW has pointed out, this word is related to पुरुष- The latter, also occurring in the form पूरुष-, may be an extension of पुरु

प्रतद्वसु- (°सु ल °तद्वसु° RV VIII, 13, 27, N. VI, 21) 'extending goods', an epithet of Indra's horses, is rendered as प्राप्तवसु- It is not clear whether it is an etymology or a mere paraphrase, in the former case, it is evidently unsound PW quotes as parallel शतद्वसु- (PP शतवसु-), an epithet of Asvins' chariot, and कृतद्वसु (PP कृतवसु) 'distributing goods' (cf PW s v) On this analogy we may presume an original \*प्रततव् + वसु- and with haplogy प्रतद्वसु-

प्रपितृ- (°त्वे ल प्रसि° RV VIII, 4, 3, N III, 20) 'day-break', is equated with प्राप्त- If it is a derivation and not a mere paraphrase, it is unsound, but even besides this, the origin of the word is obscure

प्रभृथ- (°थस्य ल प्रसृ° RV V, 41, 19, °थस्य, प्रकर्षेण संभृतस्य, N XI, 49) 'well prepared', qualifying आयु- 'water, man or star', is traced to √भृ The etymology, phonologically speaking, seems to be plausible, but it is still obscure. PW renders it as 'offering' and आयु- as 'man', 'offering of (ie on the part of) man'

प्रवातेज- (°जाः ल °तेजः RV X, 34, 1, N IX, 8) 'produced in an inclined place', is traced to प्रवणेज- This equation seems to indicate that Yāska

considered प्रवात- as a ppp of प्र+√वन् प्रवण- however, is a suffixal extension of Indo-Eur. *prō* 'forward', Goth *frauja* 'master'

प्रस्कण्व- (°ण्वस्य RV I, 45, 3, °ण्व, कण्वरय पुत्र, कण्वप्रभवो यथा प्राग्रम्, N III, 17) 'the son of कण्व-', प्र is said to be in the sense of प्रभव-, as in प्राग्र- 'foremost' from अग्र- This etymology, however, is obscure, for the example प्राग्र- is not a sufficient evidence in support of this derivation (cf Ch IV s v)

बकुर- (°रेण RV I, 117, 21, °रो भास्करो भयङ्करो भासमानो द्रवतीति वा, N VI, 25), variously interpreted as 'producing light, frightful, flowing while glittering', is traced to भास्+कर-, +भय+कर-, √भास्+√दु According to PW, बकुर- is an instrument with which the Asvins destroyed a Dasyu and, literally, means 'blown up' Durga's explanation as जलसमूह-, ज्योतिःसमूह- is hopeless

बर्हण- (°णा RV I, 54, 3; N VI, 18) is rendered as परिवर्हण-, which Durga further renders as परिवृद्धि-, परिर्हिंसा- वा But the text in which it occurs, as PW has pointed out, shows that बर्हणा is an adv connected with कृत- and means 'firmly', referring to a chariot 'firmly' constructed (cf. Type F s v)

बाल- (°लो बलवर्त्ती भर्त्तन्यो भवति, बलो वा प्रतिषेधव्यवहितः, N IX, 10) is traced to बल+√भृ, lit 'that which, depending upon strength, is worthy of consideration', or to (अ)+बल- [rather, to ब(अ)ल-, Ed], lit 'that which is lacking in strength' It is an ingenious but not convincing etymology (cf Type T s v)

बिठ- (°ठस्य RV X, 155, 1, N VI, 30) 'atmosphere', is said to have the same derivation as 'बीरिट-' though the word in N V, 28 has been given as बीरिट- (see below s v)

बिल्म- (°ल्मं भिल्मं भासनमिति वा, N I, 20) 'a span', has been equated with भिल्म- from √भिद्, or from √भास् But the equation of a non-aspirate with an aspirate is unsound If बिल्म- does mean 'a span' in the text concerned, then it may be traced to Indo Eur *bel-* 'to hollow out', Arm *pelem* 'I hollow out'

बिल्व- (°व्व भरणाद्वा, भेदनाद्वा, N I, 14) 'name of a tree and its fruit as well (Aegle Marmelos)', has been derived from √भृ 'to support or to nourish', or from √भिद्, an unsound etymology, phonologically. See बिल्म- above Even besides this, the etymology is obscure

बिस- (बिस° RV VI, 61, 2; °सं बिस्यतेर्भेदनकर्मणो वृद्धिकर्मणो वा, N. II, 24) 'a lotus stalk', is traced to √बिस् 'to break', or to 'grow', there is no evidence in support of the existence of a verb in this sense

बीरिट- (°टै RV VII, 39, 2, °टं तैटीकिरन्तरिचमेवाह, पूर्व वयतेरुत्तरम् हरतेर्, वयांसि हरन्ति अस्मिन्; अन्तरिचं भियो वा भासो वा ततिः, N V, 28) 'atmosphere', is traced to

वयस् 'bird'+√इर् 'to go', lit 'that in which the birds go', or to √भी, or √भा+√तन्, lit 'that in which there is an extension of danger or light' The former of these etymologies is loose, the latter absurd. But a correct one is hard to guess.

बुल- (°सम् RV X, 27, 24, °समिति उदकनाम, ब्रवीते. शब्दकर्मणः, अंशतेर्वा, N V, 19) 'water', is traced to √ब्रू or to √अश्. According to PW, the word means 'husk'. So, both the meaning and the etymology of the word are obscure.

बृदुक्थ- (°क्थम् L °बत्सड° RV VIII, 32, 10, °क्थः, महदुक्थ, वक्तव्यम् अस्मा उक्थमिति, N VI, 4) an epithet of Indra, is rendered as वक्तव्यम् अस्मा उक्थमिति, but it is not clear whether it is an etymology or a mere interpretation. If it is an etymology, it is absurd. In the first rendering, बृदुक्थ- as महदुक्थ-, as PW has pointed out, Yāska had 'possibly in his mind बृदुक्थ-, बृदत् being presumably an analogical equivalent of बृवत्, which has no phonological correspondence with it.

बेकनाट- (°टात् RV VIII, 55, 10, °टा, द्विगुणकारिणौ वा, द्विगुणदायिनो वा, द्विगुणं कामयन्त इति वा, N VI, 26) 'an usurer', is traced to (1) द्वि+√कृ, lit 'one who makes double', or (2) द्वि+√दा lit 'one who offers double (capital) with the hope to get more interest', or (3) द्वि+√कामय्, lit 'one who desires double'. The correspondence द्व्.ब् was absent in Old Indo-Aryan, unless it was an occurrence of Prakritism.

भृम्यश्व- (°श्वः, भरणात्, N IX, 24) 'name of a person', is traced to √भृ+अश्व-, lit 'one who supports horses'. It is possible to accept the meaning of भृमि- as 'supporting', but it awaits confirmation by parallels (cf Type H s v.)

मत्सखि- (°खा L मत्सख° RV X, 86, 1, N XIII, 4) is rendered as (1) मम सखा 'my friend', or (2) मदन सखा 'pleasure companion', or (3) यो न सखा तेन सह. A study of the whole hymn will show that मम सखा is the most probable rendering, for in many other verses of the same hymn there occur various forms of the pron 1st per sing, eg मे in 5 and 7, मत् in 6, माम् in 9 etc. Here Yāska's मम सखा seems to be a mere paraphrase of the word.

मधु- (°ध्वा RV IV, 38, 10; °धुता उदकेन, मधु धमतेर्विपरीतस्य, °माद्यतेः, N X 31) 'water', is derived here from √धम् by metathesis. In N. IV, 8, however, मधु- has been traced to √मद्. The object of these derivations is obscure. Does it refer to the swelling (√धम्) of water in the form of a bubble? The fact, however, is that मधु- has been metaphorically used here in the sense of water, and that Yāska failed to use his imagination while deriving the word in this sense (cf Type Q s v.)

महृद्घा- (°घे voc L °हृत्सृ° RV X, 75, 5, N IX, 26) 'increased by winds',

an epithet of a Vedic river, is traced to मरुत्-+√वृष्. According to Roth (cf PW sv), it is the name of a river in the Panjab

मातृ- (°तु RV I, 164 32, °ता अन्तरिक्षम्, निर्मायन्तेऽस्मिन् भूतानि, N II, 8) 'space', is traced to (निम्+)+√मा 'to create', lit 'that in which creatures are created'. Perhaps, it may however be related to Indo-Eur *mā-* 'to measure', Av *mā-* 'to measure'

मातरिश्वन्- (°श्वा RV VI, 8, 4, °श्वा वायु, मातर्यन्तरिक्षे श्वासिति, मातर्याश्वनितीति वा, N VII, 26) 'wind', is traced to मातर्-> रि+√श्वस्, lit 'that which breathes in the atmosphere', or मातर्-> रि+आशु +√अन्, 'that which quickly breathes in the atmosphere'. As PW has pointed out, in the RV itself no sure traces are available of मातरिश्वन्- being 'wind'. It has been used in reference to Agni. In RV III, 29, 11 Agni as मातरिश्वन् is spoken of as यदमिमीत मातरि (cf Ch IV sv)

मुहूर्त्त- (°र्त्तम् RV III, 33, 5, °र्त्त, मुहूर्त्तः ऋतु, N II, 25) 'a moment', is traced to मुहूर्त्+ऋतु- so called because it passes quickly' (RN p 399), but if this etymology were correct the form should have been मुहूर्त्त- RN gives from Kṣīraswāmin मुहूर्त्+उर्त्त- (ppp of √ऋ), but how far उर्त्त- is available in literature, is still to be investigated

मेना- (अमेनान् RV V, 31, 2, °ना मानयन्त्येना, N III, 21) 'a woman', is traced to √मानय्, lit 'one whom the people honour'. This etymology is loose, for the vocalic gradation मेन् मन् does not occur in Old Indo-Aryan. But even besides this, the origin of the word is obscure

रजस्- (°जांसि RV V, 63, 5, °जो रजते, ज्योती रज उच्यते, उदकं रज उच्यते लोका रजांस्युच्यन्ते, असृगहनी रजसी उच्यते N IV, 19) 'light, water, worlds, blood, day', is derived from √रज् which, according to Durga, means 'to please', but it is not known what Yāska meant by √रज्. Possibly, रजस्- goes back to Indo-Eur *reg-* 'to direct, set in motion', Lat. *rego* 'I direct'

रथर्यति (RV IX, 3 5, °ति इति सिद्धस्तत्प्रेप्सु, रथं कामयत इति वा, N VI, 28) 'he desires a chariot', denominative form, is traced to रथ + ह्यति (according to Durga's interpretation), or to रथस् + यु-. The latter derivation seems to be better, but even then the form रथर्यति is not to be expected therefrom

रम्- (रंसु L रम्ऽसु L RV II, 4, 5, °सु रमणीयेषु, N VI, 17) is rendered as रमणीय-, a very unexpected form, indeed PW takes it as adj with the sense of 'delightful', but in the text RV स चित्रेण चिकिते रंसु मासा etc no noun occurs, which रंसु may qualify Geld renders it as 'joyfulness', with querry mark

रास्पिन- (°नस्य RV I, 122, 4, °स्पी, रपतेर्वा, रसतेर्वा, N VI, 21) 'noisy', referring to 'water or a hymn', is traced to √रप् or √रस्. Both these verbs have

been enlisted among those which mean 'to sound', but there seems to be no evidence for the structure of this word from either of these verbs

**रिशदस्-** (°दस् RV VIII, 27, 10, °दस् N VI, 14) an epithet of देव-, is rendered as रेशयदासिन्- according to one reading, going back to √रिश् + √दस्, 'destroying those who injure', √रिश् going back to Indo-Eur *rik-* 'to tear', Modern Pers *ristan* 'to spin', √दस् to Indo Eur *des-* 'to divide', Norw dial *tasa* 'to separate the threads' This etymology is, therefore, possible, but √रिश् + √अद् is equally possible According to another reading, Yāska renders the word as रेशयदारिन्-, which, if an etymology, is absurd

**रोदसी-** (°सी RV V, 56, 8, °सी रुदस्य पत्नी, N XI, 49) 'the wife of रुद-', when finally accented, but it is not clear how far the structure of the word could allow it to be etymologically construed in this sense (cf Type O; Ch IV s.v)

**लाज्जा-** (°जा लाजते, N VI, 9) 'fried rice', is traced to √लाज् 'to roast' This verb is enlisted in *Dhātupāṭha* in the sense of भर्जन, but as no actual occurrence of the verb is available, it may be only a grammarians' creation

**लोघ-** (°धम् RV III, 53, 23, °धं लुब्धम्, N IV, 14) 'greedy', seems to be the name of a rsi But the context concerned "°ध नयन्ति पशुं मन्यमानाः" does not indicate this meaning of the word According to PW, it means something 'red' and it quotes अधीलोककण- (TS V 6, 16, 1), 'with red-tipped ears' where it is an epithet of a sacrificial animal, but Keith says the sense is uncertain (cf TS)

**लोमन्-** (°म, लुनातेर्वा, लीयतेर्वा, N III, 5) is traced to √ल् 'to cut', or √ली 'to lie' But the Indo-Eur type, as suggested by some authorities, is *reumen-* 'hair', Old Irish *ruammae-* 'hair-blanket', but even this Indo-Eur equation is obscure

**वसाति-** (°तिषु L quotation untraced, °तयो रातयो वसन्ते स्मा इतरेतरा तयो, वक्तेर्वा, वहतेर्वा, N XII, 2)<sup>1</sup> 'night' is rendered as राति-, the meaning of which is not clear, but which is rendered as रात्रि- by Durga and RNM, and which, according to PW in the corrupt text in which it occurs, stands for the correct reading रात्रयो This वसाति- is traced to √वस् 'to dwell', or to √वच्, or to √वह The whole passage seems to be corrupt

**विजामाद्** (°मातु. L विजा°) RV I, 109, 2; N VI, 9) 'an illegitimate son-in-law', is rendered as असुसमास जामाद्- असुसमास- seems to be the interpretation of the prefix वि here, which is obscure

**विद्रघ-** (°धे RV IV, 32, 23; °धे विद्रयो, N IV, 15) 'mutilated or cut at the lower part', has been rendered as विद्ध- It is not clear whether विद्ध- here is a mere paraphrase or a derivation If it is a derivation, it is

1 This reading is not available in any of the texts except in one ed. by Shiva Datta

too loose Both the structure and the origin of the word are very obscure

**विभीदक-** (°क-विभी°) RV X, 34, 1, °को विभेदनात्, N IX, 8) 'name of a tree and its fruit as well' (*Terminalia Belleica* Roxb), is traced to √भिद्, lit 'that which breaks easily' The acceptance of the vocalic correspondence √भिद् √भीद् is difficult, unless the phenomenon is rhythmic Durga's explanation विभेत्ता कोष्ठस्य 'that which loosens the bowels' is obscure

**वियात-** (°त इत्येतद् वियातयते इति वा वियातय इति वा, N III, 10) 'one who torments', is traced to √यातय्, causative of √यत् The word, however, does not occur in any extant work of Vedic literature PW suggests that it seems to be merely 3rd prs du of वि+√या, but when no citation is available, how is it possible to interpret the word?

**विराज्-** (°राज्, विराजनाद्वा, विराधनाद्वा, विप्रापणाद्वा, N VII, 13) 'name of a metre', is traced to (1) वि+√राज्, lit 'that which (when full, seems) 'to shine', (2) वि+√राध्, lit 'that which (when incomplete, seems) to dissatisfy', (3) वि+√प्रापय्, lit 'that which (when excessive in length) over-reaches' These are Durga's interpretations If 2nd and 3rd are etymologies, they are absurd

**विवाससि** (°सि RV X, 64, 5, N XI, 23) is rendered as परिचरसि 'thou servest' 2nd prs sing from √विवास् which is said to have the meaning of परिचर्या In the text concerned, अदिति- is spoken of as मित्रावरुणौ विवासति It may be correct, but awaits investigation

**विश्वकद्राकर्ष-** (°र्ष-वीति चकद्र इति श्वगतौ भाव्यते द्रातीति गतिकुत्सना N II, 3) 'a person who punishes one whose livelihood is on dogs', has been traced to वि+√द्रा+√कृष् Possibly, वि+√द्रा 'vile activity' may refer to the livelihood on dogs, it may be the relic of an idiom, but this interpretation awaits evidence On this word, RN remarks 'I learn on authority that वि- is not mentioned by Pā as Taddhita suffix or affix' But vis- as a prefix has been noted in Indo-Aryan and a few other Indo-Eur languages by WW (I, p 312) They find it in विश्वज्, Lith *visas* 'all', Old Slav. *visi* 'all' Only further investigation could possibly show whether in विश्वकद्र- there is a relic of Indo-Eur vis-, or it is a Taddhita prefix, independent of Indo-Eur

**विष्णु-** (°णु RV I, 22, 17, अथ यद् विषितो भवति तद् विष्णुर्भवति, N XII 18) is rendered as विषित- which Durga interprets as व्यास- The verb √विष् is amply current in Vedic literature, but its participle is विष्ट- This विषित- may be the participle of some other verb like √सि, but then the meaning becomes obscure

**विष्णु-** (°तस्य RV VII, 60, 7, N VI, 20) 'difficulty, danger' (PW), is rendered **विप्राप्त-**, which Durga interprets as 'the way of the world' **संसारध्वन्-**, while Yāska's interpretation is obscure, it is not clear whether it is an etymology or a mere paraphrase. Possibly, it seems to be only a paraphrase.

**विष्णुह-** (°सुह्- L विऽसु- RV VI, 7, 6, °सुह् आपो भवन्ति विस्त्रवणात्, N VI, 3) 'water', is traced to √सु 'to flow'.

**वृषल-** (°लो वृषशीलो भवति, वृषशीलो वा, N III, 16) 'a man of the lowest caste', is traced to **वृषशील-** or **वृषशील-** 'having the nature of a bull'. In classical Sanskrit **वृष-** was used as a type of excellence, but this derivation indicates that the word in Yāska's time was pejorative, but even then it is not clear what the sense of the word in Vedic times proper was.

**वृषाकपि-** (°पे voc RV X, 86, 21, अथ यद्रश्मिभिरभिकम्पयन्नेति, तद् वृषाकपिर्भवति, N XII, 27) 'name of a deity, son of Indra', is traced to √वृष् + √कम्पय्, lit 'one who pours down dew and goes shaking with his rays'. Phonologically, the etymology seems to be plausible, but it awaits further investigation.

**वैश्वानर-** (°रस्य RV I, 98, 1; °र, विश्वानर एव स्यात्, प्रत्यृत. सर्वाणि भूतानि, तस्य वैश्वानर, N VII, 21) is traced to **विश्वानर-** which has been further rendered as **प्रत्यृत सर्वाणि भूतानि**. Whether this latter is an etymology is uncertain. PW interprets both **विश्वानर-** and **वैश्वानर-** as 'belonging to all men', the former refers to Savitar or Indra, the latter to Agni (cf Type I, Ch IV s.v.).

**व्योमन्-** (°मन् L विऽओ° RV I, 164, 41; °मन् loc N XI, 40) is rendered as **व्यवन-**, which Durga interprets as 'undivided'. Both the rendering and its interpretation are obscure. Possibly Yāska meant thereby 'universally reaching'. Phonologically, there is nothing against this derivation.

**व्रा-** (व्राः RV VIII, 2, 6; X, 42, 7, N V, 3) 'a hunter', is rendered as **व्रात्य-**. It is difficult to say how far and in what way it is a derivation. Nor is it easy to say whether it is connected with **व्रात-**, Indo Eur *uerāt* 'a rope', or 'to bind with a rop'.

**शम्ब-** (°म्बः RV X, 42, 7; °म्ब इति वज्रनाम, शमयतेर्वा शातयतेर्वा, N. V, 24) 'thunder-bolt', is traced to √शमय् or √शातय्. Both the etymologies are loose; **म्ब** cannot be considered as a suffix to √शमय्, nor can an equation √शातय् . √शम्ब be conceived of. But no correct substitute for these etymologies is available.

**शयुत्रा** (°त्रा L °युऽत्रा RV X, 40, 2; N III, 15) has been rendered as **शयने**, but RN (p 492), quoting a parallel passage, tries to show that it means the 'saviour of the life of the infant, **शयु-**'. This etymology is interesting and



worthy of consideration, but its acceptance is rendered difficult by the fact that the word is accented. It could have the suggested interpretation only if it had been in the vocative case and then unaccented, being in that case an attribute of the *Aśvins*

**शर्या-** (°र्याभि RV IX, 110, 5; N V, 4) 'a finger', has been rendered as **सृजति कर्माणि**. As **शर्या-**, in the next line, has also been interpreted as **इषु-**, it is possible that the original meaning of the word was 'arrow', and, subsequently, it was metaphorically extended to 'finger'

**शल्मलि-** (°लिम् RV X, 85, 20, °लि सुशरो भवति, शरवान् वा, N XII, 8) 'name of a tree', is traced to **शर-**, which, however, has not been explained. Possibly, **शर** was a wool-like substance produced by the tree

**शशमान-** (°न RV I, 151, 7, N VI, 8) is rendered as **शसमान-**, if it is a derivation and not a paraphrase, **√शश्** may perhaps be a dialectical variation of **√शंस**. Yaska's derivation of **शशमान-** as **शसमान-** betrays Prakritism, cf. SN (p 128)

**शितामन्-** (°मस्त ind VS XXI, 43, योनि शितामेति शाकपूणि, विषितो भवति, श्यामतो यकृत इति तैदीकि, N IV, 3) 'anus', is traced to **वि+शित-** perhaps 'dark' (Durga takes it as from **√विष्**), lit 'covered with faeces or with flesh', or to **श्याम-** 'dark' supposed to be a portion from the liver. Both the etymologies, phonologically as well as semantically, are obscure

**शिपिविष्ट-** (°ष्ट L °पिऽवि° RV VII, 100 5, 6, (विष्णु) शेष इव निर्वेष्टितः अप्रतिपन्नरश्मिः, (अपि प्रशंसानामैवाभिप्रेत्य) प्रतिपन्नरश्मिः, शिपयोऽत्र रश्मय उच्यन्ते, तैराविष्टो भवति, N V, 8) an epithet of *Viṣṇu*, is traced, when in contemptible sense, to **शेष-+(निस्)+√विश्**, lit 'uncovered (hairless) like penis', signifying the rising sun yet having no rays, or, when in good sense, to **शिपि-+(आ)+√विश्**, lit 'covered with rays'. The latter etymology seems to be somewhat sensible, but far from being clear

**शिरिम्बठ-** (°ठस्य RV X, 155, 1; °ठो मेघ, शीर्यते बिठे, N VI, 30) 'cloud', is traced to **√श्र+बिठ-**, lit 'that which is scattered in the atmosphere'. **बिठ-** has been connected with **बीरिठ-**, **बीरिट-**, 'atmosphere' (see above s.v), the origin of which is equally obscure.

**शीरु-** (°रम् RV III, 9, 8, °रम्, अनुशायिनम् इति वा, अशिनम् इति वा, N IV, 14) 'sharp, impressive', an epithet of *Agni*, is traced to **√शी** 'to lie, pervade', or to **√अश्** 'to reach'. Possibly, the word is related to **√शा** < **√शो** 'to sharpen', though the ई vocalization from this verb in a nominal form is difficult to follow. WW gives another meaning, viz different colours. But it does not seem to be possible to ascertain how far or whether *Agni* is here metaphorically spoken of as a boa-serpent

**शुनासीर-** (°रौ RV IV, 57, 5, °रौ, शुनो वायु शु एत्यन्तरिक्षे, सीर आदित्य सरणात्, N IX, 40) in du Vāyu and Āditya, शुन- 'Vāyu', is traced to शु- 'quickly', lit 'that which goes quickly', सीर- 'Āditya' to √सृ. Both the etymologies are, evidently, unsound. But a better one is hard to determine.

**शेषस्-** (°ष RV VII, 4, 7, °ष इत्यपत्यनाम, शिष्यते प्रयत्, N. III, 2) 'an offspring', is traced to √शिष् 'to remain', lit 'a remnant after the parents' death'. Phonologically, there is nothing against this etymology. Semantically, this transference of meaning is also possible.

**श्मशा-** (°शा RV X, 105, 1, °शा, शु अश्नुत इति वा, श्मश्नुत इति वा, N V, 12) 'a sewer, drain', is traced to शु- + √अश्, lit 'that which reaches quickly', or to श्म- + √अश्, though the meaning of श्म- has not been given, perhaps, it means 'body'. In the former etymology, श्म- has not been noticed.

**श्मशान-** (°नं श्मशयनम्, N III, 5) 'a place where the dead are disposed', is traced to श्म- + शयन- 'lying of the body'. But शान- from शयन- is not phonologically acceptable, for the elision of य् before अन- is impossible in Old Indo-Aryan. The origin of श्म- is obscure.

**श्रायत्-** (°यन्त RV VIII, 99, 3, °यन्त समाश्रिता सूर्यमुपतिष्ठन्ते, N VI, 8) is rendered as समाश्रित-. The meaning and relationship of the word are not clear.

**श्राव-** (°त्रम् RV X, 88, 4, °त्रमिति हिप्रनाम, आशु अतनम्, N V, 3) 'quick', is traced to आशु- + √अत्. The meaning 'prosperous' suggested by PW. is worth considering, for the phrase in the text concerned is (अग्निं) जगत् श्रावम् अकृणोत्, where श्राव- seems to mean 'happy, prosperous', going back to √श्वि, Indo-Eur *kwē-* 'to swell'.

**सुग्धि-** (°ग्धिम् MS IV 13, 8, KS XIX, 13, °ग्धिं सहजग्धिम्, N IX, 43) 'common meal', is traced to सह+जग्धि- (< √जक्ष्). Phonologically, the disappearance of ज् in the compound is not expected; nevertheless, this etymology is worthy of consideration.

**सदान्वा-** (°न्वे voc RV X, 155, 1, सदा नोनुवे शब्दकारिके, N VI, 30) 'name of a witch or female demon', is traced to सदा+√नू, lit 'always making noise'. But this word seems perhaps to be somehow related to दनु-

**सुस्ति-** (°स्तिम् RV X, 139, 6; °स्ति सस्नात मेघम्, N V, 1) 'a cloud', lit 'thoroughly bathed with water', or 'surrounded by water', is traced to सम्+√स्ना. According to PW it is from √सन् signifying 'presenting, offering water' (cf Ch IV s.v).

**सिन-** (°नम् RV III, 62, 1, °नम् अन्न भवति, सिनाति भूतानि, N V, 5) 'food', is traced to √सि 'to bind', lit 'that which binds together creatures'. If Yāska considers न् of सिनाति to be transferred to the noun सिन-, the

etymology is unsound PW derives it from  $\sqrt{\text{सन्}} = \sqrt{\text{सा}}$  'to offer, provide', but even then the vowel  $\text{इ}$  remains unexplained

**सिनीवाली-** (°लि voc RV II 32,6, °ली,  $\text{सिनमन्नं भवति, सिनाति भूतानि वालं पर्वं वृणोते, तस्मिन्नन्नवती, वालिनी वा, वालेनेवास्यामणुवाच्चन्द्रमा सेवितव्यो भवतीति वा}$  N XI,31) 'the goddess of Amāvasyā or first full Moon day', is traced to (1)  $\text{सिन-+वाल-}$ ,  $\text{सिन}$  'food' (see the above note), and  $\text{वाल-}$  'a day of astronomical conjunction' from  $\sqrt{\text{वृ}}$  'to cover', the whole word meaning 'full of food on a day of astronomical conjunction', or (2)  $\text{सिन-+वाल}$  'during which the moon on account of its smallness is sewed as if it were a child' Phonologically, this word illustrates how  $\text{व}$  and  $\text{वृ}$  promiscuously appeared even to Yaska

**सिलिकमध्यम-<sup>1</sup>** It is a difficult word The etymologies are loose, but a better one could be expected only if a clear meaning of the word be explained

**सीमीका-** (N III, 20) 'an ant', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{स्यम्}}$  'to move' This verb, however, has been noticed only in the *Nigh* and the *Dhātupāṭha*, and no actual occurrence of this word in Sanskrit literature except in the *Bhāṭikāvya* has been found (cf PW) Nor is any Indo-Eur parallel available The only possible remote parallel is Indo Eur  $\text{seu-}$  'to set in motion', corresponding to  $\sqrt{\text{सू}} > \text{सुवति, सविता}$

**सुख-** (°खं कस्मात् सुहितं खेम्य, N III, 13) 'happiness', is traced to  $\text{सु+ख-}$ , lit 'that which is good for the organs of sense' For  $\text{सु}$  we have the Indo-Eur prototype  $\text{su-}$  'good', Av  $\text{hṣ}$  'good', but no parallel for  $\text{ख-}$  in this word is available Another rendering of the word is  $\text{सुहितं भवति}$  Whether it is an etymology or a paraphrase, is not clear If it is an etymology, it is absurd

**सुमख-** (°खस्य ल सुऽम° RV I, 181, 4, N XII, 3) is rendered as  $\text{सुमहत्}$ , the nature of which is obscure (cf the above note)

**सुषोमा-** (°मया सुऽसो° RV X, 75, 5; °मा सिन्धुर्यदेनमभिसुवन्ति नद्यः, N IX, 26) 'another name for the river Indus', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{सू}}$ , lit 'that to which other rivers are driven' Phonologically, the derivation seems to be sound But no evidence is available to determine the origin of the word semantically

**स्तिपा-** (°पा ल स्तिऽपा° RV X, 69, 4; °पा स्तिपापालन उपस्थितान् पालयतीति वा, N VI, 17) 'protecting the dependants', is traced to  $\text{स्ति-+}\sqrt{\text{पा}}$   $\text{स्ति-}$  according to PW means 'dependant', but Durga renders it as  $\text{कूप}$  The actual text:  $\text{स न स्तिपा उत भवा तनूपा}$  gives no suggestion of  $\text{कूप}$

1. As per treatment on p. 32

**स्त्री-** (स्त्रिय स्त्रायतेरपत्रपणकर्मणः, N III, 21) 'a woman', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{स्त्या}}$  'to be shy', the literal meaning of which is 'to be thick', hence 'to contract' which is essentially a feature of shyness. This derivation is open to question, for one may ask what has happened to  $\sqrt{\text{य}}$  of this verb in स्त्री. At least, it has to be supported by further evidence in order to be acceptable.

**स्थूर-** (°रम् RV VIII, 4, 19, N VI, 22) is rendered as समाश्रितमात्र-, lit 'that in which rest all the portions'. It is not clear whether it is an etymology or an interpretation. If it is an etymology, it is obscure and absurd.

**स्योन-** (°नम् RV X, 110, 4, °नमिति सुखनाम स्यतेरवस्यन्त्येतत्, सेवितव्यं भवतीति वा N VIII, 9) 'happiness', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{सो}}$ , lit 'that which is the final end of all', or  $\sqrt{\text{सेव्}}$ , lit 'that which is to be served by all'. Both these etymologies are unsatisfactory, though the former is less so.

**स्वप्नंशन-** (°न  $\sqsubset$  °मसन्° RV X, 86 21, °न स्वप्नान् नाशयति, N XII, 28) 'a destroyer of sleep', is traced to स्वप्न- +  $\sqrt{\text{नाशय्}}$ . No parallel is available to the correspondence  $\sqrt{\text{नंश्}}$  and नाशय्.  $\sqrt{\text{नंश्}}$  may be a dialectal variation of  $\sqrt{\text{नश्}}$ , a relic of which may have been noticed here by Yāska.

**स्वसर-** (°राणि RV I, 3, 8; °राण्यहानि भवन्ति, स्वय सारिण, अपि वा स्वर आदित्यं भवति, स एनानि सारयति, N V 4) 'day', has been derived as स्वयस् + सारिन् 'going by itself', or as स्वर +  $\sqrt{\text{सारय्}}$ , lit 'one whom the sun drives'. The real meaning, as PW suggests, is 'house or stall' (cf Nigh III, 4), e.g. वत्स न स्वसरेषु धेनुव RV II, 2, 2. Whether the meaning 'day' was metaphorical or due to some other reason, is difficult to determine (cf Ch IV s v).

**हरयाण-** (°णे RV VIII 25 22; N V 15) 'a proper name', is rendered as हरमाणयान-, lit 'one whose vehicle always starts'. This is Durga's rendering, but the form हरयाण- is very unusual and therefore obscure.

---

## CHAPTER IV

### Yāska and the Padakāras<sup>1</sup>

#### (a) Etymology, the Basis of Word-analysis<sup>2</sup>

While expatiating on the importance of etymology for word-analysis, Yāska illustrates a tradition which reveals to us whole generations of etymologists that must have preceded him 'Without a knowledge of etymology', he says (in N I, 17), 'analysis of words is impossible' अथापीदमन्तरेण पदविभागो न विद्यते For, in the case of synthetic languages like Sanskrit, a careful analysis of words into various parts like stem, suffix and prefix, is of vital importance, if their real meanings are to be comprehended And, it was in view of this importance that the Padakāras had, in their Padapāthas, analysed even such Vedic words as ऋषिभि and सुखिभ्य into ऋषिऽभि (RV I, 1, 2), सुखिऽभ्य (RV I, 4, 4), respectively In this connection the question which RN (p 277) puts, 'Was the पदकार a Nairukta ?' is very funny, indeed, if Nairukta is intended to mean an etymologist For, it is transparent that the slightest analysis of this kind presupposes that the analyser must be an etymologist One of the actual words illustrated by Yāska is अवसाय<sup>3</sup> Yāska (N I, 17) refers to two occurrences of this word In one of them, it is a noun, signifying a means of subsistence' or 'a cow' (occurring, in RV X, 169, 1 अवसाय पद्वते रुद्र मृळ) When it has this sense, the word, says Yāska, has not been analysed in PP अवस गाव पथ्यदनम्, अवतेर्गत्यर्थस्याऽसौ नामकरण, तस्मान्नावगृह्णन्ति In the other occurrence, it is a verb, signifying 'having unharnessed' (the horses), the verb being √सो (=√सा) with the prefix अव, implying 'to release' In this sense, says he, PP do analyse the word as अवऽसाय (occurring, in RV I, 104, 1 अवसायाश्चान्) स्यातिरूपसृष्टो विमोचने, तस्माद्वगृह्णन्ति

#### (b) The Conventions of Padakāras

It must be admitted, however, that PP follow certain conventions,

1 This chapter, differing considerably in wideness from the scope of the first three chapters, was written nine years later at the suggestion of Professor Vishva Bandhu Shastri, Honorary Director and Editor, while it is to his colleague Prof Bhim Dev Shastri that this chapter owes most of its material and its critical suggestions

2 This topic has been treated in the respective Pratisākhya, e.g VPrā, V 1-46, Atharva-Prā (ed W D Whitney) IV, 7-72, APrā (ed Surya Kanta) III, 3, 21, 4, 7 (pp. 134-161)

3 Cf Ch III, Type U s v

the principles of which it is extremely difficult to determine. While this much is obvious that their fundamental approach is the etymologist's, they often do not analyse even clearly analysable words, e.g. —

(i) In the same verse, ऋषिभि has been analysed as ऋषिऽभि, but not its epithet पूर्वैभि (RV I, 1, 2). In RV I, 1, 5 the noun देवैभि has not been analysed. Was ऋषिभि, in these examples, analysed because the stem ऋषि- could be easily detached from the suffix, while in the other two examples the detachment was phonetically impossible?

(ii) The negative compounds like अमृते RV I, 113, 2, अतिष्ठन्तीनाम् RV I, 32, 10, have not been analysed, cf. however, Pā VI, 2, 116 नञो जर-मर-मित्र-मृताः, where he takes मृत-, while expounding अमृत-, as an *uttara-pada* after the negative न (=अ). This, of course, does not imply that PP did not take them as separable compounds, it suggests that some necessity (avoidance of the inconvenience of analysing obvious compounds?) forced them to adopt certain conventions in this respect (cf. VPrā V, 24 प्रतिषेधे नावग्रहः).

(iii) With the suffix वत् or मत्, the following words, among others, have been analysed in PP of RV etc. —

इन्द्रऽवन्त V, 57, 1, अक्षन्ऽवन्त X, 71, 7, कर्णऽवन्त X, 71, 7, मधु-मन्तस् IV, 57, 2. But मरुत्वान् III 47, 1, being an epithet of Indra, has not been analysed in PP. Yaska (IV, 8) expounding this epithet, thus analyses its concepts — (1) 'with Maruts, (2) a possessor or master' — 'a master of the Maruts'; मरुत्वान् इन्द्र, मरुद्भिस्तद्वान्, the Maruts being the subjects of the gods, he is their lord, as Sā (on RV III, 47, 1) explains it, मरुतो देवविश तद्वान्. Yaska and Sā would thus analyse मरुत्वान् into the stem मरुत्- + the suffix वत्. Similarly, modern lexicographers like PW etc. separate मरुत्वान् as मरुत् + वत्-, parallel to इन्द्र- + वत्.

(iv) It seems that PP often analyse those compounds which do not contain रुढि-प्रातिपदिक words i.e. words, in an undeclined form, restricted to an established or customary usage, e.g. वाजिनीऽवती- was an analysis in PP of वाजिनीवती-, वाजिनी being not a रुढि-प्रातिपदिक. The word सरस्वती-, on the other hand, was not analysed because the meaning of सरस् in सरस्वती- had come to be restricted. The word had become a रुढि प्रातिपदिक restricted to the sense of a river etc. That the non-analysis of a रुढि word was accepted as a convention, has been already noticed in APrā (p 134) 'conventional terms', also those that are specific appellations of objects, such as *kakubha* 'direction' are not separated. रुढिशब्दार्थसंज्ञा ये नेङ्गयन्ते ककुभादयः. Aggr, under RV I, 3, 11, PP separate सुऽमतीनाम्, but not सन्तृतानाम्. The former is separable without necessitating

etymological effort, the latter can be separated only etymologically. Also cf APrā (pp 138-169) recording a large list of words not analysed in PP of the AV, even words like आयुधम्, आसक्ति (p 141), दुष्टम् (p 142). The real principles underlying the convention of PP, however, are still a mystery, and will be a subject for future research. Here and there some attempts for the discovery of these principles may be noticed even in our ancient literature, e.g. TPrā (I, 48, p 12) prescribes that an analysable word may be taken as consisting of different words, provided that it does not signify a numeral object. इङ्गयमिति विभागवत्पदस्य संज्ञा, इङ्गयते विभागेन चाल्यत इतीङ्गयम्. Thus, while सन्तुष्टे (TS VI, 2, 11,3), may be analysed as सन्तुष्टे 'to be joined together by pegs', युग्मद्युजे (TS V, 4, 8, 5) 'to odd and even', may not be separated नानापद्विङ्गयमसंख्याते (TPrā I, 48). Similarly, the VPrā points out the occurrence of *avagraha* before the *taddhita*, suffixes म् and वत् as in मधुऽमत्, सम्ऽवत् cf VPrā V, 8: तद्वति तद्धिते न्यायसंहितं चेत्, and also in case of compounds with सु, cf VPrā V, 14 स्त्विति चान्तौ.

### (c) Yāska's Deviations from the Padakāras

The occurrences of Yāska's open deviations from PP are not many and SN's (p 7) remark that 'the Padakāras were no authorities even in the time of the Niruktakāra' is a sweeping generalization which the author has failed to demonstrate. Even, in this connection, SN (p 98) betrays an absurd inconsistency, for in connection with Yāska's rendering of वायो of RV X, 29, 1 as वायो he remarks 'It does not imply that Yāska is in direct opposition to the Padakāra, for it can mean that he did not know the *pada* text at all'. This glaring inconsistency can be immediately exposed by recalling the fact that Yāska (VI, 28), in connection with this very passage, actually names the author of the *Padapāṭha*, e.g. 'Sākalya separated it as वा and य' वा इति च य इति चकार शाकल्य. And SN's remark that 'even in the time of Patañjali the Padakāras had no higher authority' has similarly a flimsy basis, for Patañjali has objected to this authority in hardly more than two or three places, as in his comment on Pā III, 1, 109, VI, 1, 207. On the other hand, RN (p 277) is nearer the truth when he says 'But there are only two instances of पदविभाग in the Nirukta, viz, मेहुना and वाय'. By पदविभाग he, apparently, means deviations from the analysis of PP. Now a few critical observations on these two expressions may be desirable here —

(1) मेहुना, occurring in RV V, 39, 1 and rendered by PW GW etc as *inst adv* 'in streams, abundantly', has been interpreted in two ways by Yāska (IV, 4). In his first interpretation, Yāska, in accordance with PP, takes मेहुना as a single word, expounding it as an epithet in the

sense of 'esteemed' मेहनीय, qualifying wealth चित्र. But probably because the reading in the text was unaccented चित्र, Yāska was led to another interpretation, in which, contrary to PP, he analysed मेहना as a phrase मेऽह्दन् '(whatever is) not mine here' (but cf SV PP L I, 145 ] मे । ह्द । न्) According to ORN the first interpretation is all right, though, he adds, the other also (मेऽह्दन्) would, otherwise, be all right, but it would spoil the metre. How could the metre, however, be spoiled, if in the *sandhi* form, it be read मेहना ?

(ii) वा । यः, occurring in PP under RV X, 29, 1, are two words, but Yāska (VI, 28) reads these two as one word in the sense 'of a bird'. Now it so happens that the verb अघायि which occurs in connection with PP's assumed यः, is unaccented. Yāska objects to PP's analysis with the remark 'that if यः be the reading here, the verb in connection therewith ought to have been accented and the meaning is incomplete' वाय, वे पुत्र वा इति च यः इति च चकार शाकल्य । उदात्तं त्वेवमाख्यातम् अभविष्यत्, असुसमासश्चार्थः *Brhaddevatā* (II, 114) objects to this interpretation, and attributes it to misunderstanding of the text in अघायि 'स्वानवगमोऽघायि वने नेत्यचि दर्शित'. SN (p 99) explains this objection on the ground that *Brhaddevatā*'s criticism was against the supposed accent of वायो 'a bird', which was not so expected, because वयः 'a bird' is accented on the first syllable. But this explanation runs counter to the phraseology of *Brhaddevatā*'s criticism, which explicitly refers to अघायि as the word, the accent of which was said to be misunderstood. Possibly, according to *Brhaddevatā*, अघायि, though a verb in a subordinate relative clause could remain optionally unaccented like those enumerated by Pā in VIII, 1, 41-42 श्रेवे विभावा, पुरा च परीप्सायाम्. But the real ground of *Brhaddevatā*'s objection is hard to determine.

(iii) But there is another well-known deviation of Yāska from PP. In V, 21, Yāska, while interpreting RV 1, 105, 18, converts PP's two words मा । सकृत् into one word मासकृत्. With the reading of PP, as RNM (p 325) explains it, the phrase concerned will mean 'the brownish wolf saw me once I was wending my way' अरुणो वृकः पथा यन्त मां सकृत् ददशं हि खलु, while with Yāska's reading, the phrase means 'the bright moon, the creator of months and of half-months, watches the constellations (he is attentive to the stars, but does not save me)' मासकृन्मासानां चार्द्धमासानां च कर्ता *Brhaddevatā* (II, 112-3) objects to Yāska's conversion of the two words मा and सकृत् into one word, but does not give any reasons for this objection : अरुणो मासकृन्मन्त्रे मासकृद्दिग्गहेण तु । पदव्यवायेऽपपदे एकीकृत्य निरुक्वान् 'similarly another (expression) which is not one (word), he has explained as one only by (his) analysis as monthmaker (मासकृत्) 'the ruddy one me once.....' ORN asks if it may be written मा । असकृत् ?



But there is no reason why it should be so written, because असकृत् has not been met with in RV, being available for the first time only in *Chāndogya-Up* (V, 10, 8) and *Mantrā-Up* (I, 7)

Even the conversion made by Yāska does not seem to be necessary, for, the context refers to a more matter-of-fact danger, the actual menace from the wolf, whose connection with the speaker becomes readily intelligible if मा be taken here in the sense of 'me'. In the absence of this 'me', the context would become incoherent.

(iv) There is another slight deviation which may not concern word analysis proper, but may be merely a difference of reading. Under RV I, 164, 37, PP reads यत् ऽइव । इदम्, but Yāska (XIV, 22) reads यदि वेदम्. Sā, accepting PP's reading, renders it as यदपीदम् 'what this is', and does not notice Yāska's deviation even while quoting his explanation न विजानामि यदि वेदमस्मि 'I do not know if I am this'. The reading यदि वा occurs both in RN and Bhadarakankara's editions.

#### (d) Yāska's Analysis in the Light of Padakāras' Conventions

But Padakāras' non-analysis of many words—even obviously analysable compound words—lets loose many vital but baffling problems, the bringing together of which in a connected study is the purpose of this section. How far Yāska obeyed PP's conventions, it is difficult to determine, but his hyper-etymological tendencies, his outspoken declaration that no etymologies except those of non-compound words should ever be spared: न खेव न निब्रूयात् (II, 1) 'one should never desist from etymologizing' नैकपदानि निब्रूयात् (II, 3) 'one should not derive non-compound words'—an exception, however, which Yāska himself does not follow very strictly—and his etymological approach even to those words (like numerals) which modern Philology would shudder to touch, suggest that he represented some school or schools of PP who were not rigidly bound to these conventions under all circumstances and who fearlessly developed etymologistic studies in their own way.

As examples, we shall begin by taking up those words which are obviously analysable compounds, but which have been left unanalysed by some mysterious convention of PP —

**अकूपार-** (°रस्य RV V, 39, 2) While PP does not analyse this word, Yāska (IV, 8) rendering it as an adj. in the sense of 'having no small ending' अकूपरण, suggests that it is an analysable compound. Similarly Sā renders it as 'one whose end is not mean': अकुत्सित पारो यस्य, cf. PW, GW etc. who analyse it as असकूपार- 'unbounded'. But while most of our authorities take the word as an adj. qualifying Indra (PW, GW), charity दावने, or food अन्न- (Sā), Bergaigne in his

Lexique remarks that it would be wrong to expect that this word, without any shade of opposite, has the sense of pure adj in RV ; in the first reference (RV V, 39, 2), Indra is called अकूपार on account of his liberality NW. and Geld also support the same view RNM. (p 281) suggests that अकूपार- in RV X, 109, 1 may be the name of a deity 'of exceedingly great wealth', but his interpretation of this word is fantastic, to him every syllable of this word is synonymous with wealth (उ=कु=उ=पा=र=धन)

अतिथि- (°थि- RV V, 4, 5) in the sense of 'a guest', has not been analysed in PP, implying that the origin of this word had become obscure in PP.'s time Yāska (IV, 5), in his two etymologies of word, takes it as a non-Bahuvrīhi compound — (a) 'one who goes to the homes of people' • अभ्यनितो गृहान् भवति This etymology is from √अत्, which, with the prefix अभि understood meant 'going towards', (b) 'he who goes to the home of the Yajamana on specific days like पूर्णिमा etc' This derivation was from √इ+तिथि-, अ of अतिथि being the relic of a nominal form \*अय- from the verb √इ 'to go' अभ्येति परकुलानीति वा गृह्णातीति वा, cf RNM (p. 245). The later popular etymology which supposes the word to be a Bahuvrīhi compound in the negative sense अतिथि, was incompatible with the Vedic accent, for according to a well-known rule Pā (VI, 2, 172) a Bahuvrīhi negative compound was always finally accented, while अतिथि- is initially accented

अथो (RV 1, 164, 40), as a particle, has not been analysed in PP but an obscure इति has been added to it इति here seems to imply that the word should not be taken as an ordinary unanalysable word and that though certain conventions did not permit the analysis of the word into अथ and उ, the reader could conjecture the analysis concerned This second possibility is perhaps confirmed by the peculiar use of इति in the language of the Brāhmaṇas, as pointed out by MW, for he says that in this language it was used in the sense of 'as you know it' That अथो was a compound word, was acknowledged by all authorities, but its meaning differed according to context Commenting on RV. 1, 164, 40, Sā renders it as 'just afterwords' : अनन्तरमेव, apparently he takes this word here as a composite one, consisting of two particles, अथ and उ, like उपो in RV 1, 124, 4; Pā also recognized the ओ-ending *upātās* as already established in the language ओत् 1, 1, 15 MW. renders अथो as equivalent to अथ, giving various shades of meaning such as 'now, likewise, next, therefore'. Yāska in (XI, 44) simply interprets अथो as अथ in the sense of 'now' अथेदानीम् It seems that like PP., he did not consider it necessary to analyse it, as he expected the reader to know the analysis of the word.

Similar remarks apply to उपो (RV I, 124, 4) which is shown as उपो इति in PP, but Yāska (IV, 16) simply renders it as उप. Sā. on (RV. I, 124,4) speaks of it as a single *nīpāta*, being a conglomerate of two *nīpātas* : निपातद्वयसमुदायात्मक एको निपातः

अधि as occurring in RV I, 164, 29, being used there as a prefix in the vicinity of श्रिता, has been directly connected with श्रिता both by Yāska (II, 9) : ध्वंसने मेघेऽधिश्रिता 'resting on the cloud' and Sā (on I, 164, 29) : ध्वंसनावधिश्रिता, (ध्वंसनस्थाने गवां निवासस्थाने गवां निवासाश्रयेऽधिश्रिता) 'resting in a cow's stable' But PP does not directly connect अधि with श्रिता, it keeps both the words apart as अधि । श्रिता, otherwise cf PP's compounding of a prefix in निःहितम् in RV I, 32, 10 and निःरुद्धा in RV I, 32, 11 Now it may be asked what were the grounds which led PP. to detach अधि here from श्रिता? And on what grounds did Yāska and Sā—connect अधि with श्रिता? By doing this, did they reject the version of PP? If PP's procedure was only a convention here, on what principles was it based? Or was there only an option here? If so, why?

अधोराम- (°म YV XXIX, 58, TS V, 5, 22, 1) has been variously rendered Thus D D Bāpat (*Vāj-Sam* -Marāṭhī translation, Vol II, ch 29, page 201) renders it as 'a goat with white lower part' MW 'a goat having peculiar white or black marks on the lower part (of the body)' द takes it as a pure adj. in the sense of 'playing downwards' RNM (p 980) renders it as 'a cock' 'The cock', he says, 'crows at sunrise, which is suggested by the line विनाकमख्यत्, a time at which there is darkness on the earth and light in the heaven Again, the head of the cock is red, the lower part of its body is dark' So, the compound, according to RN, is non-*Bahuvrīhi* अधस्+राम, अधस् 'below', राम 'dark (कृष्ण)' Bhāskara takes it in the sense of 'a goat with the belly white and dark' PP divides the compound as अधऽराम Thus while all authorities unanimously agree that this word is an analysable compound, opinions differ as to whether it should be taken as a *Bahuvrīhi* or *Tatpuruṣa* compound Yāska's (XII, 13) etymology of the word in the sense of 'अधस्तात् राम' 'dark below' postulating राम- as an adj and so considering the compound to be *Tatpuruṣa*, has been supported by Ūvata and Mahīdhara, who also take राम- here in the adj sense But in view of the fact that such a supposition would run counter to the established rule about the accent of the *Bahuvrīhi* compound, which is always on the first member as अधोराम- is, cf Pā VI, 2, 1, further, the fact that राम- has been used as a noun in the sense of 'black colour' in RV X, 3, 3 'अभि रामम् अस्यात्' =रामं कृष्णं शर्वरं तम, and in view of a similar accent in अधोवचसः (AV V 11, 6), where वचस्- is apparently a

noun, the validity of Yāska's etymology is questionable. We may, therefore, accept Bhāskara, Bāpat, and PW.'s etymology, which sets up राम- as equivalent to some dark object like a dark belly or a similar physical part

**अनूप-** (°पा· RV X, 27, 23), a very obscure word, and left unanalysed by PP, has been connected by Yāska (II, 22) with the three atmospheric deities viz the rain-god पर्जन्य, wind वायु and the Sun आदित्य. He first derives the word from √वप् with अनु 'scattering favours to mankind', or 'sowing in succession', referring to these three deities त्रयस्तपन्ति पृथिवीमनूपाः, पर्जन्य, वायु, आदित्य. अनूपा अनुवपन्ति लोकांस्त्वेन स्वेन कर्मणा. Then, in the sense of 'an ordinary pond or watering-place', he derives it from अनु+अप् (=आप्) अयमपीतर अनूप एतस्मादेव, अनूप्यत उदकेन (II, 22), cf Ksīrasvāmin who explains this etymology as 'अनुगता आपोऽत्र' i.e. 'where waters follow', अप् ought to have become ईप् here by Pā VI, 3, 97 द्वयन्तरूपसर्गेभ्य अप ईत्, but as RNM (p 138) explains it, it has become अनूप- when the word means 'a watery place' by Pā VI, 3, 98 उदनोर्देशे. But his sense or etymology of अनूप- seems to have no bearing on अनूपा of RV text here, unless it has been taken figuratively in the sense of a divine 'source of water' for the world, cf अनूप्य- as adj to धन्वन्य- 'waters' in AV I, 6, 4, Sā explaining this passage, takes it with समासान्त अच्, interpreting it like Ksīrasvāmin 'a receptacle of water or a watery low place' जलाशयः, जलप्रधाननिम्नदेशः. In connection with Soma, it is also used in the sense of the wooden vat कलश, where Soma was accumulated after passing through the woollen strainer, cf PW, GW and others who agree to this sense

**अपऽअप** (RV V, 34, 3) The purpose of PP's division of अपऽअप is obscure. Yāska (VI, 19) by connecting the prefix अप with the verb ऊहति and by repeating the verb अपोहति अपोहति, seems to imply emphatically the destruction of the non-sacrificer, cf RNM (p 485). The double use of ऊहति implies extermination root and branch. Pā's rule : नित्यवीप्सयो VIII, 1, 4, also seems to confirm the same sense of emphasis and though in VIII, 1, 6 : प्रसमुपोद् पादपूरणे, he lays down that the prefixes प्र, सम्, उप and उद् are repeated in the sense of metrical filling-out (expletives), the prefix अप, being not included in this list, remains unaffected. But Sā, commenting on this अप here, says that the other अप is intended for metrical filling-out : अपरोऽपशब्दः पादपूरणः. Perhaps he was influenced by Pā VIII, 1, 6

**अपाञ्च, प्राञ्च** (RV I, 164, 38) These words signifying as adj 'laid or turned backwards' and 'laid or turned forwards' (cf PW, GW) respectively, or 'downwards and upwards' as Sā would interpret them, have not been

analysed in PP. But Yāska renders अपाङ् प्रादेति as अपाङ्गयति, प्राङ्गयति (XIV, 23) on which RNM (p 1140) says, 'the Mahārāstra reading is अपाङ्गयति, प्राङ्गयति, but √अङ्च् does not occur in the 10th conjugation'. From the fact, however, that in *Dhātupāṭha* (ed. Bo'tlingk) a verb √अङ्च् विशेषेण occurs in the 10th conjugation (198), it may be supposed that the verb √अङ्च् of the 10th conjugation may have been used in the usual sense during Yāska's age. Sā (on RV I, 164, 38) interprets अपाङ् and प्राङ् as adv., connected with the verb एत, in the sense of 'downwards', i.e. degraded condition and 'upward', i.e. heavenly attainment respectively. अपादेति, अष्टुर्लं कर्म कृत्वाऽधो गच्छति, प्रादेति, ऊर्वं स्वर्गादिलोकं प्राप्नोति. Venkata similarly derives the implied sense of 'becoming a creature of this world' and 'becoming the sun in the heaven' respectively. अपाङ् पुरुषे जीवो भूत्वा, प्राङ् दिवि आदित्यो भूत्वा. It seems, then, that both these words had established themselves as idioms in the Vedic language, and under the circumstances had gone beyond the scope of PP, being left only to the ultra-etymologists for exclusively etymological treatment. For the convention of PP. cf. VPra V, 30 अङ्गितिसहस्रो वृद्धोपे । नावग्रह ।

**अपीच्य-** (°च्यम् RV I, 84 15) 'hidden', which has been listed among names for अन्तर्हित in *Nigh* (III, 25) and is used in contrast with आविस्, cf. यदाविर्यदपीच्यम् अस्ति दुष्कृतम् RV VIII, 47, 13, has been left unanalysed in PP. That its etymology had become obscure in Vedic age can be deduced from the fact that Yāska (IV, 25) gives as many as four interpretations of the word. One of these is based on the sense of 'gathered back' : अप+√चि, and Sā also, quoting Unādi (IV, 112) : अग्नयाद्यश्च accepts it as one of the derivations, being of an irregular formation. But no pattern being available for such a form on the basis of √चि, the more acceptable derivation is from अपि+√अङ्च्, which is another alternative etymology offered by Yāska and Sā. When used as prefix to a verb, अपि, as RNM (p 306) states, means 'inside' in RV and implies 'vicinity, interiority'. Sā explains the य of अपीच्य- as being the suffix यत् in the sense of 'being in', by Pā IV, 4, 110 : भवे छन्दसि, so that, अपीच्य-, according to Sā, literally means 'being in the gone-out one'. अपिगते निर्गते भवमपीच्यम्. But even if this etymology was known to and expected by Padakāra, in what form could he analyse the word in PP? It is doubtful whether a hypothetical analysed form of this obscure word suited to the technique of PP. could be postulated.

**अभि** (RV II, 24, 4) occurs as a prefix immediately after मधुधारम्. In the Sām text of this verse, this अभि occurs only once, similarly, only once in its PP. But Yāska (X, 13) in his comments on this verse, uses अभि twice, once after मधुधारम् and again before the verb अतृणत्.

RNM (p 769) remarks in this connection, 'the prefix अभि occurs twice in the N text, but the first अभि does not occur in Durga's commentary and it is not even required, both Durga and Sā read only अभ्यवृणत् smashed entirely' The 2nd अभि of N's comments here may, therefor, be taken as superfluous, particularly owing to the fact that the metre of the pāda is quite normal, and does not require two extra syllables. Possibly, however, Yāska's second अभि after मधुधारम्, was not a reproduction of another अभि in the Vedic verse, but only explanatory, but there seems to be no bearing of such an explanatory अभि on the context.

अभिसंचरेण्य- (°ण्यम् RV I, 170, 1) 'fluctuating, changeable', being an epithet of अन्यस्य चित्तम् 'other people's mind' While Yā-ka (I, 6) has taken अभिसंचरेण्यम् here one word अभिसचरेण्यम्, अभिसंचारि, PP has separated अभि before सम्सचरेण्यम्, a separation which has complicated the interpretation of अभि. All other authorities, however, read अभिसंचरेण्यम् here as one word, cf Sā, who, reading अभिसचरेण्यम् as one word, interprets it as 'moving in every way (सर्वतः संचारि)'. According to ORN 'the word is one compound अभिसचरेण्यम्. But the accent अभिसंचरेण्यम् is incorrect'. Separating अभि and connecting it with चित्तम् may be improbable, but the separation of अभिसंचरेण्यम् in PP of RV has many parallels in PP of AV, as pointed out in APrā (p 9) 'if a primary derivative is preceded by two prepositions and if the one immediately preceding it, is separated by *vigraha*, disjoined from the word are such as are used without significance, or to set forth the object or are connected with something else' कृदन्ते द्वयुपसर्गे यत्र पूर्वण विग्रहः । अनर्थकः कर्मप्रवचनीयो व्यूढो वा विगृह्यते. In the APrā many bi-prefixal gerundives like प्र । अनुसंध्या, अनुप्रवाच्यम् have been separated, and the principle has been shown, as indicated by the verse quoted above, that the extra separable prefix, if it is meaningless, a *karmappravacanīya* or connected with some other word, may be separated. We leave, therefore, the closer study of the अभि of अभिसंचरेण्य- to future researchers. Could it come under these three categories, as mentioned by APrā? Or would any other category be set up?

अम्यक् (RV I, 169, 3) variously rendered as 'rested firmly', 'be solidly established' or (if the reading is अभि) 'approached', is one of those words viz अम्यक्, यादृश्मिन्, जारयाधि and काणुका, which have been particularly illustrated by Yāska (I, 15). There is difference of opinion even in the reading. Yāska has two alternative readings, viz (a) अम्यक् which he renders as अमाक्ता 'rested firmly' (VI, 15) <√म्यक्ष्? According to RNM (p 473) the verb in अम्यक् is <√म्यक्ष् 'to put' for which cf RV

X, 44, 2, **मिम्यक्ष वज्रो नृपते गृभस्तौ** 'O Leader of heroes, the thunderbolt is put in thy hands' and RV II, 28, 6 **अपो सु म्यच्छ वरुण भियसं मत्** 'O, Varuna, remove danger from me' Sā renders **अम्यक्** in the sense of 'approaches' (the cloud **प्राप्नोति मेघसमीपे**) According to Whitney, Macdonell (Grammar) **अम्यक्** is aor 3rd pers sing of **√म्यक्ष्**, it means 'be situated' According to Berg Religion I, 261 it means 'be solidly established' According to GW it means 'to sparkle' He further indicates the relation of this verb with the verbs **√मिश्र** and **√मिक्ष** (b) As regards his alternative reading **अभ्यक्**, Yāska renders it as **अभ्यक्ता** approached < **अभि+√अञ्च्** Durga accepts this reading and renders **अभ्यक्** as 'approaching against the enemies', **अभ्यक्तेति वा, अभिगतैव शत्रून् प्रति भवति** The PP's non-separation of **अम्यक्** may possibly be an indication that **अम्यक्** and not **अभ्यक्** is the correct reading

**अलातृण-** ('ण RV III, 30, 10) a very obscure word rendered as 'easy to perforate', said of the cloud, owing to the thick volume of its water, 'full of water' or 'wealthy', while PP does not analyse this word Yāska (VI 2) etymologically interprets it as 'easy to perforate' **अलमातर्देन** < **अलम्+√तृद्**, cf Durga 'अलमातर्देन पर्याप्त आतर्दयितुम्, उदकपूर्णं, so much full of water, as 'fit to be perforated' Sā's alternative derivation is from **अलम्+√तृह्** 'to injure' According to RNM (p. 428) 'in RV 1, 166, 7 Maruts have been called **अलातृणास्** Now wealth (देष्ण-) is with the Maruts, so **अलातृण-** may have meant 'wealthy' In RV III, 30, 10 Vala has wealth in the form of cows, so he is called **अलातृण-**, otherwise, what have Maruts to do with **तृण-** ?' RN's interpretation, however, is very loose, he does not positively approach the word **अलातृण-** PW would derive it from **अ+√ला,** = **√रा** ? 'not granting, anything, miserly' It is curious that the same epithet should apply to Vala as well as to the Maruts The real difficulty here is semantic If it was used in some appreciative sense in connection with the Maruts, was it used sarcastically for Vala ?

**अवत-** ('तम् RV II, 24, 4) in the sense of 'a hole, vacuity' etc has not been analysed in PP This word seems to be a philological deformity, for all philological attempts to derive it indicate that some abnormal philological factor has crept in the evolution of this word Yāska (X, 13) construes it from **अव+√अत्** i.e. **अवातितम्** which is explained by Durga 'अवाङ् अतित भूमिमुदकभावेन गतम् gone down to the earth in the form of water' But **अव+√अत्** could not normally give this form VVP (I, 451) has tried to explain the abnormal *sandhi* by referring to the Vārttika, **शकन्ध्वादि-** etc on Pā VI 1 94 Sā's derivation from **अव+√तन्** indicates the same deformity RNM (p 408-9) says 'अवत- may have been formed from 'अव' by the addition of त, अवत-, उत्स- and उद्विन्- are related words and it appears that the verb is **√सिन्** connected therewith'

RNM's explanation is philologically a muddle, he does not demonstrate in what way or in what sense these words are related. Bezzenger (as pointed out by Walde *Lat verg etym Worter-buch*) considers अवत- to be an extension of the prefix अव 'down', Lat *au* 'down', Lett. *auñts* 'fountain', but Bezzenger has not shown any *t*-extension pattern from a prefix in Sanskrit.

**आवृणि-** (°णे voc RV. VI, 55, 1) as an epithet of Pūsan = आ+वृणि- 'glowing with heat' (cf PW. GW etc), has not been analysed in PP. Yaska (V, 9) takes it as a separable compound, with the prefix आ, the whole word literally signifying 'to whom light has come' (cf Ch III, Type I s v). Similarly Sā renders आवृणि- as आगतदीप्ति-. RNM (p 365) takes वृणि- in the sense of 'a ray' and आवृणि- 'he who has rays on all sides'. वृण-, वृणा or वृणि-, he says, are words in RV and all of them mean 'severe heat, ardour'. In fact nearly all commentators take आवृणि- as equivalent to आगतवृणि-, √वृ being a verb signifying 'to shine' √वृ (दीप्ति) NS, however, explains it as 'one who is affected with anger', while in his comments on RV I, 23, 13, he derives वृणि- from √वृ 'to flow' (वृणे), so that the word means 'one whose bag is full of curd' दध्ना पूर्णो हति. स कचे रथे यस्य. What led PP then, not to analyse this word? Perhaps a variant अवृणि for this word, occurring in TB II, 4, 1, 6 and TA VI, 1, 1 may indicate the circumstances which rendered the analysis of this word so difficult. This suggests that even in the Brāhmaṇa period the structure of this word had become obscure and disputable. Perhaps it was to be on the safe side that PP desisted from analysing this word.

**आङ्गव-** (°वेण RV I, 105, 19) This word, rendered by all authorities as 'stotra or stoma', has not been analysed in PP. The non-analysis of the word in PP may, perhaps, have some correspondence in Sā's alternative derivation of the word from √अङ् (गतौ) with the suffix अण् as स्वार्थिक- (on RV III, 58, 5). But the sense of the verb does not happily befit the meaning of आङ्गव-. Yaska (V, 11) equates the word with आघोष- rendering it as स्तोम-, and Sā also on RV I, 105, 19 speaks of आङ्गव- as आघोषणयोग्य- 'worthy of being proclaimed'. This derivation may possibly suggest that Old Indo-Aryan had a sporadic non-aspirate. aspirate doublet √गुष्, √घुष्, confirmed by occurrences in the *Dhātupāṭha* such as √गूरी हिंसागत्यो, but √घूरी हिंसावयोहानौ, √गुङ् अव्यक्ते शब्दे, but √घुङ् शब्दे. The occurrence of the nasal ङ्, however, in आङ्गव- renders this derivation from आ+√घुष् doubtful. Possibly the word is a relic of some word connected with अङ्ग, a Vedic interjection. NS derives it actually from अङ्ग+√ऊष्=ऊष-, but the validity of this second element is questionable. Also cf pp 31, 127.

**आदन्-** (°भास RV X, 71, 7) has been generally rendered as 'reaching upto the mouth', referring to water in a stream. It has not been analysed in EY 21.



PP Yāska (I, 9) derives आदङ्ग- from आस्य- + दङ्ग- (<√दच्) Sā supports the same derivation, explaining the change of आस्य- into आ by the पृषोदरादि- irregularity (Pā VI, 3, 109)—आस्यप्रमाणोदक- 'with water reaching up to the mouth' RNM (p 28) postulates आद- as 'knee', so that the whole word means 'whose hands strike the knee' He states in this connection that Yāska has missed the correct order here, which is 'head, armpit, knee'—the limb represented by आदङ्ग- is lower than both the preceding ones, so it should mean either the knee or the waist But even a little glance through RV X, 71, 7 will show that the correct order exactly corresponds to N Sā's interpretation, for the actual order in the verse is eye (अक्षवन्त), ear (कर्णवन्त), mouth (आदङ्गास) and armpit (उपकक्षास) The armpit does not precede, but succeeds the mouth There is no mention of head in the verse PW GW and others take the stem आस्- 'mouth' and दङ्ग- (<√दच्) This derivation is probable, but the abnormal form of आदङ्गास presumably precluded its analysis in PP

आ निधातोः (RV I, 41, 9) 'till laying down', referring to dice While PP separates आ from निधातो e g आ। निधातो, in conformity with some convention (noticed above under आभि सचरेण्य) possibly taking it to be an adnominal prep, Sā definitely takes it to be so आ निधातो कपदकनिपात-पर्यन्तम् 'up to the outlay of the last cowrie' Yāska (III, 16) takes आ to be *upasarga* here आ इत्याकार उपसर्ग पुरस्तादेव व्याख्यात, but it is not quite clear whether he took it in the adnominal sense As regards निधातो, Sā explains तो of निधातो as a modification of the suffix तुन् (cf *Unādi*, 1, 69) added to the root √धा, but by taking this derivation, he has missed the great pattern of Vedic -तोस् forms of the Vedic infinitive, as mentioned by Pā. III, 4, 16, (cf TS II, 5, 1, 5 कामस् आ विजितो सभवन्ति) This would better explain the accent as well as the sense Yāska, however, does not touch this point If he has possibly interpreted आ निधातो as दुरुक्तात्, then he may have construed आ as adnominal to निधातो

आशुशुक्षणि- (णि RV II, 1, 1) 'gleaming or shining forth', as PW GW Geld etc render it, has not been analysed in PP All authorities, past and present, agree so far, that this word is derived from √शुच् 'to burn and shine' But it is the difficulty in the first part of the word which has created difference of opinion Yāska (VI, 1) gives the following alternate analyses (a) आशु- + √शुच् + √क्षण् 'burning up quickly' (cf Ch III, Type L s v), or (b) आ + √शुशुच् 'burning thoroughly' आशु शुचा क्षणोति आ इत्याकार उपसर्ग. पुरस्तात्, चिकीर्षितञ् (desiderative) उत्तर । आशुशोचयिषुरिति (cf Ch III, Type U s v) Sā does so similarly on RV II, 1, 1 आ सर्वतो दीप्यमानो भवसि, आङ्युपपदे √शुच् दीप्तौ इत्येतस्य सन्नन्तस्य छान्दसमिद रूपम् । यद्वा आशु शीघ्रं शुच् दीप्त. सन् यत् ससेव्यत इति But the postulation of शुशुक्षणि- in both these divisions would be the supposition of an unusual form Possibly it was

this obscurity of the form which withheld them from analysing the word

**आहनस्-** (°नस RV IX, 75, 5) has not been analysed in PP. This word has been variously rendered (cf pp 41, 127). PW takes it in the sense of 'beaten, pressed out', deriving it as *ā-hanás*; Yāska (IV, 15) and Sā (on RV IX, 75, 5), though they similarly derive it from आ+√हन्, render it as 'deceiving'. आहननवन्तो वञ्चनवन्तः and 'destroying the enemies'. शत्रूणां माभिमुख्येन हन्तारः, respectively. PW GW render it as 'swelling'. NW connects the word, not with √हन् but with *ghana*- 'thick'. According to RNM (p 272) the only correct meaning of this word is 'pleasant' taking in view all the relative passages on the whole. There is another occurrence of this word आहन. voc at RV X, 10, 8, as an epithet of Yamī. Yāska (V, 2) renders it as 'giving a blow, shocking', owing to Yamī's 'vulgar' phraseology. आहंसीव भाषमाणा इत्यसम्यग्भाषणादाहना इव भवति. Similarly Sā renders it here 'O you, who give a blow to me'. हे आहन, ममापहन्त्रि. But RNM (p 334) renders this आहन as 'pleasant', remarking 'Yamī had not spoken any obscene word whatsoever, then how could Yāska's meaning असम्यग् be applied here?' आहन, thus means 'dear sister'. Note that Yama calls Yamī as सुमते. But this sense of आहनस्, viz 'pleasant' is doubtful, cf RV V, 42, 13 आहना दुहितुर्वृक्षासु, where आहना signifies something wanton, *Satapatha-Brahmana* (IX, 3, 1, 24) आहनस्यवादिन्- means 'talking shameless things', रिप्रतरा शयनतरा आहनस्यवादितरा भवन्ति 'they are very harmful, very abusive, and speakers of shameless things'.

**उत्तान-** (°नयो RV I, 164, 33) PP does not analyse the word, but Yāska (IV, 21), analysing the word, derives it from उत्तन् with उद् 'stretched upwards' as उत्तान- equivalent to ऊर्ध्वतान-. Sā and GW similarly derived the word, but the semantic difficulty involved in taking उत्तानयोः 'lofty' as an epithet applicable both to heaven and earth is considerable. How could the earth be 'lofty'? Hence it is better to take, as PW GW and others, literal meaning of उद् as 'out' here, उत्तान- lit. signifying 'stretched out', suggesting the vast distance between heaven and earth (cf p 127).

**उत्स-** (°त्सम् RV V, 32, 1) 'a well, fountain', has not been analysed in PP. This word is a specimen of the bewildering difficulties of etymology, in connection with words of obscure origin (cf pp 13, 42, 111). MW takes उत्स- to be a non-compound word, deriving it from √उद् 'to wet' and citing *Unādi* (III, 68) for this derivation. RNM (p. 760) points out that instead of उनत्ते 'to wet', the Gurjara reading of the N text is उञ्जयनात्; उत्स = उञ्ज = उञ्जीयमान- 'carried upward in the sky', or उद् = उद्क-, न = नयति; 'a cloud' is called उञ्ज- because 'it brings water'. While Yāska, *Unādi*, Venkata, Bhāskara, Sā, and others derive उत्स- from √उद् plus the suffix स(न्), Yāska (X, 9) has offered several other alternative derivations such as < √उद् + √सृ, उद् + √स्यन्द

(which is against PP cf उद्ऽओजस्- etc) Sā advances in various passages widely different derivations, e.g. उद्+√स् in RV IX, 69, 6, उद्+√सु in RV I, 64, 6, उद्+√स्तु in RV I, 121, 8, उद्+√सिच् in RV II, 24, 4, उद्+√स्यन्द्. As noted above, under अवत-, RNM (p 408 9) finds उत्स- to be related to अवत-, but he does not explain this relationship. The analysis of such an obscure word was evidently beyond the scope of PP.

**उषासानक्ता** (°क्ता RV X, 110, 6) The PP always expounds this compound with उषस्- as the preceding member, even if the words उषासा and नक्ता are separated and intervened by other words (cf RV VII, 42, 5) Pā VI, 3, 31, prescribing an ādesa उषास. in devatādvandva, leads to the conclusion that the lengthening of ष of उषस्- in the Saṃhitā text was due to metre. This is further confirmed by the investigations of Lanman (*Noun Inflection in the Veda* (pp 545-6), who has pointed out that this compound occurs 11 times in the beginning of a pāda and its second syllable has long vowel, as required by metre. Yāska (VIII, 10) expounds the compound as उषाश्च नक्ता च, though he, as well as Sā, reads the compound as उषासानक्ता, not pointing out that in actual isolated position, the word was pronounced उषसानक्ता. The PP's reading, therefore, is helpful in indicating the actual pronunciation of the word, and is corroborated by subsequent authorities. Hence MW's separation of the compound as उषासा-नक्ता is questionable.

**ऋचीषम-** (°षम RV X, 22, 2), an epithet of Indra, has been variously rendered as 'rc-like' (PW), 'shining' (GW), 'befitting praise' स्तुत्या सम (Udgītha, Venkata, Sā). Yāska (VI, 23) similarly renders it as 'with qualities similar to his praise' ऋचा सम. 'स्तुत्या समानगुण' (also cf p 62). For ऋचीष-, GW points out ऋजीष्- as a pattern. PP does not analyse this word, and RNM (p 498-9) says in this connection 'the word ऋचीषम- which occurs eight times in RV, is connected with Indra, like ऋचीषम-, there is ऋतीषह्-, which is connected thrice with Indra, and PP's analysis of which is ऋतिऽसह्-. On this ground the PP of ऋचीषम should have been ऋचिऽसम-, just as ऋति<ऋत्-, so ऋचि<ऋच्-, lengthening is for pronunciation. Both words may mean 'brave', but how, one cannot say'. Bloomfield (JAOS 21, 500, WZKM 17, 157) renders ऋचीषम- as 'receiving sāmān in the rc', a rendering which does not seem to be probable. RNM's correspondence of ऋचीषम- with ऋतीषह्- is more notable, but he had derived no relevant sense, in spite of this correspondence.

**कवन्ध-** (°धम् RV V, 85, 3) rendered as 'a big barrel or cask', metaphorically applied to a cloud by PW etc has not been analysed in PP. The reading of this word in all the editions of the RV, GW and others (except Yāska ed) is कवन्धम् and not कवन्धम् (cf p 36) Yāska (X, 4) and following him Sā derive it < कवन- = उद्क- 'water'.

+√धा 'a receptacle or holder of water': कबन्ध मेघम्, कवनमुदक भवति, तदस्मिन् धीयते GW, taking it in the sense of 'a cask', derives it from क-+बन्ध- 'water-binder' Devarāja, similarly, derives it as कं खं बध्नाति, but with the meaning 'water' RNM (p 736) renders कबन्ध- as 'that which affords pleasure by virtue of both, drink etc' PP does not analyse this word

**गिर्वणस्-** (°णस् RV VIII, 89, 7) This word, not analysed in PP, and rendered by PW GW etc as 'delighting in invocations, fond of praise' has been derived by Yāska (VI, 14), and followed by Sā, from गिर्-+√वन् and explained as '(a god) whom (people) persuade by praise' (cf Ch III, Type G s v) According to RNM (p 471), the etymology of गिर्वणस्- occurs even in RV VIII, 7, 9. इमां मे मरुतो गिरम् .. इमस् मे वनता हवस् 'O Rich Maruts, listen to or accept this praise on my behalf', cf VII, 94, 2 शृणुत जरितुर्हवस् इन्द्राग्नी वनतं गिर 'listen to the praiser's invocation, O Indra and Agni, accept this praise' In these two passages √वन् seems to mean 'to listen to' or 'to accept' But in view of the possibility that वनस्- as a stem in the sense of 'receiver of praise', was not established in the current language, though a few patterns (cf वयोधस्- and Unādi, IV, 225-239) did exist PP possibly desisted from analysing this word

**घृतस्नु-** (°स्नु RV II, 27, 1) rendered as 'one whose surface is brilliant with ghee' (PW.) has been analysed as घृतस्नु- in PP But the origin of this स्नु- has been variously interpreted Venkata, Sā., NS and other take it from √स्नु 'to go', while GW derives it from √स्ना and PW <सानु- (cf दारु->द्रु-; जानु->जु-) With the former derivation, घृतस्नु- is a Bahuvrīhi compound, and in the latter an Upapada compound (cf ORN 1, 16, 2) Yāska (XII, 36) gives three renderings of this word, i.e. (a) in the sense of 'exuding ghee' <(√स्नु) घृतप्रस्नाविनी-, or (b) 'dripping ghee' घृतप्रस्त्राविणी-, or (c) 'producing ghee' घृतसाविनी-. The first of these interpretations, owing to apparent resemblance of forms, may be the actual etymology, the other two may be only paraphrases According to RNM (p 1027-8) 'the word स्नु-, occurring in RV passages in the forms स्नुना, स्नुभिः, स्नो' may have meant 'shining', घृतस्नु-, as an epithet of offering, means 'brimful with ghee' and consequently 'shining' But he offers no evidence for his conjectural meaning of स्नु-, which seems to represent several composite meanings such as fulness, abundance etc, whether the literal sense be of 'exuding' or 'dripping' (cf Ch III, Type D s v)

**चन्द्रमस्-** (°मा RV X, 85, 19) PP does not analyse this word, suggesting that the origin of the word had become obscure in PP's times Yāska (XI, 5), though offering several etymologies of the word, approaches the word with a brilliant etymological insight in one of his analyses, as he calls

it चन्द्र माता, चान्द्र मानमस्य 'the pleasant measurer, or one whose measuring is pleasant' This is corroborated by the fact that मास्- and मस्- also stand for the moon and month in general, cf सूर्यामासा, चन्द्रमसा 'the shining (चन्द्रमसा) sun and moon' (सूर्यामासा) RV X, 64, 3 and IF 9, 44 Pā also evidently takes चन्द्रमस्- as a compound, for in VI, 2, 42 he has enlisted चन्द्रमस्- among the *gana* दासीभारादि, and prescribed that the first member of the compound retains its original accent Also cf Ch III, Type I s v

तुरीप- (°प्स् RV I, 142, 10) mostly rendered as 'promptly reaching', has not been analysed in PP Yāska (VI, 21) rendering it as 'quickly reaching' तूर्णीपि, evidently derives it <तुर-+√आप्, a rendering which is also accepted by Devarāja, NS Sā etc But there is another meaning of तुरीप- viz 'powerfully falling water' (cf IF 10, 14) to which forms like अन्तरीप-, प्रतीप-, अनीप- and द्वीप- may be compared With this sense the word has been derived from तुरि-+अप्- 'water' This pattern has been already noticed by Pā VI, 3, 97 द्वयन्तरूपसर्गेभ्योऽप ईत्, though तुरीप- does not occur among the words listed by Pā Also cf Ch III, Type U s v

दिविष्टि- (°ष्टिषु RV VIII, 4, 19), the definite meaning of which has still to be established, has been variously rendered as 'seeking after heaven' (Yāska VI, \*22 दिव एषणेषु), 'the struggle for heaven, prayer, devotion' (PW), 'various sacrifices, being an instrument of heavenly attainment' (Sā. दिविष्टिषु दिव स्वर्गस्य एषणेषु प्राप्तिहेतुभूतासु यागक्रियासु) But perhaps owing to its obscure sense, the word has not been analysed in PP In connection with this word, RNM (p 496) remarks 'the word दिविष्टि- occurs 12 times in RV, in all these passages it means यज्ञ-, द्यु means wealth, that is दिविष्टि- 'in which wealth is obtained', just as that is गविष्टि- 'in which cattle are obtained' But RNM, has not explained why he has set aside here the commonly accepted meaning of दिव्- viz 'heaven', nor has he demonstrated how in all the 12 passages दिविष्टि- means यज्ञ-, though in RV VIII, 4, 19 कुरुक्षस्य दिविष्टिषु, the meaning of दिविष्टि- as यज्ञ- may be readily acceptable Also cf Ch III, Type D s v

दुरोण- (°णे RV V, 4, 5) generally rendered as 'a house', has not been analysed in PP of RV, but PP of TS (I, 2, 14, 3) and of SV (II, 654) analyse it as दुःओन- The stem ओन-, however, has not been shown to have occurred anywhere in Sanskrit Yāska (IV, 5), setting up the word as दुरव- interprets it as 'difficult to satisfy' <दुस्+√अव् RNM (p 245) remarks about this etymology: 'दुस्तर्पा occurs as the sense of दुरवा', but this may be an interpolation, for Yāska could not fall into a confusion by giving such a meaning Sā, commenting on दुरोण- in RV III, 25, 5 derives it from दुर् (indeclinable) +√अव्+the suffix -न in the passive sense, signifying 'difficult to be protected'. GW etc derive it from

दुर- = दुर- 'door', but the second element of the compound has not been explained by any authority. A comparison with दुर्योग- (RV I, 174, 7 etc) suggests that the second element may be basically ऊन- (< √अव् + न); but the actual occurrence of \*ऊन- as a participle from √अव् has still to be demonstrated from literature. WSR (p 4) offers no such pattern. Also cf Ch I, 9, III, Type I s v

देवाची- (°च्या RV I, 127, 1) adj. of कृ- has not been analysed in PP, while Yaska's (VI, 8) exposition of the word as 'directed towards the gods' (देवान् प्रत्यक्ता-), does not exactly correspond to the structure of the word, it definitely brings to light the fact that it is a compound word, consisting of देव- + some form of √अच्, ञ्च् 'to bend, be directed towards gods', cf Durga, PW, GW etc, also Ch III, Type G s v. Similarly Sā expounding °च्या as 'worshipping the gods or inclined towards the gods': देवान् पूजयन्त्या देवान् प्रत्यक्तया वा (कृपा), takes it as a compound.

द्रविणस्- (°णस् RV I, 15, 7) often rendered as 'a priest', or as an adj. subst. used in the sense of a ऋत्विज्-, has not been analysed in PP, but Yaska (VIII, 2) interprets the word in the sense of 'that who obtains wealth or offers wealth' द्रविणसादिन्-, द्रविणसानिन्-. To Yaska, therefore, स् in this word was a relic of the verb √सद् or √सन्. In the opinion of NS the stem of this word is द्रविणस्-, ending in the suffix स्, but Sā proposes an augment (*upajana*) स्. We have thus before us two suffixes, viz. इनन् (cf द्रविण < √द्रु-) and -इनसुन्, both suffixes having the same significance. As regards the syntactical function of द्रविणस्-, some take it in the abl. sense, qualifying सोमात् understood, but Sā takes it as gen. sing., being an epithet of सोमस्य (cf RV I, 96, 8 द्रविणोद् द्रविणसस्तुरस्य. X, 64, 16 द्रविणसो द्रविणस्यु). Geld translates it 'may the rich donor of wealth (drink it)' cf the 9th verse (in I, 15) द्रविणोद् पिपीषति जुहोत etc., the 8th द्रविणोद् ददातु नो वसुनि etc. Similarly Venkata, GW take it as gen. sing. According to RNM (p 595), there are two possible etymologies of द्रविणस्-, i.e. (a) द्रवि- + नस्- 'whose wealth is full of wealth' द्रवि धनं तेन युक्तं नसं धनं येषाम्', (b) द्रवि- + नस्- 'givers of wealth'. As comparisons he adduces RV IV, 34, 5 : नरो द्रविणसो गृणाना- 'where नर- = द्रविणस्- = गृणाना-'. But here RNM entirely ignores the accent of नर., which is unaccented. How could this form be equated with गृणाना? On the whole, therefore, द्रविणस्- as gen. sing. may be satisfactorily acceptable; it fits in the text and is constantly elsewhere followed by Sā. Skanda (द्रविण- = धन-), cf RV I, 96, 8 etc. MW (RV III, 7, 10) taking the word as a stem द्रविणस्-, not a compound word, renders it 'bestower of wealth'. But he has not shown how so much sense could be deduced from the stem itself. Possibly he postulates a stem द्रविणस्- from the stem द्रविणस्- . Otherwise a purely adj. *upajana* स्

could be easily postulated, giving the literal sense of 'wealthy' to the word

**धृषित्-** (°ता. RV X, 84, 1) 'bold, powerful' is the sense of this word and used as an epithet of the Maruts. But Yāska (X, 30) and RN read it as **अधृषिता**. Semantically this could give the sense 'irresistible'. But PP has only **धृषिता**, which has been accepted by Sā. Now **अधृषिता** as taken by Yāska, is hardly possible here, for accent then should have been on the 1st syllable

**नभन्ताम्** (RV VIII, 41, 2) imp 3prs plu 'may perish', literally 'may burst' has not been analysed in PP. But Yāska (X, V) takes it as two words viz **न+भन्ताम्** (=मा, भूवन्) 'may (our enemies) be as if they do not exist' (cf RNM p 740). But **नभ्** in the sense of **वध कर्मन्** already occurs in Nigh II, 19. Hence this error of Yāska is to be corrected

**पराक्-** (°के RV VII, 100, 5) rendered as 'at a distance' (MW), has not been analysed in PP. Yāska (V, 9) taking it to be etymologically a compound (cf the English word 'homely' which is the product of the English compound word 'home-like', vide Webster, 1934 s.v. *agglutnative*) derives it as **परा+क्रान्त-** (<√क्रम्) 'gone away'. **पराके पराक्रान्ते**. Now **पराके** is the relic of a completely declined word, being loc adv, opposite to **अवाके** (cf RV 1, 129, 9). Contrary to Yāska, all authorities have derived this word from **परा+√अञ्च्** 'going away'; the declensional pattern of this word is fortunately available in two declined thematic forms **अपाका** and **अपाकात्** (cf VPP I, 294). These forms can be constructed from **√अञ्च्** with the suffix **चञ्** or preferably **अच्** with the prefix **अप**, the meaning of **अपाक्-** and **पराक्-** being about the same

**पराच्च-** (°चै RV X, 108, 1) closely related to the above word **पराके**, and rendered as 'gone for away' RNM (p 906), 'directed or going away or towards some place beyond' (PW etc), has not been analysed in PP which does not analyse all related words such as **उच्चै**, **नीचै**, etc indicating that these words had ceased to be felt as compound words by the Vedic speaker of the day. That the non-analysis of such words had become universal among PP, is indicated by a prescription in APra (p 136), that 'a word derived from **√अञ्च्** with its suffix elided is not divided' **अञ्चतौ लुप्तप्रत्यये नेङ्गयन्ते ह कदाचन**. These words are instr plu used adverbially from adj stems **उच्च-**, **नीच-**, **पराच्च-** etc. It is curious that while Yāska (XI, 25) derives **पराके** from the verb **√क्रम्**, he derives **पराच्चै**: < **परा+√अञ्च्** **पराच्चै पराञ्चनै**, **च्** of **पराच्चै** suggested to him **√अञ्च्** easily. Similarly, Sā (on RV X, 108, 1) derives it as **पराञ्चनै**, rendering it as 'intensely moving'. Words of the **पराच्चै** type have been formed from the root **√अञ्च्** with the suffix **-क** though WSR (p. 1) does not give them under the root **√अञ्च्**, because

they have been always formed with a prefix, Whitney's scope being non-prefixal forms

**परिचक्ष्य-** (°क्ष्यम् RV VII, 100, 6) has been rendered 'to be despised or disapproved' by PW etc and has been read as an unanalysed परिचक्ष्यम् in PP. But Yāska (V, 8), in his exposition of this word, first starts by reading it as अपरिचक्ष्यम् and renders it as अप्रख्यातम् 'not understood, indescribable' किं ते विष्णोऽपरिचक्ष्यम् अप्रख्यातम् अप्रख्यापनीयम्. Then he has an alternative reading as परिचक्ष्यम्, rendering it as 'something praiseworthy' किं ते विष्णोः प्रख्यातम् प्रख्यापनीयम् Sā, though he reads परिचक्ष्यम् = प्रख्यापनीयम् 'to be proclaimed, to be described with praise', adds the explanation that it is indescribable अप्रख्यापनीयमेव तद्वति MW has no entry for अपरिचक्ष्य-, he reads only परिचक्ष्य- RNM (p 361) does not notice this variation in Yāska's text he renders परिचक्ष्य- as equivalent to अप्रख्यापनीय- 'indescribable'. It is not clear whether Yāska had actually two different readings here before him. If he read it as अपरिचक्ष्यम्, his reading was evidently wrong, for the accent in such a negative gerundive form was expected to be on the final syllable by Pā VI, 2, 160 कृत्योक्तेष्वावादीयश्च. The PP reading is thus definitely a corrective for this case.

**पृतनाज्-** (°जम् RV X, 178, 1), rendered as 'rushing to or in a battle' (MW), has not been analysed in PP. Yāska (X, 28) connects it with the verb √जि पृतनाजितम् rendering it as 'a victor of a battle', unless it was only a paraphrase of the word and not a derivation. Sā on RV (I c) in view of Yāska's derivation of पृतनाज्यम् (IX, 24) as पृतनानामजनात् (cf Ch. III, p. 42), connects it with √अज् 'to move or throw', rendering it as 'one who drove out or won the enemy's armies' 'पृतनानां शत्रुसेनानां प्राजितारं प्रगमयितारं जेतारं वा, अज गतिक्षेपणयो', GW and others render it as 'rushing to the battle'. But Sā, while commenting on RV IX, 87, 5, renders it as पृतनाना जेतृ- 'victor of battles (= पृतना- + √जि), which is against the accent, the actual accent being on आ. Again, if √जि had been the root of the last member, PP would have analysed the word. The silence of PP here is an indication that the word has nothing to do with √जि. Also cf p 107.

**प्रमगन्द-** (°न्दस्य RV III, 53, 14) rendered as 'a usurer', has not been analysed in PP. The way in which Yāska (VI, 32) has derived the word, viz 'he who gives(-द), saying, 'it will come to me' मामागमिष्यति, < माम् + आ + √गम्, is so artificial that it sounds like the प्रत्याहार- system of Pā. Nevertheless most of the commentators have accepted this derivation. Only the वाररुच-निरुक्त, though following the same system of etymologizing, renders it a bit differently- 'he who greatly pleases only himself' प्रकर्षणात्मानमेव यो मादयति and not guests etc नातिथ्यादीन्, deriving the word from प्र + √मद्. But this derivation, artificial as it is, takes no account of the ग् of प्रमगन्द-. It was not the scope of PP, to hazard the analysis of such obscure words. Also cf pp 25, 103, 101.



**प्रस्कण्व-** (°ण्वस्य RV I, 45, 3) analysed by GW as प्रस् कण्व-, taking it as 'a descendant of Kanva', has not been analysed in PP. There is no doubt that प्र, when it was definitely a significant prefix, was often separated in PP, e.g. प्रब्रुवाण- in RV I, 55, 4 has been separated in PP as प्रऽब्रुवाण-. Now Pā in VI 1, 153 प्रस्कण्वहरिश्चन्द्रावृषी, prescribes the insertion of an infix स् between प्र and कण्व and between हरि- and चन्द्र- = हरिश्चन्द्र-, when these two words were the names of a Rsi. This observation of Pā probably throws some light on the hesitation of the PP to analyse प्रस्कण्व-. For if the compound was etymologically equivalent to प्र+कण्व-, in what form could it be rendered in PP? Could स् be deleted, if the actual form of the word as a *prātipadika* was to be presented? If not, how could प्र be detached from it? Surely स्कण्व- was an impossible form. In spite of this difficulty which the PP had probably to face, Yāska (III, 17) analyses प्रस्कण्व- as प्र+कण्व, प्र implying the sense of progeny; Yāska illustrates this use of प्र in प्राग्र- 'with the tip forward', so 'Kanva forward' meant the progeny of Kanva. प्रस्कण्व कण्वस्य पुत्र कण्वप्रभव, यथा प्राग्रम्. But Yāska's etymology here still leaves us in the dark as to the actual form of the word if it had been analysed in PP. Possibly Yāska would not have analysed it at all in PP. Also cf p 140.

**भूरिदावत्तर-** (°रा RV I, 109, 2) being in the sense of 'much-giving', has been partly analysed by PP as °वत्तरा. The technique of PP, in the analysis of such words, is restricted only to one division, cf the analyses वीरवत्ऽतमम् (RV I, 1, 3), चित्रश्रवऽतम (RV I, 1, 5). It is a technique pointed out by the VPrā (V, 2), viz that -tara and -tama in the sense of excess, are preceded by an *avagraha-*, unless the word दक्षिण occurs. तरतमयोश्चातिशयेऽदक्षिणप्रत्यासङ्गे. But the further analysis of भूरिदावत्तर- possibly involved another difficulty. How could भूरिदावत्- be analysed? PW GW analyse it as भूरि-दा-वत्-, but they have given no parallels of a stem दावत्. Cf WSR (p 72), who gives no stem दा- with -वत्, but only -dāvan- or -dāvan-. Kātyāyana on Pā VIII, 2, 17, referring to भूरिदावत्तर-, sets up the stem -दावन्-, prescribing the augment तुद् after भूरिदावन्-. So, though Yāska (VI, 9) renders °रा as 'बहुदावृत्तौ' (cf Sā अतिशयेन बहुधनस्य दातारौ 'givers of abundant wealth'), 'much-giving', possibly he only paraphrases the word here, without attempting to analyse it. Hence it may be supposed that the difficulty of setting up the proper stem for भूरिदावत्- in analysis further aggravated PP's difficulty of a more detailed analysis of भूरिदावत्तरा.

**मातरिश्बन्-** (°भा RV VI, 8, 4), an epithet of Vāyu, has not been analysed in PP. It is evidently an अलुक् समास, being rendered by Yāska (VII, 26) as 'that which breathes in the atmosphere' or 'that which breathes quickly', (cf Ch III Type U s.v.) GW renders it as prob. 'growing in the mātari',

1e in the fire-stick', being rather an epithet of Agni (cf RV III, 29, 11). The utter silence of PP's technique on this word is bewildering to the Vedic student. For granted that मातरिश्वन्- was not, strictly speaking, a compound, for it already, by itself, stands in an analysed form, was there nothing in PP's technique to represent the fact of its being an analysed form? When it could afford to analyse a word like ऋषिभि- into ऋषिऽभि, what prevented a similar division of मातरिश्वन्-? Was the obscure nature of -श्वन् responsible for this non-analysis?

**रोदसी-** (°सी RV V, 56, 8) rendered by Yāska (XI, 49) as 'wife of Rudra', the sense of the word being in the singular number, has been presented in PP as रोदसी with a fine distinction suggested by the use of इति elsewhere (cf रोदसी इति RV I, 167, 4), implying that the word was not to be taken in its usual, dual sense, though the form appeared to be dual. So here PP has come to the help of Yāska. There are four such references to the sing occurrence, viz. RV I, 167, 5, V, 56, 8, VI, 50, 5, 66, 6, GW adds I, 167, 4, (where he reads °सीम्), and again points out four more references under रोदसी in sing according to him. This holds good in the case of PP of every Veda, cf AV I, 32, 3, where the du use of रोदसी occurs (cf Pā I 1, 11). Also cf Ch III, Types O, U s v

**वनस्पति-** (°ते voc RV II, 37, 3), has not been analysed in PP, but has been separated by GW as वनस् पति- (वनस् prob a form of the gen of वन-, cf रथस् पति-) 'king of the wood, a forest' here. Similarly Yāska (VIII, 3) explains it as 'the protector of forests': वनस्पत इत्येनमाहुः, एष हि वनानां पाता वा पालयिता वा. In the same way Sā also renders वनस्पते as वनानां पते 'O Lord of forests'. We are not sure how PP may have explained it, but what actually withheld him from analysing it, is torturing indeed, in view of the fact that शुभस्पती (RV I, 3, 1) has been separated in PP as शुभः।पती इति. Could not वनस्पते be taken in the same category as शुभस्पती? If not, why?

**वराह-** (°हम् RV I, 61, 7) rendered as 'a boar', has not been analysed in PP. Yāska (V, 4) interpreting वराह- in RV I, 61, 7 as 'a cloud', derives <वर- 'water'+आ+√ह 'to bring', lit 'one who brings down water as food' वराहो मेघो भवति, वराहारः. He cites a Brāhmaṇa in support of this fanciful interpretation, referring to a legend in a Brāhmaṇa that the cloud had brought food 'वरमाहारमहर्षीदिति च ब्राह्मणम्'. But if we compare a number of parallel Vedic passages, it will be evident that वराह-, literally meaning 'a boar', was metaphorically used in the sense of 'a cloud'. Thus in RV I, 114, 5, Rudra is called the वराह- of heaven, referring to his fearful appearance. NS, interpreting this passage, renders वराह- here as 'like a cloud' or 'boar-shaped' मेघसदृशम्, सूकरसदृशं तदाकारम्. Sā renders वराह- here as 'having strong limbs like those of a boar'. Similarly cf RV. X, 8, 4, and also Ch, III, Type B s v

**वाताप्य-** (°प्यम् RV IX, 93, 5) rendered as 'water', or 'swelling, fermenting', as an epithet of Soma, has not been analysed in PP Yāska (VI, 28) explains its literal meaning as 'increased by the wind', deriving the word from वात-+आ+√प्यै वाताप्यमुदकं भवति, वात एतदाप्याययति. As the word has been used as an epithet of हृदि, सोम, रयि- etc, PW GW render it as 'swelling and fermenting'. In RV X, 105, 1, PW and GW take it in the abstract sense, i.e. 'a swelling'. PW renders वाताप्य- as 'swelling the wind', referring to Soma as fermenting. But there is another series of etymologies which take आपि- 'friend' as the basis of the second element of this word. Thus RNM (p. 511) says "in RV I, 187 hymn, Soma has been addressed as वातापे 'one whose friend is wind' वात आपिर्यस्य the wind is very helpful to Soma, growing on the mountain, वातापेरिदं वाताप्यम् 'a plant like Soma, excellent, that is वाताप्यम्'". Similarly Bergaigne (*Relig* I, 171) renders it as 'friendship of the wind' वात-+आप्यम्. Geldner (KZ XXVII, 216) renders it as 'desired company' वातमाप्यम्. In favour of this latter series of etymologies it may be said that आप्य- has been actually used in RV in the sense of alliance, friendship etc cf PW GW etc, so that a metaphorical sense of 'friendship' in this word is not unthinkable. Also cf Ch III, Type G s v.

**विद्वस्वत्-** (°स्वतः RV VI, 8, 4) being not analysed in PP and as an epithet of Āditya-, has been separated by MW as विद्वस्वत्- 'shining forth', being derived from वि+वस् 'to shine', present विवस्ते 'shines'. So Yāska (VII, 26) takes it as a separable compound, having the quality of विवसन-, विवस्वत आदित्यात्, विवस्वान् विवासनवान्, which RNM (p. 582) explains as 'the dispeller of darkness'. Here the question arises, when PP so often detaches prefixes from radical forms, what prevented a similar analysis here? Was वि, here considered by some authorities to be a reduplicative syllable, irregularly formed? Also cf Ch III, Type E s v.

**विश्वपति-** (°तिम् RV I, 164, 1) has not been analysed in PP. PW GW etc analyse it as विश्व-पति- 'the chief of a settlement or tribe', according to RNM (p. 319) the literal rendering is 'king of the worlds'. Yāska (IV, 26, XII, 29) analyses it as विशः+पतिम् 'all-protector'. विश्वपतिं सर्वस्य पातारं वा पालयितारं वा, cf also विश्वपति (RV X, 135, 1) सर्वस्य पाता वा पालयिता वा. Sā on RV I, 164, 1 similarly renders it as 'protector of the subjects, i.e. people' विशां प्रजानां पालयितारम्. The problem released by the silence of the PP on this word is: In what form could the PP analyse this word? Was any stem like विश्व- already arrived at by PP convention? If so, in what form could it appear in PP technique? Who knows some such debates may have been held before the PP decided to leave the question of analysing open by keeping the word unanalysed?

**विष्वङ्मानी-** (°ना RV I, 164, 38) rendered as 'going apart or in different directions', has not been analysed in PP, but PW etc connect this word with **विष्वङ्**, which they analyse as **विषु-**+**अङ्**- 'moving in various directions', while Venkata also renders **विष्वङ्मानी** as **विष्वङ्गमानी**, with the same literal sense. Yāska (XIV, 22) interprets only the literal meaning of this word as 'going on all sides' or 'going a great deal' **विश्वगामिनौ बहुगामिनौ वा**. Thus, though his interpretation here was only a paraphrase, he may have had the same etymology in mind. Sā's paraphrase **सर्वत्र गामिनौ** 'going everywhere' points to the same direction.

**वैश्वानर-** (°नरस्य RV I, 98, 1) an epithet of Agni, rendered by GW. as 'pertaining to the whole of humanity', has not been analysed in PP. Perhaps PP could have analysed the word if the approach of ancient Indian etymologists to this word had been clearly similar to that of GW. But the concept 'pertaining to the whole of humanity' is foreign to Vedic concept of Agni. Yāska and Sā, while deriving the word from **विश्व-**+**नर-**+**नी** or **नृ-**, present a concept of Agni which postulates him as an active agent (N VI, 21 **विश्वान् नरान् नयति, अपि वा प्रत्यत् सर्वाणि भूतानि**, Sā on RV I, 98, 1 **वैश्वानरस्य विश्वेषा नराणां लोकान्तरनेतृत्वेन स्वामित्वेन वा सम्बन्धोऽग्रे** 'either one who leads mankind or one who approaches mankind'). This concept, however, is not presented by the word as it stands, and so the expression being obscure, even **विश्वानर-** has not been analysed in PP, though **विश्ववसु-** under RV X, 85, 21 has been analysed there. While commenting on **वैश्वानरस्य** *op cit*, Sā quotes Pā VI, 3, 129: **नरे संज्ञायाम्**, which prescribes the lengthening of the final **अ** of **विश्व** before **नर-**. If we take **विश्वानर-** as the basis of the word, **वैश्वानर-** could be derived from it as an adj (cf Pā. IV, 3, 120 **तस्येदम्**). But this mechanical formulation could hardly bring to light the essence of the word. Perhaps the 'agnostic' attitude of the PP could be read in its non-analysis of the word. Durga, commenting on Yāska's (VII, 2) observation 'or he may have been just **विश्वानर**' **अपि वा विश्वानर एव स्यात् प्रत्यत् सर्वाणि भूतानि**, suggests that there may have been a deity named **विश्वानर-**; his son is this **वैश्वानर-**. RNM (p 561), commenting on this remark, further suggests that Durga's text of Yāska's may have the word 'तस्यापत्यम्' after 'भूतानि,' so that possibly Durga is rendering here Yāska's actual alternative opinion about **वैश्वानर**, viz that **विश्वानर-** may have been the name of some deity, whose son was this **वैश्वानर-**. But RNM has not offered any positive argument in support of this suggestion.

**व्यचस्वती-** (°ती RV X, 110, 5) This word, commonly translated as 'extensive', has been analysed by Yāska (VIII, 10) as **वि-**+**अक्षन्च्** **व्यञ्जनवत्य** and the rendering of Sā. **व्यचस्-** 'comprehending, extending', > **व्यचस्वतीः** 'having an

extension' व्यचो व्यापनं तद्वत्., has been done in the same spirit But PP does not analyse this word—a fact which may be suggestive, for WSR (p. 166) sets up a verb √व्यच् 'to extend' and a study of the following forms in the connected list will indicate that nothing but a verb √व्यच् could be postulated therefrom विव्यच्त्, अविव्यक्, अविव्यचुः, विव्यचन्त, विव्याच, विव्यक्थ, अव्याचि, वान्यच्, विव्यचिष-, व्याचय Could √अव्यच् be conceivably postulated from any of these forms? May it not, then, be supposed that PP had a verb √व्यच् in mind when he desisted from analysing this word? Now the *Dhātupāṭha* has a verb √व्यच् in the sense of व्याजीकरणे 'to cheat' This meaning may be the psychological side of 'extension' (cf Hindi जाल फैलाना 'to entrap') which, in the physical sense, may have been the meaning of the verb √व्यच् during the Vedic period

**शिरिम्बिठ-** (°उस्य RV X, 155, 1) which is rendered as 'a cloud', or sometimes taken as a proper name, has not been analysed in PP Yaska (VI, 30), interpreting it as 'a cloud', etymologically explains it as 'that which is broken in the atmosphere' 'शिरिम्बिठो मेघ, शीर्यते बिटे, बिठ बीरितेन व्याप्यातम्' For the origin of बिठ- as 'atmosphere', he in V 28 connects it with बीरिट- 'atmosphere', which he has derived from √भी or √भास् + तति- (< √तन्) 'an expanse of light or the awful' बीरिटमन्तरिचम्, भियो भासा वा तति Evidently it is a very loose etymology. Sā merely follows Yaska's interpretation As a proper name (cf Venkata, Sā, GW) it occurs as the name of a son of भारद्वाज He is the Rsi of this hymn (cf Yaska's alternative explanation) RNM (p 517) says in this connection "शिरिम्बिठ- may be originally the name of Indra, and may, in this passage (RV X, 155, 1) be the name of a king, and अरायि- may be the name of a woman inimical to him The poet says 'I will drive you out with the help of the soldiers of शिरिम्बिठ' " The proper name शिरिम्बिठ, having become stereotyped perhaps generations before, and so difficult to analyse, was, therefore, beyond the scope of PP

**शुरुध-** (°रुध RV IV, 23,8) rendered as 'invigorating draughts, or water', (PW GW etc) has not been analysed in PP MW says 'probably' it is connected with √शृध् 'to moisten', but WSR (p 176) shows no example of a vocalic correspondence of उ of √शुरुध् with ऋ of √शृध् Yaska (VI, 16) offers a hyper analytical etymology of शुरुध- 'water' by interpreting it as 'that which prevents pain' शुरुध आपो भवन्ति, शुच सरुन्धन्ति (< शुच् + √रुध्) But PW, GW Mac *Ved Gram* (p 200) derive it from √शृध् with *svarabhakti*, though evidence for such a *svarabhakti* has not been given RNM (p 476) says on this word "शुरुध. occurs 10 times in RV In 9 verses, it means 'gift, wealth', cf RV VII, 62, 3 वि न सहस्रं शुरुधो रदन्तु, ऋतावानो वरुणो मित्रो अग्नि. ' may give us thousands of gifts (शुरुध)' " 'Gift' may have been the metaphorical meaning of शुरुध here,

but RNM's comments throw little light on the literal meaning of शुद्ध . He tends to interpret words from the spirit of the passages concerned, and sets little value on etymology

**श्रद्धा-** (°द्ध्या RV X, 151, 1) 'faith', has not been analysed in PP, though it is curious that even Nigh (III, 10) gives a separate name श्रु- or श्रु- as a name of सत्य- . Possibly PP's difficulty was the second element of the word, i.e. -धा- . In what form could this be put in PP? Yaska (IX, 30), with a brilliant etymological insight, takes it as a divisible compound, so called from 'putting reliance' श्रद्धा, श्रद्ध-धानात्, but possibly it was only an etymological explanation on his part, and as a Padakāra he may have adopted the technique of PP

**सम्भृद्** (°मद् RV VI, 75, 2) 'furious', being an epithet of (enemv's) army, has been analysed as सम्भृद् in PP Yaska (X, 17) has two alternative separations, e.g. (a) स+मद् 'raging together' (<√मद् 'to rage'), or (b) सम्+√भृद्, lit 'devouring each other' . Authorities have accepted either etymology, but Yaska's alternative analysis, in spite of the single analysis in PP, indicates that PP's technique was not so rigidly or literally followed in etymologizing and that discretion often ruled in these matters.

**सुस्नि-** (°स्निम् RV X, 139, 6) rendered as 'bestowing or showering', referring to a cloud, has not been analysed in PP Yaska (V, 1) rendering it as 'a cloud', derives it <√स्ना i.e. 'one bathed with water' संस्नातं मेघम् Sā on RV X, 139, 6, accepting this derivation, expounds the word as 'a cloud, giving a copious bath to the whole world, being itself bathed with water' सस्निम् अद्भिः ससृतम्, प्रकर्षेण सर्वस्य जगत स्नापयितारं मेघम् . And Pa mentions the patterns of the सस्नि- type in III, 2, 171 . The initial accent of सस्नि- etc. suggests that it was formed with the -किन् suffix mentioned in this sūtra, (cf दृधि- WSR p 82) . Besides, Venkata also supports this derivation . RNM (p 327) thus explains this derivative sense of सस्नि- "the cloud is said to be bathed with, i.e. full of water . This word has been constructed on the pattern of दृदि-, पपि-, ययि, जग्मि- जग्नि- etc from √स्ना with reduplication . This सस्नि- occurs 9 times in RV, of these, two occurrences signify 'bathed', i.e. 'dazzled', 6 occurrences signify 'powerful', in one occurrence the sense cannot be determined" . Others, like PW. GW etc derive it from √सन् 'to bestow', to which the same suffix -किन् may have been added, but the sense from √स्ना seems to be more consistent with a poetical passage, describing the saturation of the atmosphere with showers of water and suggesting, by implication, various meanings like 'comfort, well-being, gifts etc', in accordance with the context

**सुष्वयन्ती-** (°न्ती RV X, 110, 6) The meaning as well as the formation

of this word is very obscure. Applied as an epithet to day and night, it has been rendered by Yāska (VIII, 11) either as 'smiling' or 'giving a (sweet) sleep' (<√स्मि 'to smile', or √स्वप् 'to sleep' *सेष्मीयमाणे इति वा सुष्वापयन्त्याविति वा*). It is not clear whether his explanation is etymological or only a literary paraphrase. Sā on RV X, 110, 6 explains it etymologically as सु+अयन्त्यौ 'going well', i.e. 'welcoming', or स्वापयन्त्यौ 'making one sleep', with irregular elision of प्. सुष्ठु अयन्त्यौ गच्छन्त्यौ, यद्वा स्वपेप्यन्तस्य वर्णलोपः, सुष्वापयन्त्यौ. The PP form सुष्वयन्ती, though not analysing the word, is interesting, as it may, to some extent, support Sā's first derivation सु+अयन्ती- but the occurrence of another सु before स्वयन्ती renders this explanation inadequate. RNM (pp 616-7) derives the word from √स्वि 'to press Soma juice', consequently 'to give', स्वयम् = दानम् 'gift'. This sense of the word, he says, occurs in several places, as in RV IV, 2, 42, सुष्वये 'to the giver', in RV VII, 36, 6 सुष्वयन्त 'give good things'. But the postulation of a verb √स्वि 'to press' has not been demonstrated by the author. It is interesting to note in this connection that a connected tense form सुष्वयन्त occurs in RV VII, 36, 6. This form has not been entered by WSR (p 187), perhaps his postulation सुष्वि- is related to this form. Modern authorities like PW, GW, MW and Barth derive सुष्वयन्ती from √सु or √सृ 'to press, give birth to, or stimulate', but the occurrence of य in the word creates a baffling difficulty in the acceptance of this derivation. WSR has shown under neither of these two verbs any form thereof with a य. PP's reading सुष्वयन्ती seems to be suggestive here. May it not be postulated as denominative of स्व- 'welcoming as one's own'—a unique relic connected with स्वयु, an epithet of Indra, 'ruling of one's own free will'? (cf MW s v). Against this postulation may be noted सुष्वाण (RV IX, 6, 8) and सुष्वितराय RV VII, 19, 1, but the presence of य in सुष्वयन्ती may indicate it to be of the denominative type.

**सौमनस-** (°से RV X, 14, 6) has not been analysed in PP, and its meaning has been differently explained, e.g. as प्रीति- or भद्र- 'kind or favourable attitude', by Udgītha and Venkata and as 'benevolent attitude' कल्याण-मनस्- by Yāska (XI, 11). It was evidently taken as a divisible compound by these latter authorities. Sā, explaining the word in his comment on RV I, 76, 2, derives it from सु-मनस्- adj + the suffix अण् in the sense of भावे. PW etc. similarly derive it <सु-मनस्-. The PP. of the RV, by some convention, does not analyse *taddhita* compounds like सौमनस-, though the PP of the TS does separate them here and there.

**स्वसर-** (°राणि RV I, 3, 8) This word, being not analysed in PP., has many meanings in various contexts, e.g. 'day, house, stable, way, body, nest, soul'. Yāska (V, 4) derives it first from स्व-+√सृ, lit 'moving by oneself' when signifying the 'day' or from स्वर्+√सृ caus 'one moved by the sun',

also in the same sense स्वसराणि अहानि भवन्ति, स्वयं सारीणि, अपि वा स्वर आदित्यो भवति, स एनानि सारणीत Perhaps it would be safer to take 'a house' as the proper meaning of the word, for 'house' could be easily adapted to any sense in several contexts, with this meaning, the derivation offered by PW from स्व-+सर- 'one's own resort, a stall, fold, one's own place, house' seems to be considerably acceptable Also cf Ch. III, Type U s v

स्याल- (°लात् RV I, 100, 2) rendered as 'the brother of a bride', has not been analysed in PP One of the derivations offered by Yāska (VI, 9) refers to the wedding ceremony, स्याल- being so called because he throws fried rice from the winnowing-basket during the wedding ceremony स्यात् लाजान् आवपति Now स्य- in the sense of a winnowing-basket actually occurs in *S'āṅkh-Gṛhya-Sūtra*, 1, 13, 15, and the derivation of स्याल- from this स्य-, in the sense of 'pertaining to the winnowing-basket' by an adjectival suffix आलच् (cf रसाल-, वाचाल-) is formally not unthinkable RNM (p 456) refers to one of the derivations of स्याल- by Ksīrasvāmī in his commentary on the *Amarakosa* He derives it from √स्यम् 'to deliberate (वितर्कं)' The स्याल- is so called because 'he goes to his sister's husband either to ask for money or to offer money, thus he keeps deliberating' But how could it be determined whether स्याल-, which occurs only once here in RV had this particular meaning?

स्वस्ति- (°स्तये RV I, 1, 9). This word has not been analysed anywhere, except in SV PP, where it is separated as सु+अस्ति-. Yāska (III, 21) similarly analyses it as सु+अस्ति- in the sense of 'honourable existence' अस्तिः अभिपूजितः, सु अस्ति इति PW expounds it as सु-अस्ति- 'well-being' It is a notable fact that in several occurrences of the forms of √अस् of this type, the initial vowel अ of the verb is dropped, e.g अभिष्टि-, स्ति- etc But in occurrences in which this अ is not dropped, we may postulate the existence, side by side, of an अक्त् suffix, which did not permit the elision of this अ In most of the textual occurrences, the form is pronounced सु-अस्तये metrically<sup>1</sup> PW, however, renders स्ति- (RV.) as 'dependent, servant (=staff)', comparing the word to Av. *sti*, so that one may be led to suppose that स्वस्ति- meant 'wealth and servant', but then the difficulty of स्वस्ति being a fem sing form has to be faced Could fem sing be taken here in the collective sense? If so, any parallels from the Vedic language?

1 RNM. (p 231), however, says 'स्वस्ति is not to be rendered as सु+अस्ति, but स्व-+स्ति, स्व=स्ति=धन=wealth, स्वस्ति means 'abundant wealth, opulence', स्वस्तये 'for the sake of opulence' But while the setting up of स्व- as a stem here is interesting, the reasons for taking स्ति- in the sense of wealth have not been given Moreover, this sense proposed has the defect of superfluous repetition,



## (e) Conclusions from the above specimens

The above specimens, it may be presumed, are sufficiently considerable to give us an idea of the bearing of PP on Vedic philology in general and on Yāska's *Nirukta* in particular. In the first place, it cannot be denied that PP has been occasionally helpful to Yāska, thus रोदसी (p 171) as treated by PP definitely gave a clue to him that this word in the passage concerned was in sing number. Though it must be admitted that Yāska was not a blind follower of PP, as may be gathered by his alternative analysis of समद्- (p. 175), he accepts the analysis of PP only when he considers it to be necessary, offering his own alternative analysis when occasion requires it. But PP is bound to be an indispensable guide for all students of Yāska, mainly as a controller and a corrective, as the following consideration will show —

(i) नभन्ताम् (p 168) has been erroneously separated by Yāska into न+भन्ताम्. The non analysis of नभन्ताम् in PP, confirmed by the occurrence of नभ् in Naigh, has proved to be a corrective for Yāska's postulation

(ii) By not analysing व्यचस्वती- (p 173), PP could prevent the hasty etymologist from rushing into the derivation वि+वञ्च् and strengthen the postulation of वञ्च् as origin of the word

(iii) By presenting the first element of उषासानक्- (p 164) as उषस्, PP has offered to all Vedic students the correct pronunciation of the actual word, apart from metrical usage

(iv) PP's non-analysis of पृतनाङ्- (p 169) could correct Yāska's error of his possible derivation from पृजि

(v) PP's only reading परिचक्ष्य- (p 169) could prevent the student of Yāska from reading any negative expression in the original text. If the word did give a negative sense, it could be only by implication

(vi) PP's presentation of सुव्यन्ती- as सुस्वयन्ती- (p 175) could not only correct impossible derivation as from वृमि and वृवप्, but also possibly suggest an etymology from स्त्र- construed as a denominative form

Secondly, a study of the above specimens will bring to light, for the first time, a full perspective of the actual difficulties of PP. It may appear at first sight as if the specimens given above are beyond the scope of PP, for most of these specimens have not been analysed therein. But a little reflection will show that most of the specimens present to us the difficulties which not only PP but all Vedic etymologies have to face, as the following considerations will show —

(i) Many of the above specimens are obscure words, and it was presumably laid down as a technique by PP, that words of obscure origin

should not be analysed This could be immediately gathered from a very interesting passage in APrā (p 134) stating that words which are doubtful, in which some letters have been elided or which have been deformed, should not be analysed · सदेहाद् वर्णलोपाच्च व्यत्ययान्नावगृह्यन्ते A similar precept has been given by VPrā (V, 134) पाङ्त्रान् संशयात् From the above specimens, the non-analysis of words like चन्द्रमस- (p 165) and स्वसर- (p 176), for which Yaska gives several alternative derivations, now reveal to us, though only partly, the deliberate plan which had withheld the PP from analysing these words

(ii) Another interesting principle laid down by the same APrā was that a रुढि word like ककुभ्- should not be analysed · रुढिशब्दार्थसंज्ञा ये नेङ्गयन्ते ककुभादयः [cf (b) 'The Conventions of PP and (iv) in the preceding p] A reference to पराचै- (p 168) will show how words like उच्चैः, नीचैः were not analysed Though the Padakāras were fundamentally etymologists, theirs was a restricted etymology, which did not trespass the bounds of those words which the genius of the language had, in the mind of the common speaker, established as single, unanalysable words.

(iii) One can imagine the mental struggles and debates among Padakāras about the analysis of even already formally analysed words like मातरिश्वन्- (p 170) What on earth led them to withhold the analysis of words like मातरिश्वन्-? Apparently it was the second element of the word which was a difficulty here In what form could it be postulated? Similarly, a word even otherwise analysable, e g प्रस्कण्व- (p. 170) let loose problems of presentation as detailed above The second element of अद्वा- in अद्वाया (p 175) was another difficulty of a similar nature

(iv) Presentational difficulties involved in the analysis of words like विश्पति- (p 172) presumably forced PP to a non-committal attitude by not analysing the words concerned

(v) Sometimes variants of words like आद्युणि- (p 161) may have prevented the PP. from analysing

Thirdly, the above specimens indicate what a world of further researchers awaits all students in the Vedic field While interesting derivations of words like स्वस्ति- (p 177) by RN open up further fields of investigation, a further study of the type of bi-prefixal gerundives like अभि संचरेण्य- (p 159) enriched by a copious list in APrā, holds out prospects of important results Thus several words not analysed in PP are really problems for all Vedic researchers

# INDICES



# 1-Index of Words Etymologised by Yāska

(Figures refer to the pages of this book The sign \* marks etymologies acceptable to comparative philology)

अश- 95  
अशु- 25, 95  
असत्र- 118  
अहति- 20, 72  
अहस्- 20, 72  
अहु- 20, 72  
अहुर- 72  
अकूपार- 8, 35, 154  
अक्र- 30, 122  
अक्ष-(die) 9, 72  
अक्ष-(axle) 85  
अक्षर- 33  
\*अक्षा. 39  
अक्षि- 6, 72, 118  
\*अगोक्ष- 39  
\*अगनायी-  
अग्नि- 3, 25, 94, 95  
अघ- 22, 85  
\*अघ-शस- 39  
अघ्न्या- 61, 100  
\*अङ्गस्- 13, 17, 39  
\*अङ्गुश- 13, 39  
\*अङ्ग- 39, 123  
अङ्गार- 72  
अङ्गिरस्- 27, 100  
\*अङ्गुलि- 20, 39  
अज- 123  
अज-, एकपाद्- 100  
\*अजीग 39  
\*अज्म- 39  
अणु- 7, 9, 20, 72  
अतिथि- 61, 118, 155

अतूत- 13, 67  
अत्य- 40  
अत्रि- 100  
अथर्यु- 123  
अथर्वन्- 22, 72  
अदिति- 31, 123  
अदभुत- 111  
अद्यन्-, अद्यसद्- 61  
\*अद्य- 6, 40  
अदि- 27, 85, 100  
अधर- 72  
अधस्- 72  
अधोराम- 123, 156  
अधिरु- 124  
अध्वर- 72, 115  
अध्वर्यु- 73  
\*अनर्वन्- 10, 40, 73  
अनशंरति- 124  
अनवाय- 10, 61, 113  
अनस्- 14, 40\*, 85, 114  
अनुमति- 124  
\*अनुष्टम्- 15, 40  
अनु संतवीत्वत्- 124  
अनूप- 115, 157  
अन्त- 85  
अन्तरि- 124  
अन्तिक- 118  
अन्धस्- 24, 35, 85  
अन्न- 4, 40\*, 118

अन्य- 85  
अप्- 22, 85  
अपऽअप 157  
अपत्य- 101, 115  
अपान्त्- 157  
अपीच्य- 73, 158  
अप्रस्- 18, 67  
अप्रतिष्कृत- 23, 105  
अप्वा- 124  
अप्सरस्- 101  
अभि 158  
अभिधेतन 115  
अभि सचरेण्य- 159  
अभीके 14, 61  
अभीक्ष्ण- 124  
अभीशु- 105  
अभ्यर्घयज्वन्- 125  
अमति- 31, 125  
अमत्र- 125  
अमत्र- 105, 125  
अमवत्- 125  
अमा- 31, 125  
अमिन्- 73  
अमूर- 6, 125  
अम्बु-, अम्बुद्- 125, 126  
अभ्यक् 125, 159  
अय- 67  
अयस् 86  
अर- 54

अरण- 67	*अस्मयु- 41	आशुशुत्तणि- 95, 127, 162
अरणी- 67	अहन्- 126	*आ-सत्ताण- 41
अरण्य- 73	अहि- 118	आस्य- 86
*अरण्यानी- 40	अहयाण- 126	आहनस्- 41*, 127, 163
*अ-राति- 40	आगस्- 22, 86	आहाव- 30, 127
अरि- 73	आवृणि- 74, 161	*इद-यु- 41
अरुण- 20, 73	आङ्गु- 31, 127, 161	*इध्म- 41
अरुषी- 73	आचार्य- 74	इन्- 4, 119
*अर्के- 17, 40	आजि- 23, 74, 105	इन्दु- 30, 127
*अर्थ- 40	आणि- 119	इन्द्र- 3, 32, 74, 105, 111,
अर्ध- 73, 118, 126	आण्ड- 94	127
अर्जुद- 126	आत्मन्- 86	*इन्द्राणी- 41
अर्भक- 86	आदधन्- 161	इभ- 95
अर्वन्- 115	*आदितेय- 10, 41	*इमथा 41
अलारुण- 32, 126, 160	आदित्य- 32, 127	इरिण- 105
अवत्- 74, 105, 160	आदुरि- 61	इलीविश- 101
अवनि- 9, 36	*आधव- 41	इषिर- 42*, 106, 119
अवसु- 126	आ निधातो. 162	इषीका- 68
अवसाय 61	*आनुषक् 41	इषु- 58
अवारम् 61	आपि- 172	*इषु-धि- 42
अश्मन्- 74, 115	आप्य- 86	*इष्मिण- 42
अश्मास्य- 36	आप्य- 172	इष्मिन्- 119
अश्लील- 74	आग्नी- 62	ईर्मे- 74
अश्व- 86	१ आयु- 127	ईर्मान्त- 128
अश्विन्- 35, 110	२ आयु- 127	ईळ-, ईळ्य- 74
अष्टन्- 86	*आ-युध- 41	उक्थ्य- 62
असक्रा- 115	आरित- 68	उच्चन्- 8, 37
असामि- 61	आजिकीया- 127	उच्च- 86, 179
असिकनी- 67	आर्त्ति- 74, 111	उत्तर- 17, 58
असु- 37	*आर्द्धिणेण- 41	उत्तान- 128, 163
असुनीति- 68	आवह- 127	उत्स- 13, 42*, 111, 163
असुर- 3, 27, 101, 126	आविस्- 20, 74	उदन्त्यु- 58
असुर-त्त- 113	आशा- 4, 62, 119	उद्दिण- 62
असूर्त्त- 126	आशिर- 58	उद्दिन्- 18
असौ 86	*आशिस- 11, 41	उद्द्व- 106, 107
अत्कृषोयु- 105		

उपजिह्विका- 31, 128	ऋदूप- 96	*कर्मन्- 10, 43
उपपृच्- 62	ऋधक्- 68	कलश- 21, 95
उपर-, उपल- 128	ऋबीस- 112	कला- 106
उपलप्रक्षिणी- 68, 111	ऋभु- 96, 106	कलि- 106
उभ- 86	ऋभुक्षा- 68, 119	कल्याण- 96
*उरण- 42	ऋषि- 55	कवच- 75
उराण- 114	एक- 87	कवि- 75, 112
*उरा-मथि- 42	एनस्- 75	कशा- 33, 96
√उरुव्य- 62	परिरे- 62	*काक- 43
उर्वशी- 101	एव- 10, 43*, 106	काकुद्- 75
उर्वी- 12, 55	ओजस्- 87, 119	काण- 87, 119
उलूखल- 101	ओदन- 59	काणुक- 129
उल्लव- 75	*ओमन्- 11, 43	कायमान- 75
उशिज्- 12, 62	ओषधि- 68, 113	काल- 62
उषस्- 14, 42*, 58, 116	*ओशिज्- 11, 43	काशि- 19, 69
उषासानुक्त- 164, 178	क- 129	काष्ठा- 96
उष्णिह्- 68, 102, 116	ककुभ्- 102	किशुक- 114
उष्णीष- 106	कच- 87	कितव- 28, 116, 129
उस्त्रा-, उस्त्रिया- 19, 75	कचीवत्- 68	किमीदिन्- 24, 102
*ऊति- 11, 42	कक्ष्य- 37	कियेघा- 129
ऊधन्स्- 114, 119	कक्ष्या- 62	किल्विष- 130
ऊर्ज- 29, 43*, 119	कच्छ- 35	कीकट 5, 25
ऊर्णा- 59	कच्छप- 129	कीवत्- 130
√ऊर्दर- 119	कृण- 87	कुचर- 43*, 130
ऊर्ध्व-बुध्न- 37	*कण्टक- 5, 43	कुट- 116
ऊर्मि- 116	कपय- 129	कुणारु- 69
√ऊच- 37	कन्या- 55, 96	कुत्स- 116
ऊक्षर- 128	कपन्- 55	कुब्ज- 6, 33
ऊग्निमय- 55	कपिञ्जल- 59	कुरु- 24, 114
ऊचीषम- 62, 164	कबन्ध- 36, 164	कुरुह- 69, 106
ऊजीषिन्- 75	कम्बल- 112	कुलिश- 23, 106
ऊजु- 62	कम्बोज- 3, 31, 112, 229	कुलमाष- 119
ऊतु- 55	करस्न- 94	कुशिक- 112
√ऊत्विज्- 23, 43*, 106	करुळतिन्- 129	कुहु- 25, 75, 102
ऊदूदुर- 68	कूर्ण- ७7	कूप- 76
		कूल- 9, 23, 112

*कृकवाकु- 43	गर्व- 69, 131	चारु- 106, 132
कुत्ति- 130	गर्भ- 76	*चित्त- 44
कुदर- 130	गल्दा- 109	चित्र- 77
कुधु- 24, 108	गायत्र, त्री- 44*, 102	च्यवन- 63
कृन्तत्र- 62	गिरि- 87	छन्दस्- 69
कुप्- 87	गिर्वणस्- 63, 165	जगती- 102
कृष्टि- 76, 108	गुण- 106	जगुरि- 63
कृष्ण- 55	*गृह् 44	जघन- 36
केपि- 130	गृत्स- 63	जठर- 26, 96
केश- 8	गृत्समद- 63	जनश्री- 109
केशिन्- 8, 37	गृह्- 20, 76	जबारु- 96
कोकुवा- 63	गो- 87	जमदग्नि- 132
कोश- 76	गौर, ग्री- 120	*जरा- 44
कोष- 76	गना- 88	जरायु- 77
कौर- 130	ग्रावन्- 24, 109, 120	*जरितु- 5, 44
क्रव्य- 109	ग्रीवा- 14, 33, 44*	*जरुथ- 44
क्रिमि- 28, 87, 96, 116	ग्रीष्म- 106	जळहु- 132
क्रिविदेती- 130	घर्म- 76	जसुरि- 56
क्रूर- 114	घृत- 55	*जागृवि- 44
चण- 76	घृत-स्तु- 44*, 165	जातवेदस्- 3, 7, 132
चा- 76	घोर-चक्षस्- 131	जामातृ- 77
चिम्न- 63	*घोष- 10, 44	जामि- 77
क्षीर- 22, 87, 106	घ्नस्- 77	जार- *44, 78
चुम्प- 131	चक्र- 77	जाल- 78
चेत्र- 18, 63	चक्षुस्- 77	जिह्वा- 78
क्षोण- 131	चतुर्- 120	जिह्वा- 78
ख- 63	चन्दन- 63	जूर्णि- 120
खण्ड- 76	चन्द्र- 44*, 96	जेमन्- 133
खल- 13, 69	चन्द्रमस्- 77, 165, 179	जोषवाक- 133
खिद्र- 131	चमस- 63	ज्ञाति- 17, 56
*गङ्गा- 43	चयसे 132	ज्या- 88
गण- 69	चरु- 88	तकमन्- 133
*गभित- 44	चर्मन्- 5, 24, 109	तडित्, तडित्- 134
गण्य- 20, 76, 131	चर्षणि- 132	तनय- 17, 45*
गरुत्मद- 69	चाकन्- 63, 109	तनुपात- 59, 133



तन्यतु- 69	त्व- 120	*देव-श्रुत्- 46
तपिष्ठ- 133	त्वष्टृ- 15, 45*, 97	*देव-हृति- 46
*तपुषि- 45	दंसि- 56	देवाची- 64, 167
तपुस्- 63	दक्षिण- 56	देवापि- 28, 79
तप्ततम- 133	दक्षिणा- 64	दोस्- 88
तमस्- 120	दघ्न- 56	द्यु- 18, 59
*तविषी- 45	दण्ड- 20, 97	द्रप्स- 135
तस्कर- 133	*दण्ड्य- 45	द्रविण- 79
तायु- 78, 134	दधिका- 134	द्रविणस्- 79, 95, 167
तार्य- 96	दध्यञ्च्- 102	दु- 88
तालु- 78	दन्- 135	दुघण- 135
तिग्म- 56	*दध्- 45	दुपद- 135
तितउ- 78	दमूनस्- 97	दृणान्- 135
तित्तिरि- 78	दशन- 23, 24, 107, 109	द्रोण- 59
*तिरुस्- 11, 45	दस्यु- 56	द्वार्- 9, 33
तुग्वन्- 134	दानव- 37	द्वि- 109
तुञ्ज- 56	दारु- 88	*द्विता- 46
तुर- 69, 107	दावन्- 79	*द्वि-बृहस्- 46
तुरा- 101, 166	दास- 57	धन- 107
तुरीय- 88	दियुत्- 45*, 114	धनुस्- 88
तुर्वणि- 59	*द्विविष्टि- 45, 166	धन्वन्- 19, 70
तुविक्ष- 107	*दिव्य- 45	*धर्मन्- 47
तृताव 45	*दिश्- 46	*धातु- 47
तृतम- 134	दीधिति- 135	धाना- 70
तृर्णाश- 79	*दीधिम 46	धिवणा- 57, 89
तृपलमभमन्- 134	दीर्घ- 21, 88	*धिव्य- 47
तृषु > ष्वी- 79	*दुन्दुभि- 46	धीर- 57
*तृष्णज् 45	दुरोण- 7, 79, 166	*धुनि- 47
तृक्- 109	दुष्मिन्- 69	धुर- 135
*तोद- 45	दुहितु- 27, 88, 103	धुषित- 168
तौरयाण- 109	*दूढी- 5, 15, 46	धेना- 135
त्रि- 88	दूत- 29, 109, 120	धेनु- 47*, 79
त्रिंशत्- 4	दूर- 79	नफ- 120
त्रितु- 102, 134	द्वेव- 109, 120,	नचत्र- 136
त्रिष्टुभ्- 102, 107	देवर- 27, 88, 103	नचदाभ- 18, 59
		नद- 57

नदी- 64  
 नना- 120  
 नभन्ताम् 168, 178  
 नभस्- 38  
 नरक- 136  
 नराशंस- 59, 79  
 नव- 120  
 नवव- 80  
 नवन्- 26, 97  
 नसन्त 47  
 नाक- 136  
 नाभि- 89  
 नामन्- 89, 136  
 नाराशंस- 47  
 नासत्य- 137  
 नासिका- 89  
 निघण्टु- 33  
 निचुम्पुण- 36  
 निधा- 64  
 निपात- 47\*, 80  
 नियुत्- 116  
 नियुत्वत्- 47  
 निर्रति- 110, 137  
 निर्याति- 120  
 निवत्- 107  
 निश्मम् 137  
 निषाद- 103  
 निष्पिन्- 64  
 नीच- 80, 179  
 नीचीनवार- 9, 137  
 नृम्ण- 21, 95  
 नेम- 137  
 नैतोश- 137  
 नोधस्- 137  
 नौ- 89  
 नृक्ति- 15, 47

पन्नहोषिन्- 110  
 पञ्चन्- 89  
 पण्डक- 138  
 पति- 89  
 पथिन्- 34, 47  
 पथ्या- 64  
 पद्- 89  
 पदि- 64  
 पयस्- 11, 18, 60  
 पराक- 80, 168  
 पराच- 64, 168, 179  
 पराशर- 36  
 परिचक्ष्य- 169, 178  
 परितक्म्या- 28, 116  
 परुच्छेप- 138  
 परुष्णी- 70  
 पर्जन्य- 19, 107, 114  
 पूर्वत- 47  
 पूर्वन्- 89  
 पशु- 89  
 पलाश- 138  
 पलित- 107  
 पवि- 103  
 पवित्र- 47  
 पवी- 138  
 पवीरवत्- 70  
 पश- 15, 47\*, 138  
 पशु- 89  
 पस्थ- 138  
 पांसु- 26, 97, 116  
 पांसुर- 107  
 पाक- 47  
 पाजस्- 80  
 पाणि- 80  
 पात्र- 57  
 पाथस्- 70

पादु- 64  
 पाप- 138  
 पार- 48  
 पारावतघ्नी- 138  
 पार्श्व- 48  
 प्राश- 48  
 पाश्या- 64  
 पिजवन 139  
 पितु- 14, 48\*, 80  
 पितृ- 89  
 पिनाक- 116,  
 पिपीलिका- 139  
 पितारु- 48  
 पिशुन- 80  
 पुत्र- 26, 103  
 पुम्- 22, 90, 97  
 पुरन्धि- 36, 48\*  
 पुरीष- 64  
 पुरुष- 139  
 पुरुरवस्- 48  
 पुरोहित- 48  
 पुलकाम- 13, 48  
 पुष्कर- 48  
 पुष्प- 90  
 पुरु- 139  
 पूर्व-था 48  
 पृषन्- 48  
 पृतनाज- 107, 169, 178  
 पृतनाज्य- 49\*, 107, 169  
 पृथक् 13, 70  
 पृथिवी- 80  
 पृथुष्टुका- 15, 49\*, 110  
 पृथिन- 90  
 पृथिनगर्भ 90  
 पृष्ठ- 90  
 पृथस्- 49

*पैजवन- 49	बुस- 141	मन्दु- 57
प्रकलविद्- 64	बुप्रदुक्थ- 141	मन्द्रजिह्व- 50, 108
प्रतद्रसु- 139	बुबूरु- 34	*मन्मन्- 50
प्रतीक- 80	*बृहत्- 49	मन्यु- 38
*प्रत्नथा 49	बृहस्पति- 97	मरुत्- 97
*प्रथम- 6, 49	✓बुरुनाट- 14	*मरुत्वत्- 50
*प्रधि- 49	बृहन्नस्पति- 90	✓मरुद्वृधा- 141
प्रपितृ- 139	*बृहन्- 49	*मर्य- 70
प्रभृथ- 139	✓*भग- 50	मर्यादा- 81
प्रमगन्द- 25, 103, 110, 107	भन्दना- 57	महत्- 81, 98
प्रवृत्- 107	भद्र- 91, 110	मास- 81, 91, 98
प्रवृत्तती- 80	भर- 18, 65, 116	मातरिश्वा- 142, 170, 179
प्रवातेज- 139	भारती- 70	मातृ- 38, 142
प्रसाक्षते 28, 116	*भारद्वाज- 50	मात्रा- 81
*प्रसिति- 49	*भार्यश्व- 50	मास- 91
प्रस्कण्व- 140, 170, 179*	*भीम- 50	मासकृत्- 151
प्राञ्च- 157	भुरण्यु- 81	मित्र- 81, 98
बकुर- 140 ✧	भूरि- 81	मिथुन- 60, 98
बत्- 26, 97	भूरिदावत्तर- 170	मुञ्जीजा- 98
बधिर- 90	भृगु- 103	मुञ्ज- 110
*बन्धु- 49	भूमि- 65	मुद्रल- 23, 70, 108
बभ्रु- 22, 90	भृम्यश्व- 70, 141	मुष्टि- 81
बर्हण- 60, 140	भ्रातृ- 91	मुसल- 98
बर्हिस्- 60	*भव- 50	मुहर् 71
बल- 90	मङ्गल- 9, 25, 81, 97, 113	मुहूर्त- 142
बहु- 110	121	मूजवत्- 108
बाल- 120, '40	सण्डुक- 34	मूर्धन्- 98
बाहु- 90	सत्सखि- 141	मूल- 121
बिठ- 140	मत्सर- 57	मूष, मूष, मूषिका 91
बिल- 114	मत्स्य- 57, 97, 108	मृग- 13, 60
बिलम- 140	मधु- 110, 141	मृत्यु- 38, 121
बिल्व- 140	*मनस्- 50	मृधवा- 5, 81
बिस- 140	मनीषा- 81	मेघ- 81
बीरिट- 140	मनुष्य- 97	मेदस्- 82
बुन्द- 97	*मन्त्र- 50	मेधा- 5, 60
बुध्न्- 13, 90	मन्दिन्- 65	*मेधाविन्- 50

मेना- 142  
 मेष- 91  
 मेहना- 117, 152, 153  
 \*मौजवत्- 50  
 यकृत्- 98  
 \*यजुस्- 50  
 \*यज्ञ- 50  
 यत्ऽइव 154  
 \*यम- 50  
 यमुना- 108  
 यद्- 98  
 युवन्- 91  
 \*यूथ- 50  
 योक्त्र- 38  
 योनि- 91  
 योषा- 82  
 रजस्- 142  
 रण- 82, 117  
 रत्न- 71  
 रथ- 26, 98, 110  
 √रथर्यति 142  
 \*रथ- 50  
 रम्- 142  
 रम्भ- 65  
 √\*रयि- 51  
 रुराण- 51  
 रश्मि- 29, 121  
 √रसा- 65  
 राका- 82  
 राजन्- 17, 57  
 रात्रि- 117  
 √राधस- 82  
 रामा- 103  
 रास्मिन्- 142  
 रिशादस्- 143  
 रुचाना- 60

रुड- 98, 104, 110  
 रुशत्- 117  
 रूप- 111  
 √रूक्णस्- 82  
 रोदसी- 111, 171  
 रोदसी- 143, 171, 178  
 \*रोधस्- 51  
 लक्ष्मी- 7, 34  
 लाङ्गल- 65, 104  
 लाङ्गल- 34  
 लाजा- 143  
 √लिबुजा- 99  
 √लोध- 143  
 लोमन्- 143  
 लोष्ट- 71  
 वंश- 99  
 वक्षस्- 42  
 वृज- 111  
 वणिज्- 121  
 वनर्गु- 82  
 वनस्पति- 91, 171  
 वञ्जी- 91  
 √वया- 10, 57  
 वयुन- 65  
 वर- 82  
 वराह- 36, 171  
 \*वरीयस्- 51  
 \*वरुण- 51  
 वर्ण- 65  
 \*वर्षा- 51  
 वल- 71  
 ववुक्षिथ 82  
 \*ववि- 11, 51  
 वसाति- 143  
 वसु- 38  
 वसुधिति- 71

वसुधेय- 65  
 वसुवन्- 71  
 \*वसूयु- 51  
 \*वस्त्र- 51  
 \*वस्त्रमथि- 51  
 \*वाच्- 51  
 वाजिन्- 108  
 वाणी- 117, 121  
 वात- 58  
 वाताप्य- 65, 172  
 \*वाम- 51  
 वायु- 65, 152  
 वायु- 58, 113  
 वार्- 83  
 वार- 91  
 वारि- 83  
 वार्य- 83  
 वाल- 91  
 \*वावशान- 51, 108  
 √\*वाशी- 51  
 वासर- 58, 121  
 \*वास्तु- 52  
 वाहस्- 65  
 \*वाहिष्ठ- 52  
 √वि- 91  
 \*विंशति- 4, 52  
 विकट, टा, 83  
 विजामातु- 143  
 वितरम् 83  
 √\*विदथ- 52  
 विद्रध- 143  
 विधवा- 66, 83  
 विन्धे 28, 117,  
 विप श्- 104, 112, 121

✓विभीदक- 144	व्रत- 58	शृण- 117
विधात- 144	व्रतति- 26, 99	शृष्म- 71
*वियुता- 52	व्रन्दिन्- 84	शूर- 84
विराज्- 144	✓व्रा- 145	शूर्प- 108, 122
विवृत्तसे 82	शकट- 99, 115	शृङ्ग- 92, 99
विवृत्स्वत्- 58, 172	शक्करी- 66	शेष- 92
विवाससि 144	शगम्य- 121	शेव- 121
विश्वकद्राकर्ष- 144	शत- 5, 60	✓शेषस्- 147
विश्वपति- 91, 172, 179	शतमा- 66	श्मशा- 147
*विश्वथा- 52	शम्ब- 145	श्मशान- 147
विश्ववसु- 173	शयुत्रा- 145	श्मश्रु- 23, 108
विष्- 112,	शर- 71	श्याम्- 92
विष्- 117	शरद्- 92	श्येन- 99
विष्चीना- 173	शरारु- 66	श्रत्, इ- 175
विष्टप्- 112	✓शरीर- 58	*श्रद्धा- 4, 53, 175, 179
विष्णु- 144	✓शर्या- 66, 146	श्रवस्- 38
विष्पित- 145	शल्मलि- 146	श्रायत्- 147
विष्णु- 145	शशमान- 6, 146	श्रुष्टि- 122
✓वीर- 91,	शाखा- 24, 92	श्रेणि- 66
वीरुध- 83	शितामन्- 146	श्रोणि- 92
*वीळिता- 52	शिति- 84	इलोक- 66
✓वृक- 8, 36, 114	शिविविष्ट- 146	✓श्वन्तिन्- 9, 113
वृत्- 66, 99	*शिमी- 52	श्वन्- 92
वृत्- 35	शिरस्- 92	श्वस्- 112
*वृषभ- 52	शिरिम्बठ- 146, 174	श्वान- 147
वृषल- 145	शिव- 121	षष्- 92
*वृषाकपायी- 52	शिशिर- 84	सवस्वर- 92
वृषाकपि- 52, 145	*शिशिते 52	सक्तु- 66, 84
वैखानस- 104	शिशु- 84	सक्थि- 71
वैतस- 83	शीर- 146	सक्थि- 147
वैश्वानर- 83, 145, 173	*शुक- 52	सङ्क- 71, 122
व्युचस्वती- 173, 178	*शुचि- 52	सङ्ग्राम- 53*, 113
व्याघ्र- 35	शुतुद्री- 99, 117	सजुस्- 117
व्योमन्- 145	शुनालीर- 147	*संचय- 53
व्रज- 83	*शुन्यु- 53	सत्- 122
	शुरुव- 99, 174	

सत्य- 53*, 95	*सुदत्र- 53	स्त्री- 149
सदान्वा- 147	सुपर्ण- 122	स्थायु- 60
सप- 92	सुमख- 148	स्थूर- 149
सप्तन्- 118	सुमनस्- 176	स्तुषा- 100
सप्रथस्- 84	सुर- 104	स्य- 67
समुद्- 93, 175, 178	सुरा- 60	स्याल- 28, 100, 104, 177
सिमना- 66	सुरुच्- 19, 84	स्योन- 149
समान- 84	सुवित- 118	स्व- 122
*समुद्- 35, 53	१ सुविदत्र- 67	स्वञ्चस्- 15, 54*
संप्रति 7	२ सुविदत्र- 67	स्वप्ननंशन- 149
सरण्यु- 71	सुवृक्ति- 122	स्वर्- 93
सरमा- 22	सुषोमा- 148	स्वर्क- 67, 115, 122
सररूक- 13	सुध्वयन्ती- 175, 178	स्वसर- 149, 176, 179
*सरस्वती- 53	सुध्वाण- 176	स्वस्- 93
सर्व- 93	*सूची- 12, 53	स्वस्ति- 54*, 177, 179
सललूक- 13, 72, 122	सूभर्व- 67	स्वाहा 104
*सवितु- 53	सूर्त- 126	हंस- 93
सवीमन्- 66	सूर्य- 93, 111	हथ- 12, 54
सस्ति- 147, 175	*सूर्या- 53	हुनु- 93
*सहस्र- 4, 53	सूक्राण- 72	हरयाण- 149
सहस्रसा- 66	सृष्टि- 93	हरस्- 94
साति- 12, 53*	*सृष्ट- 53	हरि- 54
*साध्य- 53	सेना- 84	हरित्- 39
सानु- 99, 108	*स्रोम- 54	हव- 85
सम्मन्- 99, 104	*स्रोमन्- 54	*हविर्धान- 54
सामि- 93	*स्रोम्य- 54	हस्त- 113
सिह- 93	सौमनस्- 176	हिम्- 94
सिन- 147	स्कन्ध- 13, 72	हिरण्य- 22, 94, 100
सिनीवाली- 148	स्तिपा- 148	हेति- 122
सिन्धु- 113, 122	स्तिया- 12, 54*	हेमन्त- 60
सिलिकमध्यम- 32, 148	स्तूप- 14, 60	होतु- 105
सीमन्- 118	स्तु- 93	ह्यस्- 94
सीमीका- 148	स्तेन- 85	*हृद्- 54
सुकिशुक- 111	स्तोतु- 54	हृस्व- 94
सुख- 148	*स्तोम- 54	

## II—Reverse Index of Words Etymologised by Yāska

[ (1) Every word is shown as analysed by Yāska with its suffixal element typographically made prominent (2) In the absence of specific mention by Yāska, the suffixal element in almost all cases, has had to be shown as such by the Editor (3) The words prefixed with the mark ? are of doubtful grammatical analysis (4) The words with the mark X at the end are said to have lost their suffixes ]

129 क्-अ-	50 भृग्-अ-	116 कुट-
5,43 कृष्ट-अक-	13, 60 मृग्-अ-	146 ?शिपि-विष्-ट-
144 वि भीद्-अक-	39, 123 अङ्ग-अ-	71 लोष्-ट-
86 अ-र्-क-	69, 106 कुरु-ग्-अ-	146, 174 ?शिरिम्बठ-
136 न-र्-अक-	92, 99 ?शु-ग्-अ-	140 ?बिट-
136 न-अ-क्-अ-	22, 85 अ-घ-अ-	133 तप्-इष्ट
116 पि-न्-आक-	50 मघ-अ-	52 वाद्-इष्ट-
47 पाक्-अ-	81 मेघ-अ-	90 पृष्-ट-
80 परा-अक्-अ-	21, 88 दीर्घ-अ-	74 ईळ, इ-अ-
133 जोष-वाक्-अ-	75 क्व-अच्-अ-	76 खण्ड-अ-
118 अ-न्ति-क-	64 पर-अच्-अ-	20, 79 दण-ङ-
112 कुश्-इक-	80 नी-च्-अ-	94 आग्-ङ-अ-
80 प्रती-क्-अ-	86, 179 उच् च-अ-	6 अ-मू-ङ-
129 ?काण-क-	35 क-च्छ-अ-	87 कृण-अ-
114 किंश्-उक-	123 अज्-अ-	69 गण-अ-
34 मण्ड-ऊक-	83 व्रज्-अ-	135 ?दुघण-
34 ब्रू-क-	50 ?भारद्वाज-	82, 117 र-ण-
13, 72, 122 सलल-ऊक-	11, 43 औशिज्-अ-	67 अ-र्-अण
8, 36, 114 ?वृक्-अ-	139 प्र-वाते-ज्-अ-	42 उर-ण-
87 ए-क-	3, 31, 112, 129 कम्-बोज् अ-	76 क्षग्-अ-
109 ?तो-क-	56 तुज्-अ-	60, 140 वर्ह-अण-
66 श्लो-क-	110 मुज्-अ-	87, 119 काण-अ-
71 सङ्-अ-	6, 33 कुञ्ज-अ-	149 ?हर-या-अण-
17, 40 अर्क-अ-	50 यज्-ज-	109 तौर-या-अण-
67, 115, 122 स्वर्क-अ-	99 वा-कट्-अ-	126 अ-ह-या-अण
63 ख-अ-	83 वि-कट्-अ-	96 ?कल्याण-
148 सु-मख-	5 25 की-क-ट-	114 उर्-आण-
148 सु-ख-	141 ?बेकनाट-	51 रर्-आण-
	140 ?वीरिट-	41 आ-सस्-आण-

- 72 <sup>१</sup>सुक्काण-  
 176 सुख्-आण-  
 62 <sup>२</sup>उद्दिण-  
 42 इष्-म्-इण-  
 105 <sup>२</sup>इरिण-  
 79 द्रव्-इण-  
 56 द्रव्-इण-  
 106 गुण्-अ-  
 36 नि-चुम्-पु-ण-  
 20, 73 अ-रुण-अ-  
 51 वृ-उण-  
 32, 126, 160 अलातृण-अ-  
 41 आष्टि षेण्-अ-  
 7, 79, 166 दुर्-ओ-ण-  
 59 द्रो-ण-  
 131 <sup>२</sup>क्षो-ण-  
 21, 95 नृ-म्ण-  
 87 वृ-ण-  
 122 <sup>१</sup>सु-पर-ण-  
 65 वृ-ण-  
 117 शुष्-ण-  
 55 कृष्-ण-  
 124 <sup>२</sup>अभी-क्ष्ण-अ-  
 26, 97 <sup>२</sup>व-त-  
 58 वृ-अत-  
 74, 105, 160 अव-अत-अ-  
 50 मौजवत-अ-  
 47 पूर्व-त-  
 5, 60 <sup>२</sup>शत-  
 47, 80 नि पात-अ-  
 144 वि-यात-अ-  
 58 वा-त-  
 44 गध् ह त-  
 145 <sup>१</sup>वि-ष्पि-त-  
 68 आ इ ह त-  
 102, 134 त्रि त-  
 107 पत्-इ त-  
 118 सुव्-इ त-  
 168 धृष्-इ त-  
 48 पुरो-हि-त-  
 120 निरु-णी-त-  
 23, 105 अ-प्रति-ष्कु-त-  
 111 अ-द-भु-त-  
 29, 109, 120 दू-त-  
 55 घृ-त-  
 120 नक् त-  
 164 उषसा-नक्ता-  
 44 चित-त-  
 85 <sup>१</sup>अन्त-अ-  
 60 हेमन्-त-  
 128 ईर्म-अन्त-  
 69, 131 गृ-त-  
 142 <sup>२</sup>मुहुर्-त-  
 13, 67 अ-तूर त-  
 126 सूर-त-  
 126 असू-र-त-  
 113 ह-स् त-  
 52 विद्-अथ-  
 26, 98, 110 र-थ्-अ-  
 12, 54 ह-थ-  
 50 यू थ-  
 44 जृ-ऊथ-  
 139 प्र-भृ-थ-  
 141 वृबुद्-उक्-थ-  
 40 अ-थ-  
 57 नद्-अ-  
 89 पद्-अ-  
 63 गृत्स-मद् अ-  
 103 नि-षाद्-अ-  
 125, 126 अम्बु-द्-अ-  
 126 अर्बु-द्-अ-  
 45 तोद्-अ-  
 25, 103, <sup>१</sup>प्र-मगन्द-  
 110, 169  
 97 <sup>२</sup>बुन्द-  
 54 हद्-अ-  
 143 <sup>१</sup>लो-घ-  
 13, 72 स्कन्ध् अ-  
 36, 164 कबन्-ध्-अ-  
 41 आ-युव्-अ-  
 126 अ-ध्व-अ-, अर्ध्व-अ-  
 73, 118  
 36 जघन्-अ-  
 59 ओद्-अन्-  
 63 चन्द-अन-  
 107 ध्-अन्-  
 55 कप्-अन्-  
 139 पि-जव्-अन्-  
 49 पैजवन्-अ-  
 63 न्यव्-अन-  
 149 स्वप्न-नृश-अन-  
 135 <sup>२</sup>द्रूणाऽऽन्-  
 128 उत्-तान-अ-  
 54 हविर-धा-अन-  
 75 काय-म् आन-  
 6, 146 शश-म् आन्-  
 84 स-मा-अन्-  
 147 शम-श्-आन्-  
 51 कान-श्-आन्-  
 4, 119 इन्-अ-  
 142 रास्-प्-इन्-  
 73 अ-म्-हन्-  
 147 सि-न-  
 80 पिश-उन-  
 60, 98 मिध्-उन्-अ-  
 65 वय् उन-  
 85 स्ते-न्-  
 99 श्य-ए-न-  
 149 <sup>१</sup>स्य्-ओ-न्-  
 161 आ-दघ्-न्-  
 71 र्-अ-  
 13, 90 बुध्-न्-  
 4, 40, 118 अ-न्-न-, अन्-न-  
 94 कर्-स्-अ-  
 129 कच्छ-प्-अ-  
 92 सप्-अ-



- 138 पाप्-अ-  
 134, 166 तुर-ईप्-अ-  
 76 कूप-अ, कूप-अ-  
 95 ऋदू-प्-अ-, ऋदू-प्-अ-  
 115, 157 अनु-उप्-अ-  
 111 रूप-अ-  
 14, 60 स्तूप-अ-  
 92 शेप्-अ-  
 131 जुम्प्-अ-  
 108, 122 शूर-प-  
 90 पुष्प-अ-  
 145 शम्-ब-  
 75 उल्-ब-  
 52 वृप्-अभ-  
 19, 59 नक्षद्-दाम्-अ-  
 95 ई-भ-अ-  
 86 उभ-अ-  
 65 रम्भ-अ-  
 137 नि-श्वम्-भ-अ-  
 76 गर्भ-अ-, गर्भ-अ-  
 133 तप्त-तम-  
 6, 49 प्रथम-  
 50 यम्-अ-  
 32, 148 सुल्लिङ्ग-मध्य-म-  
 62, 164 ऋची-यम-  
 13, 48 पुलु-काम्-अ-  
 92 श्या-म्-  
 123, 156 अधो-राम-  
 53, 113 स-ग्राम-  
 51 वा-म्-  
 94 हि-म्-  
 50 भी-म्-, भी-ष्-म्-  
 134 तूतु-म्-  
 137 ने-म्-  
 54 सो-म्-  
 54 स्तो-म्-  
 56 तिग्-म्-
- 39 अज्-म्-  
 41 इध्-म्-  
 74 ईर्-म्-  
 76 घर-म्-  
 140 बिल्-म्-  
 106 ग्रीष्-म्-  
 71 शुष्-म्-  
 78 जिह्-म्-  
 67 अय्-अ-  
 53 स-चय्-अ-  
 17, 45 तन्-अय-  
 129 १रूपय-  
 65 वाय्-अ-  
 10, 61, अन्-अव अय्-अ-  
 113  
 61 अव-सा-य-  
 55 ऋग्-म्-इय-  
 39 अ-गूह्-अनीय-  
 88 तुर-ईय-  
 10, 41 आदित्-पय-  
 65 वसु-वे-य-  
 37 कल्-य-  
 169 परि-चल्-य-  
 96 १तार्-दय्-अ-, तार्-दय-  
 73, 158 १अपीच्य-  
 49, 107 पृतना-अज्-य-  
 45 दण्ड्-य-  
 73 अ-रण्-य-  
 22, 94, 100 हिरण्-य-  
 159 अभि-स-चर्-पण्य-  
 47 धिष्ण्य-  
 40 अत-य-  
 101, 115 अ-पत्-य-  
 53, 95 सत्-य-  
 137 न-असत्य-, नास त्य-  
 32, 127 आदित्-य-  
 86 आप-त्य-
- 138 प(स्)त-य-  
 50 रथ्-य-  
 62 उक्थ्-य-  
 6, 40 अ-य्-अ-  
 20, 76, 131 गध्-य-  
 53 साध्-य-  
 85 अ-न-य-  
 19, 107, 114 पर्-जन्-य-  
 65, 172 वात-आ-प्य-अ-  
 54 सोम्-य-  
 121 शम्-य-  
 70 मर्-य-  
 74 आ-चार-य-  
 83 वार-य-  
 93, 111 मूर्-य, सूर-य-  
 74 ईड्, ल्-य-  
 109 ऋव्-य-  
 45 दिव्-य-  
 97 मनुष्य-  
 62 १उल्लय-  
 67 स्य-  
 आ(आऽअ)स्य-य-, आ-स्य-अ-  
 86  
 57, 97, 108 मृत्-स्य-अ-  
 39 अ-गोह्-य-  
 54 (आ>)अ र्-अ-  
 48 पुष्-वर्-अ-  
 133 तस्-वर्-अ-  
 43, 130 कु-चर्-अ-  
 26, 96 ज-उर्-अ-  
 17, 58 उत्-त्तर-  
 170 भूरि-दावत्-तर-  
 68 १क्रदूद-  
 130 कृ-द्व-अ-  
 119 उद्-द-अ-  
 72 अघ्-अर्-अ-  
 83, 145, 173 वैश्वानर-अ-

- 128 लुप्-अ-  
 18, 65, 116 मर्-अ-  
 82 वृ-अ-  
 27, 88, दे वृ-; देव्-अ-  
 103  
 73, 115 अ-ध्व-अ-  
 71 शर्-अ-  
 36 परा-शर्-अ-  
 33 अल-र-; अ-दृ-अ-  
 128 ?अल-र-  
 149, 176 स्त-सर्-अ-  
 58, 121 ?वासर्-  
 57 मत-सर्-  
 92 सं-वत्-सर्-  
 72 ?अङ्ग-आर-  
 44, 78 जार्-अ-  
 48 पार्-अ-  
 अ-कूप-अ-अ-; अ-कू-पार्-अ-  
 8, 35, 154  
 9, 137 नीचीन-बार्-अ-  
 91 त्रार्-अ-  
 61 ?अवार-  
 90 बध्-हर्-  
 84 शिश्-हर्-  
 42 इष्-हर्-  
 57 धी-र-  
 58 शर्-हर्-  
 91 वि-र-अ-; वी-र-अ-  
 146 शी-र-; श-हर्-  
 87 उश-हर्-  
 106 ल-हर्-; ल-र-  
 22, 87  
 147 शुना-सी-अ-  
 140 व-कु-अ-  
 69, 107 तु-अ-  
 104 सु-र-  
 अमु-र-अ-; अस्-उर-; असु-र-  
 27, 101, 126
- 107 पासु-र-  
 72 अह्-उर-  
 79 दू-र-  
 6, 125 अ-मू-ढ-र-  
 114 क्रू-र-  
 84 शू-र-  
 149 स्थू-र-  
 130 ?कौर-  
 120 गौर-अ-  
 30, 122 अ-म्-अ-  
 77 चक्र-अ-; चक्र-  
 52 शुक्र-र-  
 35 व्या-म्-अ-  
 111 वृ-र-; वृ-अ-  
 62 कृन्त-अ-अ-  
 67 ?सु-विद्-अ-अ-  
 67 रसु-वि-द्-अ-अ-  
 53 सु-द्-अ-अ-  
 125 ?सु-अ-अ-अ-  
 105, 125 रसु-म्-अ-अ-  
 44 गाय-अ-अ-  
 136 नृ-अ-अ-  
 118 अस-न्-अ-  
 57 पा-अ-  
 77 श्व-आत्-र-  
 77 चि-अ-  
 81, 98 मित-अ-; मि-अ-  
 47, पव्-अ-  
 26, 103 पुत्-अ-  
 35 वृ-अ-; वृत्-अ-  
 18, 63 ले-अ-  
 38 योक्-अ-  
 50 मन्-अ-  
 51 वस्-अ-  
 91, 110 भद्-र-  
 131 खिद्-र-  
 35, 53 स-मुद्-र-; सम्-उद्-र-
- 98, 104, 110 रुद्-र-  
 3, 32, 74, 105, इन्द्-र-  
 111, 127  
 44, 96 चन्द-र-  
 53 सप्-र-  
 63 क्षिप्-र-  
 45 दम्-र-  
 4, 53 सहस्-र-  
 19, 75 उ-अ-  
 13, 69 खल्-अ-  
 101 उलू-ख-ल-; उलू-खल्-अ-  
 मू-अ-ल-; म-ग्-अ-ल-; म-गल्-अ-  
 9, 25, 81, 97,  
 113, 121  
 65, 104 लाङ्-अ-ल-  
 108 ?मुद्-गल्-अ-; मुद्-ल-  
 23, 70  
 59 क-पिञ्ज-अ-ल-  
 128 उप-र-; ल-अ-  
 90 बल-अ-  
 71 व-र-; ल-अ-  
 112 ?कम्-बल-  
 145 वृष-ल-  
 98 मु-स-र-; ल-अ-  
 62 काल-अ-  
 78 जाल-अ-  
 120, 140 ?बा-अ-ल-  
 28, ?स्य-आल-; स्या-त-ल-अ-  
 104, 177  
 91 वाल-अ-  
 114 वि-र-; ल-अ-  
 74 अ-शली-ल-  
 9, 23, 112 कूल-अ-  
 34 लाङ्-अ-ल-  
 121 मूल-अ-  
 28, 116, 129 कि-तव-  
 41 आ-धव-अ-

- 120 १न्-अव-  
 37 दान-व-  
 85 हव्-अ-  
 30, 127 आ-हाव्-अ-  
 121 शि-व-  
 10, 43, 106 ए-व-  
 109, 120 देव्-अ-  
 121 शे-व-  
 80 नव-ग-व-  
 140 प्र-स्-कएव-  
 120 १त्व-  
 113 असुर-त्व-  
 139 प्र-पित्व-  
 बि(र>)ल्-व-, बि(द>)ल्-व-  
 140,  
 67 सु-भर्व-अ-  
 93 सूर्-व-  
 48 पार्व-अ-  
 86 अश-व-  
 70, 141 भृम्य्-अदव-  
 122 स-व-  
 94 हस्-व-  
 50, 108 मन्त्र-जिह्व-  
 98 यह्-व-  
 21, 95 कल्-श-अ-  
 99 वं-श-अ-  
 79 तूर्णाऽश-अ-  
 48 पाश-अ-  
 138 पल-आश-अ-  
 101 इली-बिश्-अ-  
 23, 106 कुलि-श-अ-  
 13, 39 अङ्ग-उश-  
 8 केश-अ-  
 76 कोष्-श-अ-  
 137 नैतोश-अ-  
 119 कुल्-माष्-अ-  
 112 विष्-अ-  
 130 १किल्विष-
- 106 १उ-धा-ईष-  
 64 पुर-ईष-  
 पुर-उष्-अ-, पुर-उष-, पुरु-ष-  
 139  
 31 आ-इ-गू(<घु)ष्-अ-  
 91 मूष्-अ-  
 91 मेष्-अ-  
 76 कोष्-अ-  
 10, 44 घोष्-अ-  
 144 विश-चक्रा-कर्ष-अ-  
 9, 72 अ(श>)कृ-ष्-  
 85 अ(श>)रू-ष-  
 87 कृ(ष्>)रू-ष, कृत्-अ-  
 124 अन्तरि-त्-अ-  
 107 तुवि-त्-अ-  
 37 ऋ-त्-अ-  
 66, 99 वृक्-ष्-, वृ-ज्-  
 83 वैतस्-अ-  
 104 वैखानस्-अ-  
 176 सौमनस्-अ-  
 63 चम्-अस-  
 77 प्रस्-अ-  
 126 अय-अस-  
 39 अघ-शंस-अ-  
 59, 79 नरा-शस्-अ-  
 47 नारा-शस्-अ-  
 93 हंस-  
 57 दास्-अ-  
 81 मास्-अ-  
 91 मा-स्-  
 98 मा-स्-अ-  
 91 मा-स्-  
 140 बिस्-अ-  
 93 सिह-अ-  
 112 १भृ-बीस्-अ-  
 141 १बुस्-  
 13, 42, उत-स्-, उत-स्-अ-  
 111, 163
- 116 कुत्-स-  
 63 गुत्-स-  
 135 द-स्-अ-  
 127 आ-वह्-अ-  
 36, 171 १वर-आ-ह-अ-  
 20, 76 गृह्-अ-  
 43 गृह्-ग-आ-  
 82 रा-का-  
 24, 92 शा-ख-आ-  
 139 पिपील्-इ-का-  
 31, 128 उपजिह्व-इ-का-  
 91 मूष्-इ-का-  
 89 नास्-इ-का-  
 68 इष-ई-का-  
 148 सीम्-ई-का-  
 15 49, 110 १पृथु-ष्टु-का-  
 143 लाज्-आ-  
 98 १मु-क्षी-जा-  
 99 लि-बुज्-आ-  
 96 का-ष्ठा-  
 59 उर्-णा-, ऊर्ण-आ-  
 57, 89 धिष्-अणा-  
 64 दृक्ष्-इणा-  
 46 द्वि-त्ता-  
 52 वीळ्-इता-  
 52 वि-यु-ता-  
 81 मा-त्रा-  
 145 शयु-त्रा-  
 49 प्रत्न-था  
 41 इम्-था  
 48 पूर्व-था  
 52 विश्व-था  
 81 मर्य-आ-द्-आ-  
 109 गल्-द्-आ-  
 64 निष्-आ-  
 141 मरुद्-वृष्-आ-  
 5, 60 मे-वृ-आ-

129 किये-धा-×	दधि-क्रा- ×, दधि-क्-आ-	93 स-खि-
4, 53 अद्-ध्-आ-	134	66 श्रे-णि-
175, 179	145 ?त्रा-	92 श्रोग्-इ-
57 भन्द्-अना-	106 कल्-आ-	120 ?जूर-णि-
120 नन्-आ-	66, 83 वि-वृ-आ-	95, 127, ?आ-शुशुच्-अणि-
66 स-मन्-आ-	14, 33, 44 ग्र-ई-वा-	162
117 मेद्-अना-	63 कोकुव्-आ-	26, 99 ?व-त्ति-
60 रुज्-आना-	147 सदा-न्व-आ-	89 प-अति-
70 धा-ना-	124 अप्-व-आ-	91 विश-पति-
173 विषूच्-ईना-	78 जिह्-व-आ-	90 ब्रह्मणस्-पति-
108 ?यमुना-	33, 96 कश्-आ-	91, 171 वनस-पति-
135 वे-ना-	147 श्म-श-आ-	90 बृहत्-पति-
142 मे-ना-	4, आ-अश्-आ-, आश्-आ-	31, 125 अ(मा)म-ति-
84 सु-इन्- (or इन्)-आ-	62, 119	124 अनु-म-ति-
88 ग्-ना-	81 मन्-ईषा-	4, 52 ?विश-ति-
148 स्ति-पा-	100 ?स्तुषा-	20, 72 अह-अति-
31, 125 अ-मा-	82 यो-वा-	17, 56 ज्ञा-ति-
32 सर्-अमा-	76 ल्-आ-	40 अ-रा-ति-
103 राम्-आ-	51 वर्ष-आ-	124 अनर्श-राणि-
148 सु-षो-मा-	66 शत-सा- ×	12, 53 सा-ति-
10, 57 वय्-आ-	65 रस्-आ-	143 वस्-आति-
12, 54 स्ति-य्-आ-	66 सहस्र-सा- ×	31, 123 अ-दि-ति-
19, 75 उस्-इया-	104 स्क्-आह्-आ-	135 दीधि-ति-
127 आर्जिक्-ईया-	141 मत्-स-ख-इ-	71 वसु-धि-ति-
88 ज्य्-आ-, ज-या-	52 शुच-इ-	84 शि-ति-
64 पृथ्-या-	आज्-इ-, आ-ज्-इ-, आ-जि- /	49 प्र-सि-ति-
55, 96 कन्-या-, क-न्-या-	63, 74, 105	68 असु-नी-ति-
61, 100 अ-न्-या-, अ-न्-या-	45, 166 दिव्-इष्-टि-	11, 42 ऊ-ति-
28, 116 परि-तक्म्-या-	76, 108 वृष्-टि-	46 देव-हू-ति-
66, 146 शर्-या-	81 मुष्-टि-	110, 137 निर्-अ-ति-
53 सूर्य-आ-	122 भृष्-टि-	122 हे-ति-
64 पाश्-या-	59 तुर्व-अणि-	15, 47 पङ्(व्)क्-ति-
62 कच्-या-	132 ?चर्षणि-	122 सु-वृ(त् >)क्-ति-
44 जर्-आ-	119 ?आणि-	130 कृत-ति-
60 सुरा-	80 पाण्-इ-	54 स्क्-अस्-ति-
115 अ-स-क्रा-×	74, 161 आ-वृ-णि-	

- 51 वस्त्र-मथ्-इ-  
 42 उरा-मथ्-इ-  
 61, 118 अ-तिथि-, अत-इथि-  
 71 सक्-थि-  
 64 पुद्-इ-  
 49 प्र-थ्-इ-  
 68, 113 ओष-थ्-इ-  
 42 इषु-थ्-इ-  
 147 सु-ग-धि-  
 36, 48 १पुरन्-धि-  
 9 अक्-अनि-  
 71 शक्-उनि-  
 47 धु-नि-  
 91 यो-नि-  
 3, 25, 94, 95 १अग्-नि-  
 132 जमद्-अग्नि-  
 90 १पृश्-नि-  
 147 सुस्त्र-इ-  
 52, 145 वृषा-कप्-इ-  
 28, 79 देव-आप्-इ-  
 130 १के-पि-  
 89 नाम-इ-  
 46 १दुन्दुभि-  
 77 जाम्-इ-  
 93 स्-आमि-  
 61 अ-सा-मि  
 28, 87, १क्रि-मि-, क्रिम्-इ-  
 96, 116  
 65 भृम्-इ-  
 141 भृ-मि-  
 116 उर्-मि-  
 29, 121 रश्-मि-  
 51 रय्-इ-  
 73 अर्-इ-  
 54 हर्-इ-  
 83 वार्-इ-  
 87 गिर्-इ-  
 78 तिप्तिर्-इ-  
 63 जगुर्-इ-  
 61 आ-दुर्-इ-  
 56 जस्-उरि-  
 81 भू-रि-  
 88 त्र्-इ-  
 100 अ-त्रि-  
 117 रा-त्रि-  
 27, 85, अद्-रि-, अद्-इ-  
 100  
 11, 51 वव्-इ-  
 106 कल्-इ-  
 146 १शल्-मल्-इ-  
 20, 39 १अह्-उलि-  
 91 वि-  
 75, 112 कव्-इ-  
 103 पव्-इ-  
 44 जाण्-वि-  
 109 १द्व-इ-  
 19, 69 काश्-इ-  
 45 तप्-उषि-  
 55 ऋष्-इ-  
 6, 72, 118 १अल्-इ-, अक्-धि-  
 56 दंस्-इ-  
 118 अह्-इ-, अर्-इ-  
 64, 167 देव-अच्-इ-  
 12, 53 १सू-ची-  
 5, 15, 46 दू-ढी-  
 67 अर्-अण्-इ-, अरण्-इ-  
 41 इन्द्र-आणी-  
 117, 121 १वाणी-  
 68, 111 उपल-प्र-क्षि-णी-  
 70 पुरुष-णी-  
 102 १ज-ग-ती-, जग्-अती-  
 70 भारत-ई-  
 80 प्रवत्-वती-  
 173, 178 व्युवस्-वती-  
 53 सुरस्-वती-  
 130 १कविर्-दन्त-ई-  
 176, 178 १सुष्यन्ती-  
 64 नद्-ई-  
 40 अरण्य-आनी-  
 67 अ-सि(त>)क्-ई-  
 138 पारावत-ज्-ई-  
 74, 111 १आर्-ली-  
 91 वस्-री-  
 52 शिम्-ई-  
 7, 34 लक्ष्-मी-  
 39 अग्नाय्-ई-  
 52 वृषाकपाय्-ई-  
 66 शक्-वरी-  
 44, 102 गाय्-अन्न-, त्री-  
 149 १स्त्री-  
 99, 117 शु-तु-द्-ई-  
 62 आ-प्री-  
 109 जन-श्री-  
 148 सिनी-वाल-ई-  
 138 पव्-ई-  
 80 पृथ्-इवी-  
 12, 55 उर्व्-ई-  
 101 उर्-वृश्-ई-, उर्व्-अश्-ई-  
 51 वृश्-ई-  
 45 तव्-इषी-  
 73 १अरुषी-  
 111 १रोद्-असी-  
 143, 171 १रोदसी-  
 78 १तित-उ-  
 43 कृक-वाक्-उ-  
 103 भृग्-उ-

124 अग्नि-गु-	38 मन्-यु-	38, 142 मा-तु-
82 वनर्-गु-उ-	123 अथ-र-यु-	77 जामा-तु-
62 ऋज्-उ-	73 अध्वर-यु-	143 वि-जामातु-
33 नि-घण-उ-	56 दस्-यु-	91 ?भ-आतु-
7, 9, 20, 72 अणु-×	88 चर्-उ-	89 पि-तु-
60 स्था-यु-	106, 132 चारु-×	5, 44 जर-इ-तु-
144 विष्-यु-	69 कुण-आरु-	53 सव्-इ-तु-
69 तन्-यतु-	88 दारु-उ-	27, 88, 103 दुह-इ-तु-
47 धा-तु-	98 जुबा-रु-×	54 स्तो-तु-
14, 48, 80 पि-तु-	48 पिय-आरु-	105 हो-तु-
55 ऋ-तु-	66 शर्-आरु-	15, 45, 97 त्वष्-टु-
66, 84 सक्-तु-	24, 114 कुर-उ-	93 ?स्व-स-
52 वास्-तु-	139 पूर-उ-	93 स्तु-×
64 पाद्-उ-	88 हु-×	87 ग्-ओ-
57 मन्द्-उ-	22, 90 बभ्र-उ-	89 न-ओ-
30, 127 इन्द्-उ-	23, 108 रम्-भ्र-उ-	86 अस्-ओ-
113, 122 सिन्द्-उ-	78 ताल-उ-, ता(रु>)त्-उ-	13, 70 पुथ्-अक्
110, मध्-उ-, म(दु>)ध्-उ-	25, 95 अंश-उ-	68 ऋध्-अक्
141	89 पश-उ-	41 आनु-धक्
24, 108 कृ(तु>)ध्-उ-	84 ?शिश्-उ-	51 वाच्-×
49 बन्ध्-उ-	105 अमी(भि-अ)श-उ-	5 मृग-अन्
93 हुन्-उ-	89 पर्श-उ-	19 सु-रुच्-×
99, 108 ?सा-नु-	58 इष्-उ-	62 उप-पुच्-×
47, 79 धे-नु-	117 ?विष्-	102 दध्य-अन्च्-×
44 घृत-स्तु-	79 तृ-षु-	157 अप-अन्च्-×
96, 106 ऋ-मु-×	37 अस्-उ-	157 प्र-अन्च्-×
41 इद-यु-	38 वस्-उ-	45 तृष्-णञ्-
41 अस्म-यु-	173 विइवा-वसु-	107 घृतना-ञ्-×
127 आय्-उ-	139 प्रतद्-वसु-	144 वि-राज्-×
78, 134 ?ताय्-उ-	26, 97, 114 ?पास्-उ-, पा सु-	121 व-णिज्-×
77 जरा-यु-	20, 72 अह्-उ-	23, 43, 106 ऋ-त्व-इज्-×
58, 113 व-अय्-उ-, वा-य्-उ-	110 बहु-×	12, 62 उश्-इज्-
51 वस्-यु-	90 बा(धु>)ह्-उ-	29, 43, 119 ऊर्ज्-×
105 ?अस्कृधोयु-	132 ?जुळु-	69 गरुत्-मत्-, गरु-त्मत्-
81 ?भुर्-अ-प्य-उ-	13 व(ह्>)ध्-उ-	147 आय्-अत्-
38, 121 ?मृत्-यु-, मृ-त्यु-	71 सर्-अण्यु-	175 अत्-
18, 59 धु-×	25, 75, 102 ?कु-हु-, ऊह्-उ-	108 मूज-वत्-
53 शुन्ध्-यु-		
58 उदन्-यु-		

- 125 अम-वत्-  
 70 पवीर-वत्-  
 107 १प्र-वत्-  
 107 नि-वत्-  
 130 १कीवत्-  
 68 कक्षी-वत्-  
 47 नियुत्-वत्-  
 50 मुह्य-वत्-  
 166 उद्-वत्-  
 58, 172 विवस्-वत्-  
 5 दशत्-  
 4 त्रिशत्-  
 117 रुश-वत्-  
 122 स्-वत्-  
 49 बृह-वत्-  
 59, 133 तनू-नपाते-  
 134 तद्, कृ-वत्-  
 39 हर-वत्-  
 116 नि-यु-त्-  
 १४५, ११४ दिद्यु-त्-  
 97 १म-वत्-  
 46 देव-श्रु-त्-  
 98 य-कृत्-  
 153 मास-वृ-त्-  
 93, सम्-अद्-  
 175, 178  
 92 शर्-अद्-  
 61 अद्य-सद्-  
 81, 98 मह-अद्-  
 100 एक-पाद्-  
 64 प्रकल-विद्-  
 75 काकु-द्-  
 83 वी-रुष्-  
 99, 174 शु-रुष्-  
 63, 109 चाकृन्-  
 89 पुञ्च-अन्-  
 17, 57 राज्-अन्-  
 86 अष्-द्-अन्-  
 118 सप्-त्-अन्-  
 135 १दु-न्-  
 119 १ऊ-वन्-  
 98 मूर्-ध्-अन्-  
 69 दुर-गामन्-  
 146 १शितामन्-  
 89, 136 नाम्-अन्-  
 99, 104 सा-मन्-  
 66 सुव-ईमन्-  
 118 सी-मन्-  
 133 जे-मन्-  
 11, 43 ओ-मन्-  
 145 व्यो-मन्-  
 143 लो-मन्-  
 54 सो-मन्-  
 133 तक्-मन्-  
 86 आत्-मन्-  
 10, 43 वृ-मन्-  
 134 तृपल-प्र-भृ-मन्-  
 50 मन्-मन्-  
 5, 24, 109 चर्-मन्-  
 47 धर्-मन्-  
 74, 115 अश-मन्-  
 49 ब्रह्-मन्-  
 26, 97 न-वन्-  
 79 दा-वन्-  
 24, 109 120 १ग्रावन्-  
 91 युव्-अन्-  
 71 वसु-वन्-  
 134 तुग्-वन्-  
 125 अभ्यर्ध-युज्-वन्-  
 19, 70 धुन्व-अन्-  
 115 अर्-वन्-  
 22, 72 अथर्-वन्-  
 10, 40, 73 अन्-अर्-वन्-  
 89 पुर-वन्-  
 92 श्व-अन्-  
 142 मातरिश्व-अन्-  
 5, 23, 24, 107, दश-अन्-  
 109  
 48 पूष्-अन्-  
 8, 37 उल्-अन्-  
 126 अ-ह-अन्-  
 108 बाज्-हन्-  
 129 १कृल्लत-हन्-  
 34, 47 पृथ्-हन्-  
 24, 102 १किम्-ईद्-हन्-  
 65 मन्द-हन्-  
 84 व्रन्द-हन्-  
 9, 113 श्व-घ्न-हन्-  
 64 निष्प-हन्-  
 119 इष्-मिन्-  
 18 उद-रिन्-  
 50 मेघा-विन्-  
 35, 101 अश्व-विन्, अश्व-हन्-  
 4, 37 केश-हन्-  
 75 ऋजीष्-हन्-  
 110 पञ्ज-हो-ष्-हन्-  
 68, 119 ऋभुज्-हन्-  
 22, 85 अप्-  
 112 १विष्ट-प्-  
 87 कृप्-  
 102 ककुभ्-  
 15, 40 अनु-ष्टुम्-  
 102, 107 त्रि-ष्टुम्-  
 86 अय्-अम्-  
 142 रम्-  
 83 वि-तरम्-  
 22, 90 पुम्-

93 स्व-श्च-×	3, 7, 132 जात-वेद-अस्-	48 पुरु-रव्-अस्-
83 वाद्-×	69 छन्द-अस्-	38 श्व-अस्-
9, 33 १द्वा-श्च-	72 अ-व-अस्-	112 १श्वस्-
58 आ-श्चि-×	82 राघ-अस्-	49 पेश्-अस्-
120 १चतु-श्च-	114 ए-ध-अस्-	14, 42, 58, 116 उप-अस्-
135 घर्-×	137 नो-ध-अस्-	147 शेष-अस्-
71 मुह-उ-श्च-	51 रोध-अस्-	131 घोर-चक्ष-अस्-
15, 47, 138 पुश्-×	24, 35, 85 अन्ध-अस्-	82 वृक्ष-अस्-
104, 112, 121 वि-पाश्-×	24, 85, 114 अन्-अस्-	101 आस्-अस्-
46 दिश-×	50 मन-अस्-	20, 72 वृह-अस्-
92 षष्-×	41, 127, 163 आ-हन्-अस्-	65 वाह-अस्-
91 मूष्-×	97 १मून-अस्-	46 द्वि-वर्ह-अस्-
13, 17, 39 अङ्क-अस्-	75 ए-न्-अस्-	20, 74 १आविस्-
22, 86 आ-ग्-अस्-	18, 67 अप-न्-अस्-	41 आ-शिम्-×
15, 54 स्व-अञ्च-अस्-	120 तम-अस्-	60 वर्ह-अस्-
142 रज-अस्-	38 न-भस्-×	50 यज्ञ-उस्-
80 पाज-अस्-	77, 165 चन्द्र-अस्-	88 वन-उस्-
87, 119 ङो-अस्-	11 18, 60 पुय-अस्-	22, 97 पुस्-×
63, 165 गिर-वण-अस्-	51 वर-ईयस्-	63 तैप्-उस्-
79, 95, 167 द्व-इणस्-	94 १द्वस्-	77 चक्ष-उस्-
82 रेक्-पा-अस्-×	101 अप-सर-अस्-	88 द-ओम-
84 स-प्रथ-अस्-	94 दुर-अस्-	68, १उ-ण-इह, उ-णिह-
70 पा-थ-अस्-	27, 100 अङ्गिरस्-	102, 116
143 १रिशादस्-	11, 45 तिर-अस्-	145 वि-सुह-×
82 मेव-अस्-	92 शिर-अस्-	



### III—Index of Basic Vocabulary of Yāska's Etymologies

(Prefixed † and ‡ signify, respectively, (1) roots not read in Pāṇinian *Dhatupatha* and (2) roots given new meaning by Yāska. As owing to typographical difficulty, the accents of the Vedic words could not be marked in this Index, a reference might be made to the Index I (pp 183-192) where the same have been marked.)

अ- (=इद्म्-) अय 6, 40  
 अ- (=√इ) अतिथि- 118,  
 155, अत्रि- 100  
 अ- (=नञ्) अकूपार- 8,  
 अक्षर- 33 अघ्न्या- 100,  
 अत्रि- 100, अद्भुत-  
 111, अन्धस्- 35, अपत्य-  
 101, अपसरस्- 101,  
 अमत्र- 105, अमा- 31,  
 अमूर- 125, अरण- 67,  
 अराति- 40, असाभि-  
 61, अहयाण- 126,  
 आ(अ)र्त्नी- 111,  
 नाक- 136  
 अ- (=अव) अर्भक- 86  
 अ- (=आ) अक- 30, अघ-  
 22, अद्रि- 27, अन्तिक-  
 118, अन्धस्- 24, अरुण-  
 20, अहन्- 126  
 अस- असत्र- 118  
 √अह् s v √हन्  
 अहस्- असत्र- 118  
 अक- नाक- 136  
 अकृधु- अस्कृधोयु- 105  
 अक्ष- (axle) अक्षर- 33  
 अक्षय- अन्तरिक्ष- 124  
 अग्नि- अग्नायी- 29  
 अग्र- अग्नि- 94, अङ्गुलि- 20  
 अघ्न- अघ्न्या- 100, अघशस-  
 39

अङ्ग- अग्नि- 94  
 अङ्गन- अङ्ग- 523  
 अङ्गल- मङ्गल- 9, 113  
 अङ्गार- अङ्गिरस्- 27  
 √अच्, ञच् अङ्क-, अङ्कस्-  
 अङ्कुश- 13, 17, अङ्ग-,  
 अङ्गुलि- 39, अङ्गार- 72,  
 अम्यक्- 125, कवच-  
 75, दध्यञ्च्- 102,  
 देवाची- 64, 167, पराक-  
 80, पराच- 64, प्रतीक-  
 80, खच्चस्- 15, 54,  
 स्वके- 122  
 -अभि, अभीके 14  
 √अज् अज- 100, अजाश्व-  
 123, अजम- 40, आजि-  
 (s अजम-), पृतनाज्य-  
 49  
 √अञ्ज् अञ्ज- 85, अञ्चि- 6,  
 72, अग्नि- 25, नङ्क-  
 120  
 √अत् अतिथि- 61, अत्य-  
 40, अथर्यु- 123, अन्त-  
 85, आत्मन्- 86, क्षात्र-  
 147  
 -अव, अवत- 74, 105  
 अत्र अत्रि- 100  
 √अद् अद्यन्-, अद्यसद्- 61,  
 अद्रि- 27, अन्न- 40,  
 †अमत्र- 125

-सम्, समद्- 93  
 अदिति- आदितेय-, आदित्य-  
 32  
 √अन् अंश-, अशु- 25, 95,  
 अनस्- 40, 85,  
 मातरिश्वन्- 142  
 अन् (=नञ्) अनर्वन्- 10,  
 अनर्शराति- 124  
 अनश्लीलदान- अनर्शराति- 124  
 अनु अणु- 9, 20  
 अन्तर्- अन्तरिक्ष- 124  
 अन्तरा- अन्तरिक्ष- 124  
 √अप् s v √आप्  
 अप्स- अपसरस्- 101  
 अभि-क्षण- अभीक्षा- 124  
 अमा- अमति- 31, †अमत्र-  
 125  
 अमूढ- अमूर- 6, 125  
 अम्बा- बाल- 120  
 अम्बु- अर्बुद- 126  
 √अर् s v √ऋ  
 √अर्च् s v √ऋच् अर्क- 17,  
 40  
 अर्चिस्- स्वर्क- 115  
 √अर्ज् s v √ऋज्  
 -प्र, पज्र° 110, पजन्य-  
 19, 107, 114  
 √अर्धय् s v. √ऋध्

√अर्ष s v √ऋष् (to go),  
 इषिर-, इष्मिन्- 119  
 अलम् अलातृण- 32, बाल-  
 120  
 √अव् अवनि- 9, अवस- 126,  
 उद्वत्- 107, ऊति- 11,  
 42, ओमन्- 11, 43,  
 दुरोण- 7, 79, प्रवत्-,  
 निवत्- 107  
 अवर- अवार- 61  
 √अश् (to reach), अशु- 25,  
 95, अक्ष- (die) 9,  
 अक्षा 15, 39, अश्मन्-  
 39, 74, अश्व- 86,  
 अश्विन्- 35, अष्टन्- 86,  
 उर्वशी- 101, तूर्णश-  
 79, त्वष्ट- 97, नक्षत्-  
 16, पलाश- 138, शीर-  
 146, श्मशा- 141,  
 श्रुष्टि- 122  
 -अभि, अभीशु- 105  
 -आ, आशा- 62  
 -प्र, पृथिन- 90  
 -वि-प्र, विपाश्- 112  
 √अश् (to eat), अद्व- 86,  
 शर्प- 122  
 अश्मन्- अश्मा° 36  
 अश्रिमत्- अश्लील- 74  
 अश्व- अश्विन्- 101, मृग्यश्व-  
 141,  
 √अस् (to throw), अशु- 37,  
 असुर- 27, 126, असौ  
 86, आस्य- 86, सामन्-  
 104  
 √अस् (to be) सत्- 122,  
 सत्य- 95, स्वस्ति- 15, 54

असत्य नासत्य- 137  
 असित- असिक्नी- 67  
 असु- असु° 68, असुर- 27,  
 126, असूर्त- 126  
 आचार- आचार्य- 74  
 आणि- आण्ड- 94  
 आत्मन्- अमति 125, गरुत्मत्-  
 69  
 आनन- द्रूणन- 135  
 √आप् > अप्, ईप्, अप्- 22,  
 85, अप्रस्- 16, 67,  
 आत्मन्-, आप्त्य- 86,  
 तुरीप- 134, 166, देवापि-  
 28  
 अप्- अपसरस्- 101  
 -अनु, अनूप- 115  
 -अव, नवन्- 120  
 -वि-प्र, विपाश्- 121  
 आपातित- आपान्त- 7  
 आशु- (s v शु) आशुशुक्षि-  
 95, शुतुद्री- 99, 117,  
 श्रुष्टि- 122  
 आस्य- अश्मास्य- 36, आदन्न-  
 161  
 √आह् (with सु) स्वाहा 104  
 आहार- वराह- 36  
 √इ अनवाय- 11, अय- 61,  
 67, अहि- 118, आयु-  
 127, इदम्- 86, इभ-  
 95, एक- 87, एनस्-  
 75, एव- 10, 43, दूर-  
 79, वायु- 113, श्येन-  
 99, सेना- 84  
 इत- शकट- 115  
 इदम्- इन्द्र- 127, इम-था 41,  
 किमीदिन्- 24

इन- सेना- 84  
 √इन्द् इन्द्र- 74  
 इन्दु- इन्द्र- 105  
 √इन्द् इभ- 13, 41, इन्दु-  
 30, इन्द्र- 111, ईळ- 74  
 † √इर् (to go), वीरिट- 140  
 इरा- इन्द्र- 32, 128  
 इरा-भृत- इभ- 95  
 इर्- (= निर्) हरिण- 105  
 √इष् इषिर- 42, 119,  
 इषीका- 68, इष्मिण- 42,  
 दिविष्टि- 45  
 √ईड् ईळ- 74  
 √ईर् अर्वन्- 115, ऋत्विज्-  
 23, सूर्य- 111  
 -आ, एरि° 62  
 -सम्, असूर्त- 126, ईर्म-  
 74, 128  
 √ईष् इषिर- 106, ईषु- 58  
 ईषा- मनीषा- 81  
 उक्थ- वृबदुक्थ- 141  
 † √उच् (to increase),  
 उच्चन्- 8  
 √उच्छ् उषस्- 14, 42, 58  
 उदर- मृदूदर- 65  
 उद्धत- उत्तर- 17, 18, 58,  
 ऊधन्- 114  
 √उन्द् इन्दु- 30, उत्स- 13,  
 42  
 -सम्, समुद्र- 35, 53  
 उद्- उदक- 16  
 उदक- ओदन- 59, उद्विण-  
 18  
 उदन्- > √उदन्य, उदन्यु-  
 58

- √उब्ज् ओजस्- 119, ककुम्-  
 102, कुब्ज- 6  
 ‡√उम् s.v. √वम्  
 √उर् (< √वृ) s.v. √ऊर्ण,  
 उरण- उरामधि- 42  
 √उरुण्य (to protect) 63  
 उशिज्- औशिज- 11  
 √उष् ओषधि- 68  
 उष्णीष- उष्णिह् 102  
 ऊरु- उर्वशी- 101  
 √ऊर्ज्, ऊर्ज- 43, उलूखल-  
 101, ऊर्द- 119  
 √ऊर्ण s.v. √उर्, उल्ल- 75,  
 ऊर्णा- 59, ऊर्मि- 116  
 ऊर्णा- उरण- 42  
 ऊर्ध्व- उलूखल- 101  
 √अ अकूपार- 8, अधस्-  
 72, अनर्वन्- 73, अर-  
 54, अरण- अरणी- 67,  
 अर्थ- 40, आणि- 119,  
 आर्णी- 74, अरु- 27,  
 अरु- 55  
 अर्- अर्बुद- 126  
 अरण- अम्बुद- 125, अर्थ-  
 40, अरण्य- 40  
 अण- हरिण- 105  
 अति- अमु- 96  
 अतु- अतिवृ- 43, मुहूर्त-  
 142  
 -आ, आरित- 68  
 -नि, नरक- 136  
 -निस्, निर्मृति- 137  
 √अच् s.v. √अर्च्, अग्निमय-  
 55, अच्- अवीष- 62  
 √अच्छ् अक्षर- 128, कर्ण-  
 87  
 √अज् s.v. √अर्ज्, अजीषिन्-  
 75  
 ‡√अम्बज् (to decorate),  
 अजीक- आर्जिकीया- 127,  
 अजु- 62  
 √अध् अर्थ- 126  
 -अभि, अभ्यर्धयज्वन्- 125  
 अमु- अभुक्षा- 119  
 ‡√अद् (to see), अदि- 55  
 अष्टिषेण- आष्टिषेण- 41  
 ओकस्- मण्डक- 34  
 †√ओज् ओजस्- 87  
 क- कच्छ- 35, कल्पय- 129,  
 कपिजल- 59, कबन्ध- 36,  
 केपि- 130  
 कक्ष- कक्ष्या- 62  
 कच्छ- कच्छप- 129  
 √कण् कण-, काण- 87  
 कण्व- प्रस्करव- 140  
 √कन् कन्या- 55  
 कपूय- कपि- 130  
 √कम् क- 129, कन्या- 96,  
 कम्बल- 112, कम्बोज-  
 31, 129, कल्याण- 96,  
 कामयमान- 75, किमि-  
 116, चाकन्- 509,  
 बेकनाट- 141  
 काम- पुरुकाम- 13  
 √कम्प कपन- 55, वृषाकपि-  
 145  
 कम्बल- कम्बोज- 31  
 √कल् (to go) काल- 62  
 कला- कलश- 21  
 कवन- कबन्ध- 63  
 √कष् कक्ष- 87  
 √कस् सकनु- 84  
 √काश् कक्ष- 37, कशा- 33,  
 काशि- 19, 69, केग- 8,  
 सुकिशुक- 111  
 किम्- कितव- 129, किमि-  
 24  
 किकृत- कौकट- 5  
 कियत्- कौवत्- 130,  
 कियेवा- 129  
 कीर्त्ति- किरिवष- 130  
 कु, कू, अकूपार- 8, कुचर- 43,  
 130, कुलिश- 23, कूप-  
 76  
 √कु, कू कवि- 75, कोकुवा-  
 63  
 √कुट् विकट- 8  
 √कुज् कुब्ज- 6, ककुम्- 102  
 √कुप् कूप- 76  
 कुरु- कुरुङ्ग- 69  
 कुल- कुलमाष- 119  
 √कुश्, कु कोश-, ष- 76  
 कूप- अकूपार- 8  
 कुल- कुलिश- 23  
 √कृ अकृति- 20, इन्द्र- 127,  
 उलूखल- 101, करस्न-  
 94, कर्मन्- 10, कुत्स-  
 116, कृष्टि- 108,  
 तस्कर- 134, बकुर- 140,  
 बेकनाट- 141  
 कृत- अप्रतिष्कृत- 23, कितव-  
 28, किरिवष- 130, कौकट-  
 25, कुट- 116, कृदर-,  
 कौर- 130  
 -वि, वृक- 8  
 √कृत, न्त कण्टक- 5, कल्लतिन्-  
 129, कर्ण- 87, कुत्स-  
 116, कुरु- 24, 114,  
 कृत्ति- 130, कृधु- 24,  
 105, कृन्तन्- 62, कव्य-  
 109, क्रिविर्देती- 130,

- क्रूर- 114, मूर्धन्- 98,  
 यकृत्- 18  
 कृत्- कल्लतिन्- 129  
 -वि, वृक- 8, 114  
 ✓कृप् कृप्- 87  
 ✓कृष् कशा- 33, कृष्ण- 55,  
 कृष्टि- 76, विश्वकद्राकर्ष-  
 144  
 ✓कृ कला-, कलि- 106  
 -सम्, सङ्क- 122  
 ✓कृप् कृप्- 87  
 कोकुवा- काकुद्- 75  
 †✓क्रश् (to shine), किशुक-  
 114, कुशिक- 112  
 ✓क्रन्द् दधिका- 134  
 ✓क्रम् अक- 122, क- 129,  
 कवि- 112, काण- 119,  
 काष्ठा- 96, कियेधा-  
 129, किमि- 28, 87,  
 चक्र- 77, दधिका- 134,  
 विकट- 83  
 -आ, अक- 30, 112  
 -वि, वृक- 8  
 -सम्, असक्रा- 115  
 क्रव्य- क्रिमि- 96  
 ✓कुश् कशा- 33, कुशिक-  
 112  
 क कन्या- 96, कुचर- 130,  
 कुह- 25  
 ✓कृण् कुणार- 69, निचुम्पुण-  
 36  
 ✓कृण क्षण- 76, आशुशुक्षणि-  
 95  
 ✓कृम् क्षान्त-, अन्तरिक्ष-  
 124  
 ✓क्षर् अक्षर- 33, क्षीर- 22,  
 87
- क्षा- वृक्ष- 99  
 ✓क्षि (to dwell, rule),  
 ऋभुक्षा- 119, क्षा- 76,  
 क्षेत्र- 18, क्षोण- 131,  
 तार्क्ष्य- 96  
 ✓क्षि (to perish) अक्षय- 63,  
 अक्षर- 33, अन्तरिक्ष-  
 124, क्षिप्र- 63  
 ✓क्षिप् उपलप्रक्षिणी- 111  
 -वि, तुविक्ष- 107  
 ✓क्षुम् क्षुम्प- 131  
 ख-उल्लखल- 101, कच्छ- 35,  
 कशा- 96, सुख- 148  
 ✓खण्ड् आखण्डल- 76  
 ✓खन् ख- 63  
 -वि, विखनन-, वैखानस-  
 104  
 ✓खल्, ✓स्खल्, खल- 13,  
 69  
 ✓खिद् खिद्र- 131  
 ✓ख्या(=✓चच्) ऋक्ष- 37,  
 चक्षुस्- 77  
 ख्यान- धोरचक्षुस्- 131  
 ✓ख्या (to describe), कक्ष- 87  
 ✓गण् गण- 69, गुण- 106  
 †✓गध् (to combine), गधित-  
 44  
 ✓गध्, न्ध् (to receive),  
 गध्य, न्ध्य- 131  
 ✓गम् अङ्गुलि- 20, कुरुङ्ग-  
 69, गङ्गा- 43, गायत्री-  
 102, गो- 87, ग्ना-  
 88, जगती- 102, जगुरि-  
 63, नवगव- 80, प्रमगन्द-  
 26, मङ्गल- 25, वनर्गू-  
 82, शृङ्ग- 99
- आ, आगस्- 22, 86  
 -नि, निघण्टु- 33  
 -सम्, शग्म्य- 121,  
 सप्राम- 113  
 ✓गल् अङ्गुलि- 20  
 गल्- गल्दा- 109  
 ✓गाह् कक्ष- 87  
 गिर्- गिर्वणस् 63  
 ✓गिल् मुद्गल- 23, 108  
 गुरु- गरुत्मत्- 69  
 ✓गृह्, > गृह 44, अगोह्य-  
 39, कुह- 75  
 ✓गृ, गृ (to praise L cf  
 ✓जू ), अजीग 15, गर्त-  
 69, 131, गृत्स- 63,  
 ग्रीवा- 14, 33, 44,  
 जरितृ- 5, जरुथ- 44,  
 मङ्गल- 81, 121  
 †✓गृम् (to praise), गर्भ-  
 76  
 ✓गृ (to swallow), अजीग  
 15, 39, गरुत्मत्- 69,  
 गर्त- 131, गर्भ- 76,  
 गिरि- 87, ग्रीवा- 14,  
 33, 44, जवार- 96,  
 मङ्गल- 81, 121,  
 ✓गै गायत्र, ग्री- 44  
 गो- अधिगु- 124  
 ✓ग्रस् ग्रीष्म- 106, ग्रस- 77  
 ✓ग्रह् अजीगः 15, गध्य- 20,  
 76, गृह- 20, 76, प्रावन्-  
 24, 109, ग्रीवा- 33  
 ग्राम- संप्राम- 53  
 घन- द्रुघण- 135  
 ✓घस् क्षीर- 87  
 घि- सघिघ- 147  
 जग्ध- जठर- 26

✓घुष् घोष- 10, 44 -आ, आङ्घ्र- 31	जग्ध- s.v. ✓घस्	बीरिट- 141, मुद्गीजा-
‡✓घृ (to sprinkle) घृत- 55	✓जन् जामि- 77	98, व्रतति- 99, सत्य-
✓घृ (to shine) s.v. ✓हृ	जन्य- पर्जन्य- 19	95
✓घ्रा	जा- जामि- 77	तनू- तनूनपात्- 59
-उप, उपजिह्विका- 31	जात- जनश्री- 109	-अनु-सम्, अनुसंतवीत्वत्-
-वि-आ, व्याघ्र- 35	जास्- जामात्- 77	124
‡✓चक्र (to move), चक्र- 77	‡✓जम् (to go), जामि- 77	-अप, अपत्य- 115
✓चक्ष् अक्षि- 118, घोरचक्षस्-	✓जम्- <sup>(2)</sup> , जमदग्नि- 132	-उद्, उत्तान- 128
131, चक्षुस्- 77	जरा- जरायु- 77	✓तप् तपुषि- 45, तपुस्-
‡✓चत् > चातय् (to dest-	जल- जगती- 102, जाल- 78	63
roy) चयसे 132	✓जस् जसुरि- 56	‡✓तल् (to hang), तालु- 28
‡✓चन्द (to shine) चन्दन-	✓जागृ जागृवि- 44	तव (< युष्मद्-), कितव- 129
63, चन्द्र- 44	✓जि आजि- 74, ज्या- 88,	✓तस्, तायु- 134
✓चम् निचुम्पुण- 36, चन्द्र-	पर्जन्य- 107, पृतनाज्-	-वि, वितस्त- वैतस- 83
96	107, पृतनाज्य- 107	‡✓तिज् (to be forceful),
✓चर् कुचर- 43, 130, चक्र-	✓जुष् सजुस्- 117, जोषवाक-	तिग्म- 56
77, चरु- 88, चर्मन्-	133	तिथि- अतिथि 118
109, चारु- 132	✓जू जूर्णि- 120, ज्या- 88,	तिल- तितउ- 78
-आ, आचार-, आचार्य- 74	दूत- 29, 120, द्वार- 33	✓तु तविषी- 45, तूताव 45
✓चल् चतुर- 120	-आ, आजि- 23, 105	‡✓तुञ्ज (to give), तुज- 56
‡✓चाय् (to see, observe),	✓जू (to grow old), जार-	✓तुद् तितउ- 77, तोक-
कायमान- 75, चन्द्रमस्-	44, 78	109, तोद- 45, शुतुद्रि-
77, चर्षणि- 132 चाकन्-	‡✓जू (to praise), जरा- 44,	99
63, चित्र- 77 <sup>(2)</sup>	(s.v. ✓गृ > जरितृ- जरुथ-)	✓तुर्, ✓त्वर, तूर्ण- अतूर्त-
चारु- चन्द्र- 96	✓ज्ञा ज्ञाति- 17, 56	67, अत्वरमाण- 13,
✓चि व्रतति- 99	✓ज्या ज्या- 88	तार्क्ष्य- 96, तुर- 69,
-अप, अपीच्य- 73	✓तक् तक्मन्- 133, शकट-	तुरीय- 134, तुरीय- 88,
-उद्, उच्च- 86	99	तुर्वणि- 59, तूर्णाश-
-नि, नीच- 80	-परि, परितक्म्य, कम्पा-	तृष्णी- 79, तौरयाण-
-सम्, संचय- 53	28, 116	109, त्वष्ट- 97
✓चित् चित- 44	✓तद् > ताडय् तडित्- 134	✓तुद् with आ, अलातृण- 32
चिर- चन्द्र- 96	तद्- तस्कर- 134	✓तृप् पर्जन्य- 19
‡✓चृत् (to cut), चर्मन्- 5,	✓तन् तनय- 17, 45, तनूनपात्-	तृप्- तृपलप्रभर्मन्- 134
109	59, तन्यतु- 69, तमस्-	✓तृष् तृष्णज्- 45
✓च्यु च्यवन- 63, मृत्यु- 36	120, तस्कर- 133,	✓तृ ताळु- 78, तित्तिरि- 78,
✓छद् कच्छ- 35, छन्दस्- 69	तितउ- 78, त्व- 120,	तृष्णी- 79, तिरस्- 11,

- त्रि- 88, त्रित- 134,  
 त्रिष्टुभ्- 107  
 तीर्ण- (=अन्तरिक्ष-) तार्क्ष्य-  
 96  
 त्रि- अत्रि- 100, गायत्री- 102,  
 त्रित, त्रिष्टुभ्- 102  
 त्रिस्थान- त्रित- 102  
 √त्रे > त्रा अंसत्र- 118, पुत्र-  
 मित्र- 98  
 √त्वञ् त्वष्ट- 45  
 √त्वर s v √तृ  
 थम (sup suffix) प्रथम- 6,  
 49  
 †√थर्व (to move), अथर्वन्-  
 22, 72  
 द- s v √दा  
 †√दंस् (to finish), दस- 56  
 √दञ् दक्षिण- 56, दक्षिणा-  
 64  
 †√दष् (to flow), दघ्न- 56  
 †√दद् (to carry), दण्ड- 20  
 दधि- दध्यञ्- 103  
 दन्त- कर्कशतिन्- 129,  
 क्रिविर्दती- 130  
 √दभ् दभ्र- 45, नक्षत्राभ- 16  
 √दम् दण्ड- 20, 79, दम-  
 दमूनस्, दान्त- 97  
 दर- कृदर- 130  
 दशत्- विंशति- 4, शत- 5, 60  
 √दस् दघ्न- 56, दशन्- 24,  
 109, दस्यु- 56, दास-  
 57, रिशादस्- 143  
 √दह् अग्नि- 25  
 √दा अम्बुद- 125 अर्बुद-  
 126, इन्द्र- 32, 128,  
 ओदन- 59, देव- 120,  
 बुन्द- 97, बेकनाट-  
 141, सुदन्- 53  
 दान- दमूनस्- 97, दानव-  
 37, दावन्- 79  
 दानमनस् दन्- 135  
 -आ, आदित्य- 32,  
 मर्यादा- 81  
 दारु- द्रुपद- 88, 135  
 दिति- s.v √दो  
 √दिव् देवर- 88  
 दिव्- दिव्य- 45  
 √दिश् दिश्- 46  
 √दीप् देव- 109  
 -आ, आदित्य- 32  
 √दु जूर्णि- 120  
 दुर् दुरोण- 7, दुर्णा° 69, दूर-  
 79  
 √दुह् दुहितृ- 27, 88  
 दूर- दुहिता 27  
 √दृ (to attend to), आदुरि-  
 61, इन्द्र- 32, 128  
 आ, अद्रि- 85  
 √दृश् इन्द्र- 127, दशन्- 23  
 √दृ (to tear), इन्द्र- 32,  
 128, ऊर्दर- 119, दारु,  
 द्रु- 88, पुरन्धि- 36  
 -आ, अद्रि- 27  
 -उद्, ऊर्दर- 119  
 √दो (to bind), अदिति- 31,  
 123  
 √दो (to cut), दिद्युत्- 114  
 दोष- ओषधि- 9, 113  
 द्य- अद्य 40  
 †√द्यु (to shine), दिद्युत्- 18,  
 45  
 √द्युत् दिद्युत्- 45, देव- 109,  
 द्यु- 18, द्युम्न- 21  
 √द्रम् चन्द्र- 96, चन्द्रमस्-  
 77  
 √द्रा विश्वकर्मार्ष- 144  
 √द्राष् दीर्घ- 21, 88  
 √द्रु इन्द्र- 105, जूर्णि- 120,  
 दूत- 109, 120, दूर-  
 79, द्रविणस्- 79, 95,  
 द्रघण- 135, दोस्- 88,  
 द्रोण- 59, द्वार्- 33,  
 द्वि- 109, बङ्गर- 140,  
 बुन्द- 97, भद्र- 110,  
 मरुत्- 98, मित्र- 98,  
 रुद्र- 98, शुतुद्रि- 99, 117  
 द्रुम- द्रुघण- 135  
 द्रुममय- द्रोण- 59  
 -सम्-उद्, समुद्र- 35,  
 53  
 √द्रू (to injure), दारु- 88,  
 द्रु- 88, द्रूणान- 135  
 द्वार- नीचीनवार- 137  
 द्वि- देवर- 27, वासर- 121,  
 बेकनाट- 141  
 √धन् धनुस्- 88, धन्वन्-  
 19, 70  
 √धम् (> मध्) मधु- 141  
 धव- विधवा- 83  
 √धा इन्द्र- 32, 128,  
 इषुधि- 42, कवन्ध- 36,  
 काकुद्- 75, कियेधा-  
 129, गल्दा- 109, जठर-  
 26, दधिका- 134,  
 दीधिति 135, धातु- 47,  
 धाना- 70, °धिति- 71,  
 धेना- 135, निधा- 64,  
 नोधस् 137, पुरन्धि- 36  
 प्रधि- 49, मूर्धन्- 98,

मेवा- 5, 60, वसुधेय- 65, विवा- 66, श्रद्धा- 4, हविर्धान- 54 हित- दुहिता 27, पुरोहित- 48, हिरण्य- 100 √धाव् अभिधेतन 115, अधस्- 72 -वि, विवा- 83 √धि (=√धिन्) धन- 107 ‡√धिष् (to put), धिषणा- 55 धिषणा- विष्णय- 47 √धी (<√ध्या) धियसान- दीधिमि 14, 46 धी- दूढी- 5, 15, 46, धीर- 57 √धु, धू धुनि- 47 -आ, आधव- 41, -वि, विधवा- 83 √धूर्ध्व धुर्- 135 √धृ अर्ध- 73, इन्द्र- 32, 128, जठर- 26, धर्मन्- 47 √धे ओषधि- 9, 113, वेजु- 47 √ध्या (s.v. √धी) अन्धस्- 24, 35 दध्यञ्च् 102 -आ, अन्धस्- 24, 35 √ध्वस् पासु- 114 √धृ अश्वर-, अश्वर्यु- 73 न (=नञ्) नक्त- 120, नवन्- 26, 120, नाक- 136, नासत्य 137 न- (<√नी) नभस्- 38 ‡√नञ् (to go), नञ्दाभ- 18, नञ्त्र- 136	√नद् (to make noise), नदी- 64 ‡√नद् (to praise), नद्- 57 नपात्- तनू° 59 √नम् दुर्गमिन्- 69, नसन्ते 15, नना- 120, नसन्त 47, नामन्- 89, 137, निम्न- 21, नृम्ण- 21, नौ- 89 -आ, अन्न- 4, 118 नर- नराशस- 59, 79 नव- नवव- 80 √नश् > नश् (to destroy), स्वप्न-नशन- 149 ‡√नस् (to reach), नासिका- 89 √नह् नाभि- 89 -आ, अनस्- 24 -उप-उद्, ऊधन्- 119 नासिका- नासत्य- 137 √निज् वणिज्- 121 -निस्, निर्णीत- 120 नितोश- नैतोश- 137 √नी अग्नि- 25, 94, असुनीति- 68, नभस्- 38, नव- 120, नाक- 136, नासत्य-, नेम- 137, भुरग्यु- 81 -आ, अन्तिक- 118, अन्य- 85, कन्या- 96 नीच- > चै निनुम्पुण- 36 √नु नोधस्- 137 √नुद् नौ- 89 -सम्, सानु- 99 ‡√नृ (to make noise), सदान्वा- 147	√पच् ऊर्ज- 29, 43, 119, पाक- 47 पञ्चपदा- पङ्क्ति- 15 ‡√पण् (to honour), पाणि- 80 √पण् (to bargain), पण्य वणिज्- 121 पण्डग- पण्डक- 138 √पत् अपत्य- 101, ऋदूप- 95, पथिन्- 34, पाप- 138, सुपर्ण- 122 पतन- पस्त्य- 138 -नि, निपात- 47, 80 पथिन्- पथ्या- 64 √पद् पथिन्- 34, पद- 89, पदि- 64, पाद- 89, पादु- 64 पन्न- पासु- 26 पाद- एकपाद्- 100, पासु- 26 √पन्थ् पन्था 34 पयस्- कल्पय- 129 पर- पर्जन्य- 19, 107, पार- 48 परुस्- परुच्छेप- 138 पर्वन्- परुच्छेप- 138, परुष्णी- 70, पर्वत- 47 पशुं- पार्व- 48 पल- पलाश- 138 पवि- पवीर° 70 √पश s.v. √स्पश √पा (to drink), एकपाद्- 100, कच्छप- 129, कूप- 76, पयस्- 18, पात्र- 57, पाथस्- 70, पाप- 138, पितु- 80
---	---	--

- ✓पा (to protect), एकपाद्- 100, पति- 89, पाजस्- 80, पितु 80, पितृ- 89, स्तिपा- 148  
 ✓पालय् पलित- 107  
 ✓पाटय् with वि, विपाश्- 121  
 पान्त- आपान्त° 7  
 पार- s v ✓पृ  
 ✓पाश् with वि, विपाश्- 104  
 पाश- पाश्या- 64  
 पि- पिजवन- 139, पैजवन- 49  
 पिगल- कपिञ्जल- 59  
 ✓पिश् (to crush), पाशु- 114  
 ‡✓पिश् (to fashion), पिशुन- 80, पेशस्- 49  
 ✓पिष् पिनाक- 116  
 ✓पीय् पियार- 48  
 ‡✓पुंस् (to be a man), पुस्- 22, 90  
 पुद्- पुत्र- 26  
 पुर- पुरन्धि- 36  
 पुरु पुस्- 97, पुरन्धि- 36, पुरुष- 139, पुलुकाम- 13  
 ✓पुष् पुष्कर-, पूषन्- 48  
 ✓पुष्प पुष्प- 90  
 ✓प् केपि- 130, पवि- 103, पवित्र- 47, पवी- 138, शर्प- 122  
 ✓पृ, पृ अकूपार- 8, निचुम्पुण- 36, पर्वन्- 89, पुत्र- 103, पुरीष- 64, पुरुष- 139  
 ✓पृच् with उप, उपपृच्- 62, पञ्चन्- 89  
 पृतना- पृतनाज्य 49  
 ✓पृश् s v ✓स्पृश्  
 ✓पेल् (to go), पिपीलका- 139  
 ✓प्याय्, ज्यै, > पि, पी पयस्- 11, 17, 60, पाशुर- 107, पितु- 14, 48  
 -आ, वाताय- 65  
 प्र प्रकलविद्- 64, प्रथम- 6  
 प्रकला- प्रकलविद्- 64  
 ✓प्रथ् पृथक् 13, 70, पृथिवी- 80, पृथुष्टुका- 110, सप्रथस्- 84  
 ✓प्री आप्री- 62 पर्वन्- 89  
 ✓प्सा आसरस्- 101, द्रास- 135  
 ✓बन्ध् कबन्ध- 36, बधिर- 90, बन्धु- 49, बुध्न- 90  
 बन्धन- ऊर्ध्वबुध्न- 37  
 बल- बाल- 121, 140  
 बलातीत- बत- 26  
 ✓बाध् बाहु- 90  
 बार- नीचीनवार- 9  
 बिठ- शिरिम्बिठ 146  
 बिल- इलीबिश- 101  
 ✓बिस् (to break or grow), बिस- 140  
 बु- अम्बुद- 126  
 बुध्न- s v ✓बन्ध्  
 ‡✓बृह् (to cut), बर्हिस्- 60  
 ✓बृह् (to grow strong), द्वि-बर्हिस्- 46, बर्हण- 60, 140, बृहत्, ब्रह्मन्- 49  
 बृहत्- बृबहुक्थ- 141  
 ✓ब्रू बुस- 141, ब्रूक- 34  
 ✓भज् भग- 50, भद्र- 110, लिबुजा- 99  
 ‡✓भन् (to shine), नभस्- 38  
 ‡✓भन्द (to praise), भद्र- 91, भन्दना 57  
 भरत- (= sun), भारती- 70  
 ‡✓भर्व् (to eat), सूभर्व- 67  
 ✓भा ऋभु- 106, नभस्- 38, बीरिट- 141, भारती- 70  
 ✓भास् ऋवीस- 112, नभस्- 38, बकुर- 140, विरम- 140, बुन्द- 97  
 ✓भिद् किल्विष- 130, बिल्व- 140, बिल्व- 140  
 -वि, विभीदक- 144  
 ✓भी इभ- 95, किल्विष- 120, बकुर- 140, बीरिट- 141, बुन्द- 97, भीम-, भीष्म- 50  
 ✓भुज् भोज-, कम्बोज- 31  
 ✓भू, > भु, हु, अद्भुत- 111, ऋभु- 96, कुह- 25, बहु- 110, भूरि- 81  
 भूरि- भुरण्यु- 81  
 ✓भृ द्रास- 135, प्रमृथ- 139, बभ्रु- 22, 90, बल- 90, बाल- 140, बिल- 114, बिल्व- 140, भर- 18, 65, 90, भारद्वाज- 50, भृम्यश्च- 50, 141, भ्रातृ- 91  
 -प्र, तृपलप्रभर्मन्- 134, प्रमृथ- 139



- √अंश् बुस- 141, वृवृक- 34  
 √अम् सृमि- 65  
 √अस्ज् > भृज् भृगु- 103  
 √मह् मघ- 50, महत्- 81,  
 मेहना- 117  
 √मण्ड्, मण्ड-, मण्डक- 34  
 √मथ् वस्त्रमथि- 51  
 √मद् गृत्समद- 63, प्रमगन्द-  
 110, मण्डक- 34,  
 मत्स्य-, मन्दु- 57, मधु-  
 110, 141, मृत्यु- 121  
 मद- मुद्गल- 23  
 मदन मत्स्यि- 141, मुद्गल-  
 23  
 -सम्, समद्- 93  
 मधु- मत्स्य- 97  
 √मन् मनस्- 50, मनुष्य- 97,  
 मन्त्र- 50, मन्मन्- 50,  
 मन्यु- 38, मास- 91,  
 मर्ना- 142, समना- 66,  
 सामन्- 104  
 मनस्- दमूनस्- 97, पुस्-  
 97, मनौषा- 81, साम-  
 81, 98  
 मान- महत्- 98, समान-  
 84  
 -अनु, अनुमति- 124  
 ‡√मन्द् (to be satisfied),  
 मण्डक- 34, मत्सर- 57  
 √मन्द् (to praise) मन्दिन्-  
 65  
 मरुद्- मरुद्बुधा- 142  
 √मस्ज् > ज्ज् मण्डक- 34  
 महत्- मरुत्- 97  
 √मा अमत्र- 125, अमा- 31,  
 अभिन- 73, चन्द्रमस्- 77,  
 जामातृ- 77, मरुत्- 97,  
 मातृ- 38, 142  
 मात्रा- अमत्र- 105  
 -सम्, सामन्- 99  
 √मिथ् मिथुन- 60  
 √मिद् क्रिमि- 96, मित्र-  
 81, मेदस्- 82  
 √मिन्व् मित्र- 98  
 √मिष् मेष- 91  
 √मिह् मेघ- 81  
 √मी मित्र- 98  
 √मुच् मुचीजा- 98, मुञ्ज-  
 110, मुष्टि- 81, मूल-  
 121  
 मुञ्ज- मूजवत्- 108  
 √मुद् मन्द्रजिह्व- 108, मृत्यु-  
 121  
 मुद्-मुद्गल- 23, 70, 108  
 मुद्ग- मुद्गल- 23, 70  
 √मुष् मुष्टि- 81, मूल- 121,  
 मूष-, मूष, मूषिका- 91  
 √मुह् अमूर- 125, मुष्टि- 81,  
 मुहुर 71, मूल- 121  
 मुहुर मुसल- 98, मुहूर्त-  
 142  
 मूजवत्- मौजवत्- 50  
 मूर्तै- मूर्धन्- 98  
 √मृ, मर्य- 70, मर्यादा- 81,  
 मृत-, मृत्यु- 38  
 √मृज् मृग- 60  
 मृदु- ऋदूद- 68, मृधवाच्-  
 5, 81  
 √यज् अभ्यर्घयज्वन्- 125,  
 ऋत्विज्- 43, यजुस्-, यज्ञ-  
 50  
 √यत् with वि, वियात्- 144  
 यथा यकृत्- 98  
 √यम् यम- 50, रश्मि 29,  
 121, व्रतति- 26,  
 हिरण्य- 22  
 -नि, नियुत्- 116  
 √या यह- 98  
 यान- अहयाण- 126,  
 तौरयाण- 109  
 -वि, वियात्- 144  
 √यु जरायु- 77, यमुना- 108,  
 युवन्- 91, यूथ- 50,  
 योनि- 91, योषा- 82  
 -वि, वियुता- 52  
 √युज् योक्त्र- 38, स्याल-  
 100  
 -नि, नियुत्- 116  
 √युष् with आ, आयुध- 41  
 √रह् रथ- 110  
 √रज् रजस्- 142  
 रथ- रथ्य- 50  
 √रप् रथ- 110, रास्पिन- 142  
 √रभ् रम्भ- 65  
 √रम् अरण्य- 73, असुर- 27,  
 इन्द्र- 105, उपर, उपल-  
 128, नरक- 136, भद्र-  
 110, रण- 82, 117,  
 रत्न- 71, रथ- 26, रम्-  
 142, रात्रि 117, राम-,  
 रामा- 103, हिरण्य- 100  
 -निर्, इरिण- 105, निर्कृति-  
 110  
 √रश् रश्मि- 121  
 √रस् रथ- 110, रसा- 65,  
 रास्पिन- 142

✓रा अनर्शराति- 124, अराति-  
 40, रयि- 51, रराण-  
 51, राका- 82  
 ✓राज् राजन्- 17, 57  
 -वि, विराज्- 144  
 ✓राष्ट्र रावस्- 82  
 -वि, विराज्- 144  
 राम-(=तमस्-) अघोराम- 123  
 ✓रिक् रेक्यस्- 82  
 ✓रिश् रिशादस्- 143  
 ✓रिष् आत्नी- 111  
 ✓रु पुरुवस्- 48, मरुत् 97,  
 रुद्र- 98, 110  
 ✓रुक् अरुण-, अरुषी- 73, गौर-  
 120, चार- 106, मरुत्-  
 97, रुशत्- 117, रूप-  
 111, सुस्त्- 19, 84  
 -आ, अरुण- 20  
 ✓रुज् कूल- 9, 23, रुजाना-  
 60, लोष्ट- 71  
 ✓रुद्र रुद्र 104  
 ✓रुध् रोदसी- 111, रोधस्  
 51, शुरुध्- 99  
 ✓रुह् जवार- 96, वीरुध्-  
 83  
 ✓रुग् लक्ष्मी- 7, 34, लाङ्गूल-  
 34  
 ✓रुङ् लाङ्गूल- 34  
 ✓रुम्ब लाङ्गूल- 34  
 ✓रुष् लक्ष्मी 7, 34  
 †✓राज् लाजा- 143  
 ✓रान्छ लक्ष्मी- 7, 34  
 ✓ली लिबुजा- 99, लोमन्-  
 143  
 ✓लुम् with सम्, सल्लूक-  
 12

✓लु लोमन्- 143  
 ✓वच् उक्थ्य- 62, कृक-वाक्-  
 43, जोष-वाक्- 133,  
 मृध्-वाच्- 5, 18 ववक्षसे  
 °क्षिथ- 82, वाच्- 51  
 ✓वद् वाणी- 117  
 ✓वन् गिर्वणि 63, तुर्वणि- 59  
 नवन्- 26, मिथुन- 60,  
 वंश- 99, वसुवन्- 71,  
 वाम- 51  
 -प्र, प्रवण-, प्रवत्- 80,  
 प्रवाते-ज- 139  
 वन- वश- 99, वनर्गू- 82  
 ✓वप् with अनु, अनूप- 115  
 ✓वभ् (to interweave)  
 उभ- 86  
 ✓वम् वम्नी- 91  
 वषस्- बीरिट- 141  
 १ वर- देवर- 27  
 २ वर- वराह- 36  
 ३ वर- वरीयस्- 12, 51  
 ✓वर्ज् वज्र- 111  
 ✓वश् उर्वशी- 101, उशिज्-  
 13, 62, उषस्- 116,  
 वावशान- 51  
 †✓वस् (to shine) with  
 वि, वसु- 38, वासर-,  
 विवस्वत्- 58  
 ✓वस् (to cover) वस्त्र- 51  
 ✓वस् (to dwell) वास्तु-  
 52, सवत्सर- 92  
 वसुरत्न- असुरत्न- 113  
 ✓वह् वक्षस्- 82, ववक्षसे °क्षिथ-  
 82, वाणी- 121, वाहस्-  
 65, वाहिष्ठ- 52

-आ, आवह- 127  
 ✓वा वात-, वायु- 58, वाताप्य-  
 65  
 वात- s v ✓वन्  
 वाल- सिनीवाली- 148  
 ✓वाश् वावशान- 108, वाशी-  
 51  
 वि- विधवा- 66  
 वि- (bird) वाय- 65  
 ✓विज् वाजिन्- 108  
 ✓विद् (to obtain, exist),  
 जातवेदस्- 7, 132,  
 विदथ- 52, सुविदत्र- 67  
 -आ, आविस्- 20, 74  
 ✓विद् (to know) जातवेदस्-  
 7, प्रकलविद्- 64  
 विद्ध- विद्रध- 143  
 †✓विन्ध् विन्धे 28  
 ✓विश् विष्टप्- 112, शिम्बिष्ट-  
 146  
 विश्वानर- वैश्वानर- 145  
 ✓विष् विष- 112  
 विषम- विषु- 117  
 ✓वी वया- 10, 57, वयुना-  
 65, वीर- 91  
 -अप, अप्वा- 124  
 ✓वीळ् वीळिता- 52  
 ✓वीर् वीर- 91  
 ✓वृ > उर् उराण- 114,  
 उर्वशी- 101, उर्वी- 12,  
 55, उळ्खल- 101,  
 उल्ब- 75, उर्णा- 59,  
 ऋभु- 106, ऋभुजा- 119,  
 दूत्- 29, 120, द्वाद्-  
 33, वर- 82, वरुण- 51,

- वर्ण- 65, वल- 71, वत्रि-  
11, 51, वार- 83,  
वार-, वाल- 91, वारि-,  
वार्य- 83, वृत्र- 35,  
व्रत- 58, व्रतति- 99,  
सिनीवाली- 148
- √वृज् वृक- 8  
√वृत् वृत्त- 99, वृत्र- 35,  
सुवृत्ति- 122
- √वृध् मरुद्वृधा- 141, वृत्र-  
35
- √वृष् वर्षा- 51, वृषभ- 52,  
वृषाकपायी- 52, वृषाकपि-  
145
- वृष-, वृषा- वृषल- 145
- √वृह् (to remove) वराह- 36
- √व्रज् व्रज- 83
- √व्रन्द् व्रन्दिन्- 84
- √व्रश् ऊर्ज- 29, 119, वृत्त-  
- 66
- ब्राह्म्य- ब्रा- 145
- √व्रीड् व्रीड- 94
- श- s.v. √शी
- √शंस् अघशंस- 39, नराशंस-  
59, 79, नाराशंस- 47,  
शशमान- 145, शिशु-  
84, श्येन- 99, श्वस्-  
112
- √शक् शकुनि- 71, शकरी-  
66, शाखा- 24, 92
- शकृत्- शकट- 115
- √शद् नक्षत्र- 136
- √शातय् कुलिश- 23
- पराशर- 36, शम्ब- 145
- शनक- शकट- 99
- †√शप् (to touch) शेष- 92
- शब्द- शकट- 99
- शम् अशु- 25, 95
- √शम् > शमय् शम्ब- 145,  
शिमि- 52, शिशिर- 84,  
शृङ्ग- 92
- शर- शल्मलि- 146, शर्या- 66
- √शव् (to go) शर- 3, 84,  
श्वन्- 92
- †√शस् (=√शस्) शशमान-  
√शाम् with आ, आशिस्-  
11, 41
- शिपि- शिपिविष्ट- 146
- शिरस्- शृङ्ग- 99
- √शिष् शिव-, शेव- 121,  
शेषस्- 147
- √शी इलीबिश- 101, कलश-  
21, कशा- 96, पाशु- 26,  
पुरुष- 139, वश- 99,  
शयुत्रा 145, शिरस- 92,  
शीर- 146
- शयन- शमशान- 147
- शीर्ष- सिलिक- 32
- शील- वृषल- 145
- शु (=आशु)- मातरिश्वन्-  
142, शुतुद्री- 99, 117,  
शुनासीर- 147, शमशा-  
147, श्वन्- 92, श्वात्र- 147
- √शुच् शुक्-, शुचि- 52
- आ, आशुशुक्ष्णि- 127
- शुच्- आशुशुक्ष्णि- 95,  
शुरुध- 99
- शुन- शुनासीर- 147
- √शुन्ध् शुन्ध्यु- 53
- √शुष् शुष्ण- 117, शुष्म- 71
- √शृ, शृ (to injure),  
पराशर- 36, शर- 71,  
शरद्- 92, शरार- 66,  
शरीर- 58, शिरिम्बिठ-  
146, शिशिर- 84, शूर्प-  
108, शृङ्ग- 92
- †√शृ (to cook), शरद्- 92
- ‡√शृ (to protect), शरण-,  
शृङ्ग- 99
- शेष- परुच्छेष- 138, शिपिविष्ट-  
146
- √शो शिति- 84, शिशीते 12,  
52
- ‡√शो (to give), शिशु- 84
- श्म- शमशा-, शमशान- 147
- श्मन्- शमशु- 23
- √श्यै श्याम- 92
- श्रत्- श्रद्धा- 4, 53
- √श्रा with आ, आशिर्- 58
- √श्रि शृङ्ग- 92, शमशु- 23,  
श्रेणि- 66, स्व- 122
- सम्-उद्, सानु- 99
- √श्री with आ, आशिर्- 58
- √श्रु देवश्रुत्- 46, वंश- 99,  
श्रवस्- 38, श्लोक- 66
- †√श्रुष् (=√श्रु) श्रुष्टि- 122
- ‡√श्रोण् (to go), श्रोणि-  
92
- √श्वस् मातरिश्वन्- 142,  
श्वन्- 92
- √सच् सक्तु- 66, सक्थि-, सङ्क-  
71
- वि, विष- 112
- √सज्ज् आनुषक् 41
- सत्- (<√अस्) सत्य- 53
- सत्य- नासत्य- 137
- सत्- s.v. √सृ

- ✓मद् > सादय्, अद्मसद्- 61,  
 कुल्माष- 119 द्रविणस्-  
 95, पुरुष- 139, मास-  
 98, स्तुषा- 100, स्याल-  
 100, स्वस- 93  
 -आ, आशा- 4, 119,  
 -उद् उत्प- 111  
 -नि, निषाद- 103  
 सदा सदान्वा- 147  
 ✓सद् आशुशुक्ष्णि- 95, इन्-  
 119, द्रविणस् 95,  
 शतसा-, सहस्रसा- 66,  
 साति- 12, 53, स्तुषा-  
 100  
 ✓सप् (to touch) सप- 12  
 सप- निष्पपिन्- 64  
 सम- श्रुचीषम 62, सामन्-  
 104  
 सर- वासर- 121  
 ✓सह षष्- 62, सहस्, सहस्र-  
 4, 53, सिंह- 93  
 सह- सविध- 147  
 †✓साश्च (to reach), with प्र,  
 प्रसाक्षते 28  
 ✓साध् साध्य- 53  
 साधु- स्तुषा- 100  
 सामि- असामि- 61  
 ✓सि (to bind) प्रसिति- 49,  
 मुक्षीजा- 98, सिन- 147  
 सित- शितामन्- 146  
 सिन- सिनीवाली- 148  
 ✓सिक् > सीक् मनुष्य- 97,  
 सीमन्- 118, सूची- 12,  
 53  
 सीर- शुनासीर- 147  
 ✓सु सुरा- 60, सोम-, सोमन्-  
 54  
 सु- सुर- 104, स्वर्क- 115  
 सु-अ-सा स्वस- 93  
 ✓सू (to generate)  
 सु-(=अपत्य-) स्तुषा- 100  
 ✓सू (to impel), पासु- 26,  
 सवितृ- 53, सवीमन्- 66,  
 सुवित- 118, सुषोमा-  
 148, सूर्य- 93  
 सूर्य- सूर्या- 53  
 ✓सृ अङ्गलि- 20, आसरस्-  
 101, मुसल- 98,  
 शुनासीर- 147, सरयु-  
 71, सरमा- 22, सरस्क-  
 13, सरस्, सरस्वती- 53,  
 सर्व- 93, सललूक- 72,  
 सानु- 108 सूर्य- 111,  
 सृक्णि- 72, सृणि- 93,  
 स्वसर- 149  
 -आ, आ-सखाण- 41,  
 -सम्, सत्- 122, सिलिफ-  
 मध्यम- 32  
 ✓सृज् मनुष्य- 97, शर्या-  
 146  
 ✓सृप् सप्तन्- 118, सृप्- 53  
 ✓सेव् स्योन- 149  
 ✓सो असामि- 61, सामन्-  
 104, सामि- 93, स्थ-  
 67, स्योन- 149  
 -अव, अवसाय 61  
 ✓स्कन्द् स्कन्ध- 13, 72  
 ✓सु अतिप्रकृत- 105  
 ✓खल् s v ✓खल्  
 स्ति- स्तिपा- 148  
 ✓स्तु स्तोतृ-, स्तोम- 54  
 स्तुता- पृथुष्टुका- 110  
 ✓स्तुम् अनुष्टुम्- 15, 40,  
 त्रिष्टुम्- 102, 107  
 ✓स्तृ स्तृ- 93  
 ✓स्त्यै > स्तु or स्तृ, स्त्या, ताद्यु-  
 78, पृथुष्टुका- 110,  
 स्तिया- 12, 54, स्तुक-  
 15, 49, स्तूप- 14, स्तेन-  
 85, स्त्री- 149  
 ✓स्था काष्ठा- 96, रथ 26,  
 स्थाणु- 60  
 †✓स्थिर रथ- 110  
 ✓स्ना उष्णीष- 106, करल-  
 94  
 -उद्, उष्णिह्- 116  
 -वि, विष- 112  
 -सम्, सस्तिन- 147  
 ✓स्निह् उष्णिह्- 68  
 ✓स्तु घृतस्तु- 44  
 ✓स्पश् > पश् पश्- 15, 47,  
 पशु- 89  
 ✓स्पृ > पृश् पशु- 89, पृश्नि-  
 पृष्ठ- 90  
 स्य- स्याल- 28  
 ✓स्यन्द मत्स्य- 97, सिन्धु-  
 113  
 -आ, अरमास्य- 36, 86  
 -उद्, उत्स- 111  
 ✓स्यम् सीमीका- 148  
 ✓सु सिन्धु- 122,  
 -उद्, उस्त- 19,  
 -वि, विस्तुह्- 145  
 स्व-श्वग्निन्- 113, स्वस- 93,  
 स्वाहा 104

स्वयम् स्वसर- 149

स्वर- स्वसर- 149

√हृ &gt; √अह्, अहति-, अहस्-

अहु- 20, 72, अंहु- 72, अघ्न्या- 61, 100,

प्रावन्- 120, जघन-

36, श्वप्तिन्- 113, हस-

93, हथ- 12, 54,

हनु- 93, हस्त- 113,

हिम- 94, हेति- 122

-आ, अघ 22, अहि- 118

आहनस्- 41, 127

-उद्, ऊधन्- स्- 114

-वि-आ, व्याघ्र- 35

-सम्, सिंह- 93 .

-सम्-आ, निघण्टु- 34,

√हृय् हिरण्य- 94

√हा जिह्वा- 78, महत्- 98,

ह्यस्- 94

√हि हिम- 94

हित- s v √धा

हिम- हेमन्त- 60

√हु (to offer) कुहु- 25

पजूहोषिन्- 110, होतृ-

115

-आ, स्वाहा 104

√हु, हु, ह्वे (to call) जिह्वा-

78, देवहूति- 46, यह-

98, हव- 85, होतृ-

105

-आ, आहाव- 30, 127

√ह (to take) अर्घ- 118,

अर्भक- 86, बभ्रु- 90,

भर- 116, हरस्- 94,

हरि- 54, हरित्- 39,

हिरण्य 22, 94, 100

-अप, ऋषीस- 112

-आ, अहन्- 126

‡√ह (to shine) = √धृ,

हृणि-, आधृणि- 74,

धर्म- 76

हृदय- हिरण्य- 100

√हस् हस्व- 94

√हाद् हद्- 54

√ही अहयाण- 124

√ह्वे s v. √हु, हु

## IV—Index of Comparative Linguistic Vocabulary

(As owing to typographical difficulty, the accents of the Vedic words could not be marked in this Index, a reference might be made to the Index I (pp 183-192) where the same have been marked)

### (A) Indo-European Languages

#### 1 Albanian

*e* 86, ई० अयम्

! *hira* 87, s v क्षीर-

! *mjeker* 23, s v इमश्रु-

#### 2 Anglo-Saxon

*binden* 49, s v बन्धु-

*brun* 90, s v बभ्रु-

*crammian* 53, s v सम्राम-

*dōn* 70, s v धाना- 107,  
s v धन-

*gadrian* 44, s v गधित-,  
76, गध्य-

*haga* 37, 62, s v कक्ष्य-

*hoete-ru* 69, s v छन्दस्

*hwer* 88, s v चरु-

*kild* 62, s v जठर-

*nefa* 59 s v तनूपात्-

*nafu* 89, s v नाभि-

*oēdm* 86, s v आत्मन्-

*rakka* 121, s v रश्मि-

*thweran* 67, s v अतृत्

*ūder* 114, 119, ई० उधस्  
*wer* 51, s v ववि-, 62, वल-,

71, √उरुध्य

*woer* 83, s v वार-

#### 3 Armenian

*cax* 92, s v शाखा-

*dew-im* 41, s v आधव-

*erg* 17, 40, s v अर्क-, 55,  
ऋगिमय-, 62, ऋचीषम-

*iny* 93, s v सिंह-

*kerem* 5, s v चर्मन्

*lusin* 117, s v रुशत्-

*mæg* 81, s v मेघ-

*net* 64, s v नदी-

*n* 80, s v नीच-

*pelem* 114, s v बिल-, 140,

बिल्म-

*san, sun* 4, s v शति शत्,

*sastem* 41, s v आ-शिस्

*šēn* 18, 63, s v क्षेत्र-

*sxalim* 69, s v खल-

#### 4 Bulgarian (old)

*bogatŭ* 50, s v भग-

*cisti* 44, s v चित्त-

*cren* 87, s v कर्ण-

*dētī* 107, s v धन-

*ghem* 76, s v क्षम्-

*medŭ* 110, s v मधु-

*mūnogŭ* 50, s v मघ-

*nesti* 136, s v नक्षत्र-

*nci* 80, s v नीच-

*nosu* 89, s v नासिका-

*osibatŭsja* 63, s v क्षिप्र-

*pitati* 48, s v पितु-

*prjati* 62, s v आप्री-

*puhati* 48, s v पुष्कर,

90, पुष्प-

*sējati* 84, s v सेना-

*sejati* 67, s v स्य-

*slumce* < *sul m* 93, s v

सूर्य-

*taj* 85, s v स्तेन-

*tělo* 78, s v तालु-

*věja* 57, s v वया-

*vrědŭ* 84, s v व्रन्दिन्-

*vreti* 65, s v वर्ण-

*zelenŭ* 94, s v हिरण्य

*zemlja* 76, s v ज्ञा-

#### 5 Cornwallish

*coref* 119, s v कल्माष-

! *pery* 43, s v कर्मन्-

## 6. English

*ankle* 39, s v अङ्गुलि-  
*bind* 49, s v बन्धु-  
*brown* 90, s v बभ्रु  
*connection* 89, s v नाभि-  
*cram* 53, s v संग्राम-

*done* 107, s v धन-  
*fountain* 19, s v धन्वन्-  
*gather* 44, s v गधित-  
 76, s v गध्य-  
*hedge* 62, s v कक्ष्या-

*onerous* 24, s v अनस  
*staff* 112, s v विष्टप-  
*under* 72, s v अधर-  
*warm* 76, s v धर्म  
*will* 82, s v वर-

## 7 Gallic

*druides* 52 s.v. विदथ-

67, s v सुविदत्र-

## 8 German

*breme* 65, s v भुमि-  
*gelb* 94, s v हिरण्य  
*gestern* 94, s v ह्यस्  
*stern* 93, s.v. स्तृ-  
 High German  
*tanna* 88, s.v धनुस्-  
 Middle German  
*zūwen* 79, s v दूर-, 109,

120, s v दूत-  
 Old High German  
*berg* 46, s v द्विबर्हस्-  
*eiskon* 45, s v दिविष्टि-  
*elo* 21, 73, s v अरुण-  
*fiën* 48, s v पियारु-  
*forhama* 90, s v पृश्नि-  
*gans* 93, s v हंस-

*jagôn* 98, s v यह्-  
*rasta* 65, s v रसा-  
*snur* 100, s v स्नुषा-  
*stilli (sel nus)* 60, s v  
 स्थानु-  
*warm* 77, s v धर्म-  
*wegan* 52, s v वाहिष्ठ-  
 66, s v वाहस्-

## 9. Gothic

*aggwūs* 72, s.v अंहति-  
 अहस्, अंह-  
*aistan* 74, s v ईळ-  
*batiza* 57, s v भन्दना-  
 91, 110, s v भद्र-  
*faian* 138, s v पाप-

*foðr* 57, s.v पात्र-  
*frauja* 80, s v प्रवत्वती-  
 140, s.v प्रवण-  
*haurn* 92, s v शृङ्ग-  
*hudan* 83, s v वीरुष्-  
*manna* 97, s v मनुष्य

*samana* 84, s v समान-  
*seithus* 61, s v अवसाय  
*savil* 93, s v सूर्य-  
*thaurusus* 45, s v तृष्णज्-  
*undar* 72, s v अधर-  
*wiljan* 82, s v वर-

## 10. Greek

*agaeiro* 69, s v गण-  
*agos* 86, s v आगस्-  
*akeúei* 75, 112, s v कवि-  
*ákmon* 74, s v अश्मन्-  
*áksōn* 85, s v अक्ष  
*aleo* 20, 72, s v अणु-  
*álthomai* 68, s v ऋधक्  
*ámprotos* 61, s v अघ्न्या-  
*anénathēn* 73, s v अध्वर-  
*ángellos* 27, s v अङ्गिरस्-  
*ánkoma* 17, s v अङ्गस्

*ankón* 17, s v अङ्गस्-  
 64, s v देवाची-, 54,  
 s v स्वस्वस्-  
*áno* 115, s v अनूप-  
*ánta* 85, s v अन्त-  
*ánthos* 24, s v अन्धस्-  
*antí* 118, s.v अन्तिक-  
*ararísko* 68, s v आरित,  
 128, s v ईर्म-  
*árktos* 37, s v ऋत्त-  
*ársēn* 55, s v ऋषि-

*ásis* 68, s v असित-  
*átembo* 45, s v दभ्र-  
 111, s v अद्भुत-  
*atúzo* 56, s v तुञ्ज-  
*básko* 15, s v गच्छामि  
*blothros* 98, s v मूर्धन्-  
*bormaks* 91, s v वस्त्री-  
*boús* 87, s v गो-  
*cheimón* 60, s v हेमन्त-  
*cheirōn* 94, s.v हस्व-  
*chéo* 54, s v हविर्धान-

- chuloi* 4, s v सहस्र-  
*dāēr* 88, s v देवर-  
*deknumi* 46, s v दिश-  
*déelos* 18, s v दृ-  
*déka* 23, 109, s v दशन्-  
*dékomai* 64, s v दक्षिणा-  
*délphus* 76, s v गर्भ-  
*dēidōmi* 53, s v सुदत्र-  
*dō-deka* 109, s v द्वादशन्-  
 द्वि-  
*doru* 88, s v दारु-  
*doxmus* 78, s v जिह्वा-  
*droon* 79, s v द्रविण  
*drumā* 59, s v द्रोण-  
*dus* 46, s v दुष्  
*dúschumas* 94, s v द्विम-  
*duvánoi* 79, s v दावन्-  
*ebaios* 74, s v आष्टणि-  
*edomai* 40, s v अन्न-  
*egéiro* 44, s v जागृवि-  
*eilēpha* 65, s v रम्भ-  
*eimi* 43, s v एव-  
*eirgo* 84, s v व्रज-  
*eīros* 42, s v उरण-, 59,  
 s.v ऊर्णा-  
*eláo* 73, s v अनर्वन्-  
*ēlos* 117, 121 s v वाणी-  
*enenkein* 39, s v अत्ता,  
 62, s v आशा-  
*ēpedanos* 124, s v अप्त्रा-  
*ēpios* 28, s v आपि-  
*ēethizdo* 40, s v अर्थ-  
*érsē* 51, s v वर्षा-  
*érsēi* 67, s v अरण-, 115,  
 अर्वन्-  
*ethélo* 41, s v आयुध-  
*eurús* 51, s v वर-  
*gaéo* 77, s v जामातृ-  
*génus* 93, s v हनु-  
*hállos* 93, s v सूर्य-  
*hanūo* 53, s v साति-, 66,  
 s v सहस्रता-  
*hédnon* 13, s v वधू-  
*hekōn* 51, s v उशिज्-, 62,  
 वावसान-  
*hēmros* 50, s v यम-  
*himās* 118, s v सीमन्-,  
 49, s v प्रसिति-  
*hólos* 93, s v सर्व-  
*hómados* 93, s v समद्-  
*húdor* 18, s v उदक-, 42,  
 s v उत्स, 53, s v  
 समुद्र-, 62, s v उद्विण  
*hūlizdo* 60, s v सुरा-  
*hústeros* 18, s v उत्तर-  
 (v) *idios* 52, s v वियुता-  
*ios* 58, s v इषु-  
*ithainesthai* 41, s v इष्म-  
*gnētōs* 17, s v ज्ञाति-  
*kallos* 96, s v कल्याण-  
*kámpe* 55, s v कपन-  
*-kat,-kont* 4, s v शक्ति, शत्  
*katharos* 53, s v शुन्ध्यु-  
*kéchlāda* 54, s v हाद-  
*keloi* 76, s v खण्ड-  
*keleis* 87, s v कण-  
*kéllo* 62, s v काल-  
*kēlon* 71, s v शल्य-  
*keráizdo* 66, s v शरारु  
*kerannumi* 58, s v आशिर्-  
*kéras* 92, s v शिरस्-, शृङ्ग-  
*keútho* 75, s v कुट्टु-  
*kōma* 52, s v शिमी-  
*krēvas* 109, s v क्रन्व-  
*ktáomai* 68, s v अभुक्ता-  
*kúeo* 84, s v शिशु-  
*kúklos* 77, s v चक्र-  
*kūknos* 52, s v शुक्र-  
*kúōn* 92, s v श्वन्-  
*kūphas* 102, s v ककुम्भ-  
*langāzdo* 34, s v लाङ्गल-  
*légnon* 65, s v लाङ्गल-  
*lekáo* 82, s v राका-  
*leípo* 82, s v रेक्णस्-  
*leukós* 19, 85, s v सुरुक्-  
*lugros* 60 s v रुजाना-  
*madáo* 57, s v मत्सर-  
 65, मन्दिन्-, 82, मेदस्-  
*malaihakos* 5, s v मृध-  
 वाच्  
*marile* 81, s v मर्यादा-  
*mégas* 81, s v महत्-  
*meígnumi* 125, s v अम्यक्  
*mēiraks* 70, s v मर्य-  
*ménos* 38, s v मन्यु-  
 50, s v मनस्-  
*mítrē* 81, s v मित्र-  
*mōlu* 121, s v मूल-  
*mothura* 51, s v वस्त्रमथि-  
*nēmos* 47, s v नसन्त-  
*nēos* (= *nēvos*) 89, s v नौ  
*nēos* 120, s v नव-  
*nérteros* 136, s v नरक-  
*núktā* 120, s v नक्त-  
*odáks* 56, s v दम्भ-  
*oinē* 87, s v एव-  
*oktō* 86, s v अष्टन्-  
*olénē* 74, s v आली-,  
 119, s v आणि-  
*opōpa* 80, s v प्रतीक-  
*orphanos* 86, s v अर्भक  
*osse* 72, s v अक्ष-, 80, s v  
 नीच-, 118, s v अक्षि-  
*ouranos* 51, s v वरुण-  
*pachús* 110, s v बहु-  
*patēr* 90, s v पितृ-  
*pēgnumi* 80, s v पाजस्-  
*peirénante* 47, 70, 89,  
 s v पर्वन्-  
*pélomai* 43, s v कुचर-  
*pēnte* 89, s v पञ्चन्-  
*pērān* 80, s v पराक-  
*péssō* 47, s v पाक-  
*perās* 48, s v पार-  
*phérbo* 67, s v सूभर्व-  
*phéro* 18, 50 s v भारद्वाज-,  
 65, s v भर-



*phihino* 68, s v उपल-  
प्रणि-  
*platús* 80, s v पृथिवी-, 84,  
सप्रथस्-  
*poréo* 53, s v सचय-  
*poikilos* 49, s v पेशस्-  
*polús* 48, s v पुलुकाम-  
*pontos* 34, s v पथिन्-  
*posthē* 92, s v सप-  
*pres-bus* 48, s v पुरोहित-

*púndaks* 13, s v बुध्न-  
*puhmén* 13, 90, s v. बुध्न-  
*rākos* 66, s v वृक्ष-  
(v) *rānos* 51, s v. वज्रि-  
*seúo* 63, s v च्यवन-  
*stenō* 69, s v तन्यन्-  
*steūtai* 54, s v स्तोतृ-  
*stūpho* 14, s v स्तूप-  
*taus* 45, s v तविषी-  
*tēreō* 63, s v चाकन्-

77, s v चित्र  
*therno* 41, s v आहनस्-,  
54 हथ-, 61, अद्य-  
*therápēn* 47, s v धर्मन्-  
*thēros* 94, s v हरस्-  
*theos* 47, s v धुनि-  
*tithēmi* 47, s v धातु-, 54,  
हविर्धान-  
*tō* 78, s v तितउ-

## 11 Icelandic

## Modern Ice

*hurma* 63, s v चमस-

## Old Ice

*feran* 48, s v पार-

## 12 Irish

*fāir* 122, s v वासर  
*gert* 56, s v घृत-  
*rét* 71 s v रत्न-  
*roth* 26, s v रथ-  
*snigid* 68, s v उणिह्-

## Middle Irish

*āg* 74, s v आजि-

*fān* 58, s v वासर-  
*meng* 81, s v मङ्गल-  
*ond* 85, s v अद्रि-

## Old Irish

*bodar* 90, s v बविर-  
*coll* 87, s v काग-  
*fe* 52, s v वीळिता-

*feith* < *verti* 83, s v वैतस-  
*lān* 64, s v पुरीष-  
*mīr* 91, s v माम-  
*rethum* 26, s v रथ-  
*ruamnae* 143, s v लोमन्-  
*tard* 78, s v तायु-  
*tre* 45, s v तिरस्-

## 13 Latin

*agmen* 40, s v. अज्म-  
*ago* 49, s v घृतनाद्य-  
*alo* 125, s v अभ्यर्घयज्वन्-  
*altīre* 67, s v अरणी-, 73,  
अरि-  
*anima* 40 अनस्-  
*angustus* 72, s v अहति-,  
अहस्-, अहु-  
*annus* < \**atnos* 40, s v  
अत्य-, 61, अतिथि-  
*apiscor* 18, 67, s v अमस्-  
*audio* 20, 74, s v आविस्-  
*aurum* 94, s v हिरण्य-  
*aves* 42, s v उति-  
*avis* 65, s v वाय-, 91, वि-  
*axis* 85, s v अक्ष-  
*calix* 21, s v कलश-

*candeo* 44, s v चन्द्र-, 63,  
चन्दन-, 77, s v चन्द्रमस्-  
*cano* 69, s v कुणार  
*cārus* 75, s v कायमान-,  
109, चाकन्-, 132, चारु-  
*catus* 52, s v शिशीते  
*cippus* 92, s v शेष-  
*clino* 66, s v श्रेणि-  
*commīscor* 81, s v  
मनीषा-  
*corpus* 87, s v कृष्-  
*coxa* 87, s v कक्ष-  
*creditus* 48, s v पुरोहित-  
*credo* 4, s v श्रद्धा-  
*crurio* 114, s v. क्रूर-  
*cupa* 76, s v कूप-  
*curro* 96, s v काष्ठा-

*debilis* 90, s v बल-  
*dies* 40, s v. अद्य-  
*divido* 66, 83, s v. विधवा-  
*dolo* 20, s v. दण्ड-  
*domus* 97, s v दमूनस्-  
*edo* 61, s v अन्नसद्-  
*eira* 42, s v. इषिर-  
*equus* 86, s v अश्व-  
*fānum* 57, s v धिषणा-  
*fermentum* 81, s v भुरण्यु  
*fons* 19, 70, s v धन्वन्-  
*fornus* 74, s v. आधुनि-,  
77, घस-  
*frāter* 91, s v भ्रातृ-  
*fulgor* 103, s v भृगु-  
*gener* 78, s v जार-  
*-gini* 4, s v. विंशति-

*helvus* 22, 94, s.v. हिरण्य-,  
39, हरित्-, 54, हरि  
*ignis* 94, s.v. अग्नि-  
*inferne* 72, s.v. अधस्-  
*jūst* 52, s.v. वियुता-  
*recur* 98, s.v. यकृत्-  
*jū* (*pter*) +5, s.v. दिव्युत्-  
*jūno* 82 s.v. योषा-  
*juvenis* 91 s.v. युवन्-  
*klūms* 92, s.v. श्रोणि-  
*kluo* 46 s.v. देवश्रुत्-  
*lānā* 59, s.v. ऊर्णा-  
*languo* 35, s.v. लाङ्गल-  
*lateo* 117, s.v. रात्रि-  
*laxus* 35, s.v. लाङ्गल-, 65,  
s.v. लाङ्गल-  
*memordi* 5, मृधवाच्-  
*mētiōr* 81, s.v. मात्रा-  
*mingere* 82, s.v. मेघ-  
*mūs* 91, s.v. मृष-  
*nāvis* 89, नौ-  
*necto* 89, s.v. नाभि-  
*nōmen* 89, s.v. नामन्-  
*novem* 26, 120, s.v. नवन्-  
*onus* 24, 85, s.v. अनस्-  
*os* 86, s.v. आस्य-  
*paciscor* 48, s.v. पाश  
*palma* 80, s.v. पाणि-

*patis* 89, s.v. पति-  
*pavire* 103, s.v. पवि-  
*pāx* 48, s.v. पाश  
*pecu* 89, s.v. पशु-  
*pēs* 89 s.v. पद  
*peto* 47, s.v. निपात-  
*pingo* 59, s.v. कपिञ्जल  
*plēre* 64, s.v. पुरीष-  
*pīo* 49, s.v. प्रधि-  
*pīonus* 80, s.v. प्रवत्वती  
*pībēs* < *pumsfēs* 27, s.v.  
पुम्-, 97, s.v. पुस्-  
*putis* 103, s.v. पुत्र-  
*quattuor* 120, s.v. चतुर्  
*rebrēs* 65, s.v. रम्भ-  
*recens* 55, s.v. कन्या-  
*rego* 57, s.v. राजन्-, 62,  
ऋजु-, 142, रजस्-  
*rēs* 40, s.v. अ-रात्रि  
*rēx* 17, s.v. राजन्-  
*rota* 26, 110, s.v. रथ-  
*sano* 93, s.v. मृगि-  
*sedeo* 61, s.v. अन्नम्  
*semi* 93, s.v. सामि-  
*sequor* 66, 84, s.v. सक्तु ,  
71, s.v. सक्थि-  
*seipso* 53, s.v. सृप्र-  
*soloi* s.v. 93, स्वस्-

*specio* 47, s.v. पश  
*stīria* 14, s.v. स्तूप-, 54,  
s.v. स्तिया-  
*tenēre* 45, s.v. तनय  
*tepēre* 45, s.v. तपुषि-,  
63, तपुस्-  
*thenēre* 17, s.v. तनय  
*trepit* 134, s.v. तृपलप्रभर्जन  
*trēs* 88 s.v. तुरीय-  
*tundo* 45, s.v. तोद-  
*unguis* 39, s.v. अङ्गुलि  
*ustus* 68, s.v. ओषधि-  
*vacillare* 82, s.v. वक्षस्  
*vāgīre* 51, s.v. वाशी-  
*venus* 51, s.v. वाम-  
*vesta* 52, s.v. वास्तु  
*veshūs* 51, s.v. वस्त्रि-  
*vestus* 92, s.v. सवत्सर-  
*vīa* 124, s.v. अप्वा-  
*vidua* 66, 83, s.v. विधवा-  
*vīr-rēs* 52, s.v. वीरिता-  
*voco* 51, s.v. वाच्-  
*vorō* 39, s.v. अजीर्ण-, 44,  
s.v. ग्रीवा-  
Classical Latin  
*lingua* 78, s.v. जिह्वा-  
Old Latin  
*dingua* 78, s.v. जिह्वा-

## 14. Lettish

*aviōts* 9, s.v. अवनि, 74,  
अवत  
*guovs* 87, s.v. गो-  
*gāju* 82, s.v. वनगुं-  
*īrdīt* 137, s.v. निर्द्धति-

*īītis* 50, s.v. यूथ-, 116,  
नियुत्-  
*kākis* 43, s.v. काक-  
*kamet* 48, s.v. पुलकाम-  
*sirt* 41, s.v. आसन्नाण-, 53,

s.v. सरस्वती, 71, s.v.  
सरण्यू-  
*stūkīs* 49, s.v. पृथुष्टुका  
*vējas* 58, वात  
*vērs* 120, s.v. जूषि-

## 15 Lithuanian

*ang'is* 118, s.v. अहि-  
*anglīs* 72, s.v. अङ्गार  
*ardýti* 73, s.v. अर्द्ध-  
*arssus* 55, s.v. ऋषि-  
*bebrūs* 22, 90, s.v. बभ्र-

*byoti-s* 50, s.v. भीम-  
*būrýs* 81, s.v. मूरि-  
*dāimius* < *dauna* +1, s.v.  
अस्मयु-  
*dešinē* 56, s.v. दक्षिण-

*dīmsia* 46, s.v. दीधिम,  
103, s.v. दध्यञ्च्-  
*dītme* 46, s.v. धी-, 57,  
s.v. धीर-  
*erskēms* 128, s.v. ऋक्षर-

*gēras* 44, s v जरा- 69, गर्त-  
*girtu* 39, s v अजीग- 63,  
 गृत्स- 106, ग्रीष्म-  
*gesti* 56, s v जसुरि-  
*gysti* 44, s v गायत्र-  
*judeti* 41, s v आयुध-  
*kašti* 8, s v केशिन्-  
*kākti* 66, s v शकरी- 71,  
 s v शकुनि-  
*kaūkti* 63, s v कोकुवा-  
*kiāuše* 76, s v कोश-  
*kirmis* 87, 96, 116, s v  
 क्रिमि-  
*meni* 50, s v मनस्  
*mustu* 81, s v मुष्टि

*nerti* 136, s v नरक-  
*opus* 124, s v अप्वा-  
*pēdinti* 64, s v पदि- 89,  
 s v पद-  
*pēikti* 80, s v पिशुन-  
*percūnas* 19, 114, s v  
 पर्जन्य-  
*perti* 49, s v पृतनाज्य  
*prāuti* 103, s v पवि-  
*pirštas* 90, s v पृष्ठ-  
*platūs* 80, s v पृथिवी- 84,  
 सप्रथस्  
*saka* 92, s v शाखा-  
*šāltas* 84, s v शिशिर-  
*sekti* 115, s v असक्रा-

*sēgti* 41, s v आनुषक्  
*šilti* 92, s v शरद्-  
*skirtas* 62, s v कृन्तत्र-  
*szēmas* 92, s v श्याम-  
*szvisti* 84 s v शिति-  
*tamsā* 120 s v तमस्-  
*tekēti* 116, s v परितक्स्या-  
*tetervas* 78, s v तत्तिरि-  
*upē* 8, s v अप-  
*valai* 91, s v वार-  
*vepū* 65, s v वयुन- 124,  
 अप्वा-  
*visas* 117, s v विषु- 144,  
 विश्वकद्राकर्ष-  
*výras* 91, s v वीर-

## 16. Norwegian

*tasa* 56, s v दस्यु- 143, रिशादस्-

*vasa* 106, उष्णीष-

## 17. Ossetic (Western)

*ius* 14, s v विशति

## 18. Prussian (Old)

*ape* 115, s v अनूप-  
*ki snan* 55, s v कृष्ण-

*manga*, or *meng* 25, 81,  
 113, s v मङ्गल-

## 19. Russian

*balakat* 120-21, s v  
 बाल-  
*gajati* 44, s v गायत्र-

*gorb* 106, s v गुण-  
*lambi* 75, s v उल्ब-

*šurin* 28, 100, s v स्याल  
*ulm-bhr* 75, s v उल्ब-

## 20. Serbian

*grava* 44, s v ग्रीवा-

*nena* 120, s v नना-

## 21. Slavonic (Old)

*visi* 144, s v विश्वकद्राकर्ष-

## 22. Swedish

*korn* 78, s v जाल-

Swedish (dial)  
*olka* 75, s v ऋजीविन्-

## 23. Tocharian

*walts* 4, s v सहस्र-

## 24 Welsh

beruan 109, 120, s.v. प्रावन्-

## (B) Indo-Iranian Languages

## 1. Avestan

<i>aēnah</i> 75, s.v. एनस्-	s.v. √गृह्	<i>staōiti</i> 40, s.v. अनुष्टुप्-
<i>aga</i> 22-3, s.v. अघ-	<i>harthyō</i> 53, 95, s.v. सत्य- ✓	<i>surunaōiti</i> 66, श्लोक-
<i>ahū</i> 126, s.v. असुर-	<i>hama</i> 62, s.v. सम- ✓	<i>stōrēm</i> 112, s.v. इवस्
<i>amayavā</i> 73, s.v. अमिन-	<i>hauma</i> 54, s.v. सोम- ✓	<i>taoxmen</i> 109, s.v. लोक-
105, 125, s.v. अमत्र	<i>hav</i> 53, s.v. सवितृ-, 66,	<i>thwaxša</i> 45, 97, s.v. त्वष्टृ-
<i>anya</i> 85, s.v. अन्य-	सवीमन्-	<i>tigra</i> 56, s.v. तिग्म-
<i>aoda</i> 59 s.v. ओदन-	<i>hū</i> 148, s.v. सुख-	<i>tūrya</i> 88, s.v. तुरीय-
<i>aojah</i> 87, 119, s.v. ओजस् ✓	<i>huška</i> 71, s.v. शुष्म-	<i>uru</i> 55, s.v. उर्व-
<i>aomen</i> 43, s.v. ओमन्-	<i>hvarə</i> 93, s.v. सूय-स्वर्-, ✓	<i>urcata</i> 58, s.v. वत-
<i>apakawa</i> 75, s.v. कवच-	<i>inoite</i> 119, s.v. इन-	<i>usaiti</i> 15, 42, 58, 116, s.v.
<i>arəm</i> 75, s.v. ईम-	<i>iyā</i> 88, s.v. ज्या-	उषस्-
<i>aršan</i> 55, s.v. ऋषि-	<i>kahrkāsa</i> 43, s.v. कृकवाकु-	<i>usca</i> 86, s.v. उच-
<i>azaiti</i> 49, s.v. पृतनाज्य-	<i>kani</i> 63, s.v. ख-	<i>uštra</i> 19, 75, s.v. उष्ट्र, खा,
<i>barezis</i> 60, s.v. बर्हण-	<i>kata</i> 132, s.v. चयसे	उत्त्रिया-
<i>bāzuš</i> 90, s.v. बाहु- ✓	<i>mā</i> 81, s.v. मात्रा-, 142,	<i>u-wa</i> 86, s.v. उभ-
<i>bərəzant</i> 49, s.v. बृहत्- ✓	मातृ-	<i>vaēdā</i> 13, s.v. वधू-
<i>būiri</i> 81, s.v. भूरि- ✓	<i>maēša</i> 91, s.v. मेघ-	<i>vanhus</i> 38, s.v. वसु-
<i>ciora</i> 77, s.v. चित्र- ✓	<i>maēzaiti</i> 82, s.v. मेघ- ✓	<i>varəmi</i> 116, उर्मि-
<i>daēnā</i> 46, s.v. दीधिम,	<i>mah</i> 77, s.v. चन्द्रमस्- ✓	<i>vazra</i> 108, s.v. वाजिन्-,
103, दध्यञ्च्-	<i>māh</i> 91, s.v. मास-	111, वज्र-
<i>daēnu</i> 47 s.v. धेनु-	<i>miθra</i> 81, s.v. मित्र-	<i>vərəzəna</i> 43, s.v. ऊर्ज-
<i>daēva</i> 46, s.v. देवश्वत्-	<i>mithō</i> 60, s.v. मिथुन-	<i>vidavā</i> 66, v.s. विधवा-
<i>danhah</i> 56, s.v. दंसि-	<i>nā</i> 88, s.v. मा-	<i>vitara</i> 83, s.v. वितरम्
<i>darega</i> 88, s.v. दीर्घ-	<i>paēman</i> 18, s.v. पयस्-,	<i>xšvaš</i> 92, s.v. षष्-
<i>dāvoi</i> 79, s.v. दावन्-	65, वाताप्य-	<i>yaonəm</i> 91, s.v. योनि-
<i>davš</i> 88, s.v. दोस्-	<i>pasnuš</i> 114, s.v. पांसु-	<i>yazaiti</i> 0, s.v. यजुस्, यज्ञ
<i>drafsa</i> 135, s.v. द्रप्स- ✓	<i>pərəsu</i> 89, s.v. पशु- ✓	<i>zaoša</i> 113, s.v. जोषवाक-
<i>dugədar</i> 27, s.v. दुहितृ- ✓	<i>radaiti</i> 82, s.v. राघस्- ✓	<i>zasta</i> 113, s.v. हस्त-
<i>fratama</i> 6, 49, s.v. प्रथम-	<i>rāster, raz</i> 57, s.v. राजन्-	<i>zavah</i> 124, s.v. अधिगु-
<i>gairi</i> 87, s.v. गिरि-	<i>rəna</i> 117, s.v. रण-	<i>zavarte</i> 46, s.v. देवहूति-,
<i>gaoš</i> 44, s.v. घोष-	<i>saēhiš</i> 12, 52, s.v. क्षिप्तीते	85, हव-
<i>gərəda</i> 76, s.v. गृह-	<i>srīra</i> 74, s.v. अश्लील-	<i>zaya</i> 122, s.v. हेति-
<i>guz</i> 39, s.v. अ-गोह-, 44,		<i>zyō</i> 94, s.v. झस्

## 2 Persian

## Old Persian

*duvītā parnam* 46, द्विता-

## Middle Persian

*cašman* 77, s v चक्षुस्-

131, घोर-चक्षुस्-

## Modern Persian

*āgandau* 127, s v आहनस्-*diđan* 46, s v दीधिम-

102-3, s v दध्यञ्च्-

*nar* 64, s v नदी-*mgāh* 19, 69, s v काशि-*ristan* 143, s v रिशादस्-*zāl* 44, 78, s v जार-

Modern Persian (dial)

*nad* 57, s v नद-

## 3 Pahlavi

*vark* 42, s v उरण-

## (C) Indo-Aryan Languages

## 1 Pali

*andhati* 70, s v अध्वर-

## 2 Panjabi

*khumb* 131, s v कुम्प-

## (D) Basic Indo-European Postulates

<i>ai-</i> 75, s v एनस्-, 119, s v इन-	<i>at-+nu-</i> 72, s v अणु	125, s v अभ्यर्धयज्वन्-
<i>ai-dh-</i> , <i>idh-</i> 41, s v इध्म-	<i>an-</i> 40, s v अनस्-	<i>al(+nu)-</i> 20, s v अणु-
<i>ais-</i> 74, s v ईळ-	<i>anō-</i> 115, s v अनूप-	<i>e-</i> 6, 40, s v अद्य-, 86, s v अयम्, असौ
<i>au-</i> , <i>auē-</i> 9, s v अवनि-,	<i>ank-</i> 17, s v अङ्कस्-, 54, s v स्वञ्चस्-, 64, s v देवाची-	<i>ē-</i> 74, s v आ(घृणि)-
20, 74, s v आविस्, 42, s v ऊति-, 43, s v ओमन्-, 74, s v अवत-	<i>ang-</i> 39, s v अङ्गुलि-	<i>ē-</i> 41, s v आ(युध)-
<i>aued-</i> , <i>ued-</i> 59, s v ओदन-	<i>angēh-</i> 20, 72, अंहति-, अहस्- अहु-, अंहुर-	<i>ē-</i> 11, s v आशिस्-
<i>auēg-</i> 87, 119, s v ओजस्-	<i>angu(h)h</i> 118, s v अहि-	<i>ei-</i> 43, s v एव-
<i>auē-</i> 65, s v वाय-	<i>anta</i> 85, s v अन्त-	<i>eis-</i> 42, s v इषिर-, 58, s v इषु-
<i>āk-</i> 74, s v अश्मन्-	<i>anti-</i> 118, s v अन्तिक-	<i>ēkuo-</i> 86, s v अइव-
<i>aks-</i> 85, s v अक्ष-	<i>ans-</i> 126, s v असुर-	<i>egm-s</i> 94, s v. अग्नि-
<i>ag-</i> 49, s v घृतनाज्य-, 74, s v आजि-	<i>ap-</i> 18, 67, s v अमस्-	<i>etmēn-</i> 86, s v आत्मन्-
<i>ag-men-</i> 39-40, s v अजम-	<i>ap-</i> , <i>āp-</i> 124, s v अप्वा-	<i>ed-</i> 61, s v अद्वान्-
<i>agos-</i> 86, s v आगस्-	<i>āp-</i> 85, s v अप्, 115, s v अनूप-	<i>ēpr-</i> 28, s v देवापि-
<i>agh-</i> 22-3, s v अघ-	<i>ar-</i> 55, s v ऋतु-, 67, s v अरण-, 68, s v आरित्-, 74, s v. ईर्मै-, 128, s v ईर्मन्ति-	<i>enek-</i> 62, s v आशा-
<i>at-</i> 40, s v अत्य-, 61, 118, s v अतिथि-	<i>al-</i> 67, s v अरणी-, 73, s v अरि-, 68, s v ऋधक्,	<i>enk-</i> 39, s v अक्षा-, 95, s v अंशु-
		<i>eno-</i> 85, s v अन्य-
		<i>enos-</i> , <i>onos-</i> 24, 85, s v अनस्-

*er-* 40, s v अर्थ-, 43, s v  
 ऋत्विज्-, 67, s v अरण-,  
 73, s v अर्द्ध-, 115, s v  
 अर्वन्  
*erk-* 17, 40, s v अर्क-, 55,  
 s v ऋग्मिय-, 62, s v  
 ऋचीषम-  
*erkso-* 128, s v ऋचर-  
*ers-, eras-* 55, s v ऋषि  
*el-* 75, s v ऋजीषिन्-  
*elā-* 73, s v अनर्वन्-  
*elei-, lei-* 74, s v आर्ली-,  
 119, s v आणि  
*elu-* 20, 73, s v अरुण-  
*is sko-* 45, s v दिविष्टि-  
*ō-* 41, s v आ-युध-  
*or-* 87, s v एक-  
*ous-, ous-* 86, s v आस्य-  
*oq<sup>u</sup>-* 6, 118, s v अक्षि-, 72,  
 s v अक्ष-, 76, s v क्षण-  
*oktō(u)* 86, s v अष्टन्-  
*om<sup>a</sup>* 73, s v अमिन, 105,  
 125, s v रेक्षमन्त्र-  
*onos-,* 85, s v अनस्-  
*ong-* 72, s v अङ्गार-  
*orbhos-* 86, अर्भक-  
*ol (+ni)-* 119, s v आणि-  
*ud-* 18, s v उद्दिन्-, 42,  
 s v उत्स-, 53, s v  
 समुद्र-, 62, s v उद्दिण-  
*usso-* 117, s v विषु-  
*us-* 15, 42, 58, 116, s v  
 उषस्-, 68, s v ओषधि-,  
 19, 75, s v उक्ष-  
*us-, ues-* 106, s v उष्णीष-  
*ūd-* 18, s v उत्तर-, 86,  
 s v उक्ष-  
*ūdh-* 114, 119, s v  
 ऊधस्-, न्-

*ūrg<sup>h</sup>-* 43, s v ऊर्ज-  
*iaḡ<sup>h</sup>-* 43, s v ऋत्विज्- 50,  
 s v यजुस्-, यज्ञ-  
*iagh-* 98, s v यद्ग  
*iem-* 50, s v यम-  
*ieq<sup>u</sup>-* 98, s v यकृत-  
*ieu-* 52, s v वियुता-, 82, s v  
 योषा-, 91, s v योनि-  
*iu-* 41, s v अस्मयु-  
*iū-* 50, s v यूथ-, 116, s v  
 नियुत्-  
*iudh-* 41, s v आयुध  
*iug-* 38, s v योक्त्र-  
*iuen-* 91, s v युवन्-  
*uā<sup>h</sup>k-, uā<sup>h</sup>g-* 51, s v वाशी  
*uanq<sup>h</sup>-* 82, s v वक्षस्-  
*uē-* 58, s v वात्-, वायु-  
*uer-* 57, s v वया-, 65, s v  
 वयुन- 124, s v अप्वा-  
*uēḡ<sup>h</sup>-* 108, s v वाजिन्  
*uek<sup>h</sup>-* 51, s v वावशान, 62,  
 s v उशिज्-  
*ueku<sup>h</sup>-* 51, s v वाच्-  
*ueḡ<sup>h</sup>-* 111, s v वज्र-  
*ueḡ<sup>h</sup>h-* 52, s v वाहिष्ठ-, 65,  
 s v वाहस्-, 82, s v  
 ववक्षिथ  
*uest-* 83, s v वैतस-, 92,  
 s v सवत्सर-  
*uel-* 82, s v वर-, 83, वार्य-  
 59, s v ऊर्णा-  
*uel-* 91, s v वार-  
*uele-* 116, s v ऊर्मि-  
*uel(no)-* 117, 121, s v  
 वाणी-

*uen-* 51, s v वाम-, 59,  
 s v तुर्वणि-  
*uent-* 50, मरुत्वत्-  
*uer-* 51, s v वरीयस्-, वरुण-  
*uēr* 83, s v वार्-, 59, s v  
 उर्णा-, 71, s v वल्-  
*uer, ueret-* 58, व्रत-  
*uerāt-* 145, s v व्रा-  
*uers-* 51, s v वर्षा-  
 (1) *ues-* 51, s v वक्ष-  
 (2) *ues-* 52, s v वास्तु-  
*uēs-* 58, 121, s v वासर-  
*u-es-d-* 52, s v वीळिता-  
*uesu-* 38, s v वसु-  
*uī<sup>h</sup>-(kmti)* 4, s v विशति-  
*un-* 52, s v वियुता-, 91,  
 s v वि-  
*und-* 52, s v विदथ-, 67, s v  
 रसुविदन्त्र-  
*udh-* 83, s v विधवा-  
*un + dhē-* 66, s v विधवा-  
*uro-s, uro-s* 91, वीर-  
*utero-* 83, s v वितरम्  
*ul-* 75, s v उल्ब-  
*ur-, uru-, uer-* 12, 55, s v  
 उर्वी-  
*ur-, uer-* 42, s v उरण-,  
 उरामथि-  
*ur-, uer-, uerā-* 51, s v  
 वजि-, 65, s v वर्ण-  
*uomro-, uormo-* 91, s v  
 वस्त्री-  
*ureḡ<sup>h</sup>-* 84, s v व्रज-  
*ured-* 84, s v व्रन्दिन्-  
*urk-* 66, s v वृक्ष-

- pktho-s* 27, s v ऋत्त-  
*n-* 61, s v अघ्न्या-  
*nd-, ond-* 85, s v अद्रि-  
*ndh-* 73, s v अध्वर-  
*ndh-+ero-* 72, s v अघर  
*ndhos-* 72, s v अघस्-  
*nsi-* 67, s v असिक्ती  
  
*qā-* 48, s v पुलुकाम-, 75,  
s v कायमान-, 109,  
s v चाकन्-  
*qaiḱ-* 8, s v केशिन्-  
*qāq-* 43, s v काक-  
*qagh-* 37, 62, s v कक्ष्य-  
*qamp-* 55, s v कपन-  
*qan-* 69, s v कुणार-  
*qanel-* 63, s v चन्दन-  
*qand-* 77, s v चन्द्रमस्-  
*qal-* 96, s v कल्याण  
  
(1) *qeu-* 75, 112, s v कवि-  
(2) *qeu-* 75, s v कवच-,  
75, s v. काकुद्-, 102,  
s v ककुभ्-  
*qet-* 132, s v चयसे  
*qer-* 5, s v चर्मन्-, 87, s v  
कर्ण  
*qel-* 21, s v कलश-, 62,  
s v काल-, 76, s v खण्ड-  
*qel-(+n)-* 87, s v कण-  
*qel-(+no)-* 87, s v काण-  
*qoksā-* 87, s v कञ्-  
*qold-* 76, s v खण्ड  
*qor-* 119, s v कुल्माष-  
*que-* 75, s v कवच-  
*quei-* 53, s v संचय-  
*quer-* 88, s v चह-  
*quōk-* 69, s v काशि-  
*out-* 76, s v कृप-  
  
*qurmu-* 87, 96, s v क्रिमि  
*q̄eu-* 63, s v च्यवन-  
*q̄and-* 44, s v चन्द्र  
*q̄ei-* 63, s v चाकन्-, 77,  
s v चित्र-  
*q̄eks-* s v चक्षुस्-, 131,  
s v घोरचक्षुस्-  
*q̄el-* 43, s v कुचर-, 77,  
s v चक्र-  
*q̄em-* 63, s v चमस्  
*q̄er-* 43, s v कर्मन्-  
*q̄etuor-* 120, s v चतुर्-  
*q̄tur-* 88, s v तुरीय  
*q̄thi-* 68, s v उपलप्रक्षिणी  
*q̄ut-* 44, s v चित्त-  
*q̄ok-* 19, s v काशि-  
*q̄reu-* 109, s v क्रव्य  
*qr̄uo-* 114, s v क्रूर-  
*qrq-* 43, s v कृकवाकु-  
*qri-* 62, s v कृन्तत्र-  
*qr̄p-* 87, s v कृप्-  
*qrs-* 55, s v कृष्ण-  
*qsip-, q̄sib-* 63, s v क्षिप्र-  
*qth̄(i)-* 68, s v ऋभुक्षिन्-  
*k̄a-* 52, s v शिशीते  
*k̄as-* 11, 41, s v. आशिस्-  
*kaq-* 66, s v शकरी-, 71,  
s v शकुनि-  
*k̄ākh-* 92, s v शाखा  
*k̄epo-* 92, s v शेष-  
*kel* 71, s v शर-, 84, s v  
शिशिर-  
*k̄em-* 52, s v शिमी-  
*ken-* 55, s v कन्या-  
*k̄er-* 58, s v शरीर-  
*k̄erā-* 66, s v शरार, 58,  
s v आशिर-  
  
*k̄er* 92, s v शृङ्ग-, 92,  
s v शिरस्-  
*k̄eu-, k̄āu-* 63, s v कोकुवा-  
*k̄ei-* 63, s v क्षेत्र-  
*k̄enā* 63, s v ख-  
*k̄emo* 92, s v श्याम-  
*k̄ipo-* 92, शेष-  
*k̄li-* 66, s v श्रेणि-  
*k̄lov (ms)* 92, s v श्रोणि-  
*k̄lu-* 46, s v देवश्रुत्-, 66,  
s v श्लोक-  
*k̄mti-* 4, s v (वि)शति-  
*k̄oi-* 12, s v शिशीते-  
*k̄r-* 92, s v शृङ्ग-, 99, s v  
शिरस्-  
*k̄rsā-* 96, s v काष्ठा-  
*k̄red(+dhe)-* 4, 53, s v  
श्रद्धा-  
*ksiro-* 87, s v क्षीर-  
*k̄ther-* 18, s v क्षेत्र-, 124,  
s v अन्तरिक्ष-  
*k̄ū-* 84, s v शिशु-  
*k̄ū-* 84, s v शूर-  
*k̄ū-* 112, s v श्वस्-  
*k̄uq-* 52, s v शुक्र-  
*k̄u dh-* 53, s v शुन्ध्यु-  
*k̄unt-* 84, s v शिति-  
*k̄uon-* 92, s v श्वन्-  
*k̄w* 147, s v श्वान्न-  
  
*gel-t-* 26, s v जठर-  
*gem-* 77, s v जामातृ-, 78,  
s v जामि-  
*gem-, gem̄ro-s* 78, s v  
जार-  
*ger* 44, s v जागृवि-, 78,  
s v जाल-

<sup>g</sup>er- 44, 78, s v जार-  
<sup>ge</sup>+n- 69, s v गण-  
<sup>geu</sup>- 124, s v अधिगु-  
<sup>geuri</sup>- 87, s v गिरि-  
<sup>geus</sup>- 133, s v जोषवाक-  
<sup>gr</sup>+n- 106 s v गुण-  
<sup>ghadh</sup>- 44, s v गधित, 76,  
 s v गध्य  
<sup>ghans</sup>- 93, s v हस-  
<sup>ghasto</sup>- 113, s v हस्त-  
<sup>ghau</sup>- 85, s v हव-  
<sup>ghdem</sup>- 76, s v क्षा  
<sup>gher</sup>- 122, s v हेति-  
<sup>ghermen</sup>- 60, s v हेमन्त-  
<sup>ghel</sup>-, <sup>ghel</sup>- 22, s v  
 हिरण्य-, 54, s v हरि-  
<sup>ghenu</sup>- 93, हनु-  
<sup>gher</sup>- 39, s v हरित्  
<sup>gheres</sup>- 94, s v हस्व-  
<sup>ghes</sup>- 94, s v ह्यस्  
<sup>gheu</sup>- 54, s v हविधान-  
<sup>ghaus</sup>- 44, s v घोष  
<sup>ghimo</sup>- 94, s v हिम-  
<sup>ghjes</sup>- 94, s v ह्यस्  
<sup>ghlād</sup>- 54, s v हृद-  
<sup>ghrdh</sup>- 20, 76, s v गृह-  
<sup>ghrto</sup>-, <sup>gherto</sup>- 55 s v  
 घृत-  
<sup>ghu</sup>- 46, s v देवहूति-  
<sup>ghugh</sup>- 39, s v अगोह्य-,  
 44, s v √गुह्  
<sup>gne</sup>- 17, s v शक्ति-  
<sup>gram</sup>- 53 s v (सम्)ग्राम-  
<sup>gūā</sup>- 82, s v वनगुं-

<sup>g<sup>u</sup>ellbh</sup>- 76 s v गभं-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>er</sup>- 39, s v अजीग 106,  
 ग्रीष्म-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>(e)rā</sup>- 109, 120, s v  
 मावन्-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>eri</sup>-, < <sup>g<sup>u</sup>er</sup>-, <sup>g<sup>u</sup>erā</sup>- 14,  
 44, s v ग्रीवा-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>erā</sup>- 5 s v जरित्-, 44,  
 s v जरा- 63, गुत्स-, 69,  
 131, s v गर्त-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>erē</sup>- 120, s v जुणि  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>es</sup>- 56, s v जसुरि-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>hen</sup>- 41, 127 s v  
 आहनस्-, 54, s v. हथ-,  
 61 s v. अघ्न्या-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>her</sup>- 94, s v हरस्  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>hrn</sup>- 74, s v आघृणि-, 76,  
 s v वर्म, 77, s v ब्रस्-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>ua</sup>- 88, s v. ज्या-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>nā</sup>- 88, s v मा-  
<sup>g<sup>u</sup>ou</sup>- 87, s v गो-  
 teg- 116, s v परितक्म्या-  
 tēl-, tel- 78, s v तालु-  
 temos- 120, s v तमस्-  
 ten- 17, 45, s v तनय-  
 ten-, sten- 69, s v तन्यतु  
 tep- 45, s v तपुषि-, 63,  
 s v तपुस्  
 ter-, teres- 11, 45, s v  
 तिरस्-  
 tet(e)r- 78, s v तित्तिरि-  
 tēu-, tēu-, tēū 45, s v  
 तविषी-  
 teuā- 78, s v तित्तड-  
 teuq- 109, s v तोक-  
 tīg- 56, s v तिग्म-  
 tres- 88, s v. तुरीय-

trep- 134 s v तृपलप्रभर्मन्-  
 trs- 45, s v तृष्णज्-, 79,  
 s v तृषु  
 tud- 45, s v तोद  
 tueq- 45, 97, s v त्वष्टृ-  
 tuer- tur- 67, s v अतूर्त्त-,  
 79, s v तूर्णांश-  
 d<sup>ə</sup>gh-mo- 78, s v जिह्वा-  
 dar uer- 27, 88 s v देवर-  
 dereuo- 46, s v देवश्रुत्-,  
 109, 120, s v देव  
 dek- 64, s v दक्षिणा-  
 dēlm- 23, s v दशन-  
 deks- 56, s v दक्षिण-  
 de<sup>ə</sup>gho- 88, s v दीर्घ-  
 del(+ndo)- 20, s v. दण्ड-  
 dens- 56, s v दसि  
 d-es- 56, s v दस्यु, 143,  
 s v रिशादस्-  
 deus- 88, s v दोस्-  
 dng<sup>h</sup>- 56 s v दम्न-  
 dng<sup>h</sup>uā- (?) 78, s v जिह्वा-  
 dik- 46, s v दिक्ष-  
 diūt- der- 6, s v अद्य, 18,  
 s v. द्यु-  
 diu- 45, s v दिद्युत्-  
 do- 53, s v सुदत्र-  
 domas- 97, s v दमूनस्  
 dor- 88, s v दारु-  
 dous- 88, s v दोस्-  
 dus 46, s v दूढी  
 dō- 79, s v दूर-, 109, 120,  
 s v दूत-  
 du tē- 46, ' v. द्विता  
 duōu- 109, s v द्वि-  
 drep- 135, s v द्रप्स-  
 drou- 79, s v द्रविण-  
 dru- 59, s v द्रोण-



- dhaia*-102-3, s v दध्यञ्च्-  
*dhanuo*- or *dhonuo*- 88  
 s v धनुस्-  
*dh<sup>2</sup>s*- 47, s v धुनि, 57,  
 s v धिषणा-  
*dha*-47 s v धातु- 54 s v  
 हविर्धान-  
*dh<sup>2</sup>em*-, *dh<sup>2</sup>i*- 47, s v धेनु-  
*dh<sup>2</sup>en*- 70, s v धाना-  
*dhen*- 19, 70, s v धन्वन्-,  
 107, s v. धन-  
*dhebbh*- 111 s v अद्भुत-  
*dheia*- 14, s v दीधिम  
*dher*- 47, s v धर्मन्-  
*dheu*- 41, s v आधव-  
*dhi*- 48, s v पुरोहित-  
*dhu<sup>2</sup>*- 46, s v दीधिम  
*dhi*- 46, s v दूढी-, 57,  
 s v धीर-  
*dhomb*- 45, s v दम्भ-  
*dhug(h)<sup>2</sup>ter*-, *dhug(h)*-  
 27, 88, s v दुहितृ-  
*dh<sup>2</sup>i<sup>2</sup>r*- 135, s v धुर्-  
*dhur*(+au+na)- 7, s v  
 दुरोण-  
*nana*-, *nena*- 120, s v नना-  
*nas*- 89, s v नासिका-  
*nāu*- 89, s v नौ-  
*nek*- 136, s v नक्षत्र-  
*negh*- 89, s v नाभि-  
*nedo*- 57, s v नद-, 64, s v  
 नदी-  
*nepot*- 59, s v तनूनपात्-  
*nem*- 47, s v नसन्त  
*ner*- 136, s v नरक-  
*neun*- 26, 120, s v नवन-  
*neuos*- 120, s v नव-  
*n*(+oq<sup>2</sup>o-s) 80, s v. नीच-  
*nir*- +r- 137, s v निर्धृति-  
*nizdo*- 46, s v. दूढी-  
*no*- 85, s v अन्य-  
*nogh*- 39, s v अङ्गुलि-  
*noqt*- 120, s v नक्त-  
*nōbha*- 89, s v नाभि  
*nōmen* 89, s v नामन्-  
*pāg*- 80, s v पाजस्-  
*pasto*- 138, s v. पस्त्य-  
*pā<sup>2</sup>k*-, *pāk*- 48, s v पाश-  
*pā<sup>2</sup>tēr*- 90, s v पितृ-  
*pād*- 34, s v पथिन-  
*pād*- 64, s v पति-  
*pād*- 89, s v पद-  
*pei*- 138, s v पाप-  
*pek*- 80, s v पिशुन-  
*pek*- 89, s v पशु-  
*pel<sup>2</sup>*-, *pele* 64, s v पुरीष-  
*pel<sup>2</sup>m*- or *pel<sup>2</sup>n*- 80, s v  
 पाणि-  
*pelu* 48, s v पुल्लकाम-  
*penq<sup>2</sup>e* 89, s v पञ्चन्-  
*pēns*- 114, s v पांसु-  
*pent(h)* or *pont(h)*- 34,  
 s v पथिन्-  
*peq<sup>2</sup>*- 47, s v पाक-  
*per*- 47, s v पर्वत-, 70,  
 पर्वणी, 89, s v पर्वन्-  
 48, s v. पार-  
*perā*- 80, s v पराक  
*peres*- 48, s v पुरोहित-  
*per-q*-, *per-g*- 19, 114, s v  
 पर्जन्य-  
*per-10*- 48, s v पार-  
*pes*- 92, s v. सप-  
*pēt*- 47, s v. निपात-  
*pī*- 48, s v. पियारु-  
*pinak*- 116, s v पिनाक-  
*ping*- 59, s v कपिञ्जल-  
*pink*-, *pik*-, *peik*- 49, s v.  
 पेशस्-  
*pūt*- 48, s v पितु-  
*por*- 57, s v पात्र-, 65,  
 वाताप्य-  
*por*-, *poiā*- 11, 18, 60, s v  
 पयस्-  
*poti-s*- 89, s v पति-  
*pu*- 103, s v पुत्र-  
*pū*- 47, s v पवित्र-  
*pum*-, *pumes* 22, 97, s v  
 पुम्-  
*pūs* 48 s v पुष्कर-, 90,  
 s v पुष्प-  
*put*- 26, 103, पुत्र-  
*pr*-, *per*- 49, पृतनाज्य-  
*pr*- + *stā*- 90, पृष्ठ  
*prk*- 89, s v पशु-, 90, s v  
 पृश्नि-  
*plāt*- 84, s v सप्रथस्-  
*plāt*-, *plāt*- 80, s v पृथिवी-  
*preti*(+oq<sup>2</sup>)- 80, प्रतीक-  
*prī*- 62, s v आग्नी  
*prō*- 49, s v प्रधि-, 139,  
 s v प्रवातेज-  
*prō uo-s*-, *prouenos* 80,  
 s v प्रवत्तती-  
*pro-tam*- 6, 49, s v प्रथम-  
*babal* 120, s v बाल-  
*bel*- 90, s v बल-, 114,  
 बिल, 140, s v बिल्म-  
*bhad*- 57, s v भन्दना-, 91,  
 110, s v भद्र  
*bhag*- 50, s v भग-  
*bhāghu* s 90, s v बाहु-  
*bhelgh*- 60, s v बर्हण-  
*bhend*- 49, s v बन्धु-  
*bher*- 18, s v. भर-, 50, s v  
 भारद्वाज-, 65, s v भूमि,

67, s v सूभर्व-, 81, s v  
 सुरण्यु-  
*bhergh-* 46, s v द्विर्बहस्-  
*bhi* 50, s v भीम-  
*bhudero-s* 90, s v बधिर-  
*bhud-men-* 90, s v बुध्न-  
*bhūr-* 81, s v भूरि-  
*bhrāter-* 91, s v भ्रातृ-  
*bhrem* 65, s v भृमि-  
*bhrū-, bhrūno-*, 22, 90,  
 s v बभ्रु-  
*bhrgh-* 49, s v बृहत्-  
*bhlg-* 103, s v भृगु-  
*bhnggh-* 110, s v बहु-  
  
*mad-* 57, s v मत्सर-, 65,  
 s v मन्दिन्-  
*mad-, mad-do* 82, s v  
 मेदस्-  
*mē-* 81, s.v. मात्रा-, 142,  
 s.v. मातृ-  
*mēt-* 81, s v मात्रा-  
*mēdhu* 110, s.v. मधु-  
*megh-* 81, s v महत्-  
*meigh-* 81, s v मेघ-, 117,  
 s v मेहना-  
*meik-* 125, s v अम्यक्-  
*mel-dh-, mel-d* 5, s v  
 मृधवाच्-  
*mēmso-* 91, s.v. मास-  
*men-* 38, s v मन्यु-, 50,  
 s v मनस्-, 97, s v  
 मनुष्य-  
*men-es-* 50, s.v. मनस्-  
*menī* 81, s.v. मनीषा-

*mēns-, mēs* 77, s v  
 चन्द्रमस्-, 91, s v. मास  
*meng* 25, 81, 113 s v  
 मङ्गल-  
*mer-* 81, s v मर्यादा-  
*merio* 70, s v मर्य-  
*meth-* 51, s v वस्त्रमयि-  
*mi* 81, s v मित्र-  
*mit(h)-* 60, s v मिथुन-  
*moiso s* 91, s v मेष-  
*mol<sup>2</sup>dh-* 98, s v मूर्धन-  
*mon(e)gh-, mnggh-* 50, s v.  
 मघ-  
*mōulo* 121, s v मूल-  
*muk-* 81, s v मुष्टि-  
*mūlo-* 121, s v मूल-  
*mūs-* 91, s v मूष-  
*mr<sup>g</sup>u-* 60, s v मृग-  
*mndh-tā-, mndh-* 5, s.v.  
 मेघा-  
*mthāu-* 86, s v उभ-  
  
*rabh-* 65, s v रम्भ-  
*(e)re-* 117, s v रण-  
*rē(-)* 40, s v अराति-  
*rek-, reg-* 121, s v रश्मि-  
*reg-* 17, s v राजन्-, 62,  
 s.v. ऋजु-, 142, s v  
 रजस्-  
*rē-dh-* 82, s v राधस्-  
*rent-, rnt-* 71, s v रत्न-  
*reth-* 26, 110, s.v. रथ-  
*reumen-* 143, s v लोमन्-  
*rik-* 143, s v रिशादस्-  
  
*labh-* 65, s v. रम्भ-

*lā-* 117, s v रात्रि-  
*leg-, leng-* 34, s v लाङ्गल-,  
 65, लाङ्गल-  
*leiq* 82, s v रेकणस्-, राका-  
*leud-* 83, s v वीरुध्-  
*leuq-* 19, 84, s v सुरुच्-  
*lug* 60, s v रुजाना-  
*lōk-* 117, s v रुक्षत्-  
  
*sāidh-* 53, s.v. साध्य-  
*sāuel-* 93, s v सूर्य-  
*sed* 61, s v अन्नसद्-  
*seg-* 41, s v आनुषक्  
*segheślo, km<sup>2</sup>om<sup>2</sup>* 4, s v  
 सहस्र-  
*sei-* 61, s v अवसाय, 67,  
 s v स्य-, 84, s v सेना-  
*seu-* 53, s v सवितृ-, 66,  
 s v सवीमन्-, 148,  
 s v सीमीका-  
*seum-* 54, s v सोम  
*seq<sup>u</sup>* 66, 84, s v सक्तु-,  
 71, s.v. सक्थि-  
*sek-, senk-* 115, s v असक्रा-  
*sem* 93, s v समद्-  
*sēmi* 93, s v सामि-  
*sen-* 53, s v साति, 66,  
 s v सहस्रसा-  
*ser-* 41, s v आसन्नाण-, 53,  
 s v मरस्वती-, 71, s v  
 सरण्यु-, 93, s v सृणि-  
*serp* 53, s v सृप्र-  
*si-* 49, s v प्रसिति-, 118,  
 s v सीमन्-  
*si<sup>2</sup>u-* 12, s v सूची-

<i>si<sup>2</sup>urio</i> - 100, s v स्याल-	<i>suesor</i> - 93, s v स्वसु	<i>spek</i> - 47, s v पश्य-
<i>siū</i> -, <i>siū</i> - 12, s v सूची-	<i>sus</i> - 71, s v शुष्म-	<i>stā(i)</i> - 85, s v स्तेन-
<i>siṅho</i> - 93, s v सिंह-	<i>sntio</i> - 53, 95, s v सत्य-	<i>(s)tan</i> - 78, s v तायु-
<i>sol(e)uo</i> 93, s v सर्व-	<i>sqeudh</i> - 75, s v ऊहू-	<i>steb</i> -, <i>stebh</i> - 112, s v विष्टप
<i>som-grem</i> - 53, s v सग्राम-	<i>squei k</i> - 76, s v कोश-	<i>st(h)elnu</i> - 60, s v स्थाणु-
<i>somon</i> 84, s v समान-	<i>sqhel</i> 69, s v खल-	<i>ster</i> -, <i>str</i> - 93, s v स्त-
<i>somo-s</i> 62, s v सम-	<i>squit</i> 77, s v चित्र-	<i>stev</i> - 40, s v अनुष्टुभ-
<i>sōwila</i> - 93, s v सूर्य-	<i>sk</i> - 14, s v उषस्-	<i>stī</i> 54, s v स्तिया-
<i>su</i> 53, s v. सुदत्र-, 148,	<i>sked</i> 69, s v छन्दस्-	<i>stū</i> 14, s v स्तूप-, 49, s v
s v सुख-	<i>smeḥ</i> 23, s v श्मश्रु-	पृथुष्टुका-
<i>sueks</i> - 92, s v षष्	<i>snāu</i> - 44, s v घृतस्तु-	<i>stu</i> 54, s v स्तोतृ-
<i>suel</i> -, <i>sūl</i> - 93, s v सूर्य-	<i>smg<sup>u</sup>h</i> - 68, उणिह-	<i>svā(u)ro</i> -, <i>si<sup>2</sup>urio</i> 28, 100,
60, s v सुरा-, 93, s v.	<i>snusās</i> 100, s v स्नुषा-	s v स्याल-
स्वर-		



## APPENDIX

A few supplementary notes on the words as etymologised or annotated by Yāska are given below —

### Type C (cf. pp. 36-39)

*Words, indicating Yāska's poverty of imagination —*

**गृध्र-** (°घ्राणाम् RV IX, 96, 6, आदित्य, गृध्यते स्थानकर्मण, N XIV, 13) 'the sun', is traced to √गृध् 'to stand' The verse plainly refers to Soma, comparing him to a श्येन- among गृध्राः It has nothing to do with आदित्य

**चित्-** (चिद् असि YV IV, 19, चितास्त्वसि भोगाः, चेतयसे वा, N V, 5) Yāska following both the Yājñika tradition and the metaphorical implication of the same, viz, सोमकृयणी- and मनुष्य-गवी- (cf TS VII, 1, 7, 4 यद्धि चेतयते तद्वाचा वदति, MS IV, 2, 5, Ap-Sr IV, 10, 4 etc where it is enumerated as one of the seven human cows—'thought'), traces it to √चि 'to gather' when an animal is intended, i e 'one in whom all the enjoyments are stored', while to √चेतय् 'to stimulate' when 'thought' is intended, i e 'that which stimulates the mind for expressing in speech', cf the note on असु- on p 37, also p 44 s v चित्त- and p 53 s v सचय-

**हरि-** (°रयः RV I, 164, 47, आदित्यस्य रश्मयः हरणाः, N VII, 24) 'a bay steed', i e ray (of the sun), is traced to √हृ 'to take away', i e 'it takes away moistures' cf p 54

### Type D (cf pp 39-54)

*Words, the etymology of which would be entirely acceptable to comparative philology —*

**उदक-** (°कम् उनत्तीति सतः, N II, 24) 'water', is traced to √उद्, न्द् 'to wet', cf p 42 s v उत्स-

**\*ओम-** (ओमास. L voc L RV I, 3, 7, अवितार, अवनीया वा, N XII, 40) 'protector', is traced to √अव् 'to protect', cf pp 11, 43 s v ओमन्-, also p. 42 s v ऊति-

**कारु-** (°रुः RV IX, 112, 3, कर्ता स्तोमानाम्, N VI, 6) 'a poet', is traced to √कृ 'to praise' (cf PW GW etc) Here Yāska explicitly assigns the sense praise to √कृ WW connects कारु- with Indo-Eur qar-, qarā- 'to praise loudly'

**गिर-** (गिरः RV VIII, 92, 21, स्तुतय गृणाते, N I, 10) 'praise', is traced to √गृ 'to praise', cf p 5 s v जरित्-

**गुहा-** (°हा RV I, 164, 45, गृह्यते, N XIII, 9) 'a cave, secret place', is traced to √गुह् 'to conceal', cf, p. 44 s v √गुह्

**गोपयन्त्य-** (°त्यस् RV VIII, 25, 13, गोपायितव्यम्, N V, 1) pot pass pt 'to be protected' is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{गुप्}} > \text{गोपय}$  (instead of  $\sqrt{\text{गोपाय}}$ ) 'to protect', cf WW I 562, which connects  $\sqrt{\text{गुप्}}$  with Av *gufra* 'deep'

**तत्त-** (°त. RV X, 112, 3, सन्ताननाम, पितुर्वा पुत्रस्य वा, N VI, 6) 'offspring--whether father or son', is derived from  $\sqrt{\text{तन्}}$  'to extend', cf pp 17, 45 s v **तनय-**

**तरुतृ-** (°तारम् RV X, 178, 1, तारयितारम्, N X, 28) 'impeller', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{तृ}} > \sqrt{\text{तारय}}$  'to lead across' (cf Pā VIII, 2, 34) WW I, 733 cites Lat *termen*, Eng *term*, cf **सुतर्मन्-** 'crossing well', cf p 45 s v **तिरस्-**

**तृण-** (यत्किञ्चित् तृन्दयात् तृण तत्, N I, 12, 13) 'grass', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{तृद्}}$  'to cut', i e 'that which is cut' This etymology goes back to Indo-Eur (s)ter- 'a stiff, picking plant', cf Mod Irish *tráinín* 'a small blade of grass', Old Slav *trǫnŭ* (*trǫnb*) 'thorn', Eng *thorn*

**दंश-** (°श दशते, N I, 20) 'gadfly', is traced, to  $\sqrt{\text{दश्}}$  'to bite', and goes back to Indo Eur *denk-* 'to bite', cf Av *dāca* 'gadfly', Gr *dákno* 'I bite'

**दातु-** (सुदानव RV I 39 10, कल्याणदाना, N VI, 23), Yāskā here connects दातु- with  $\sqrt{\text{दा}}$  'to give',

**पणि-** (°णिता RV I, 32, 11, °णि पणनात्, N II, 17, °णीन् वणिज, N VI, 26) 'a merchant', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{पण}}$  'to trade', goes back to Indo-Eur *2pel-* 'to sell', cf Gr *poleîn* 'to sell'

**पुपुरि-** (पिपतिं °रि RV I, 46, 4, पृणातिनिगमौ, N V, 24) 'bountiful', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{पृ}}$  'to fill', going back to Indo Eur *1pel* 'to fill', cf Lat *plenus* 'full'

**परुष-** (°षे RV VI, 56, 3, पर्ववति भास्वतीत्यौपमन्यव, N II, 6) 'having joints', which means 'having brilliance', according to औपमन्यव, as an epithet of गो- = आदित्य, is derived from **परुस्-** 'joint' being an extension of Indo-Eur *per-* 'forward', cf Gr *peirēnante* 'having knot', **पर्वन्-** 'knot', cf WW II, 31

**पान्त-** (°पान्तम् RV X, 88, 1, पानीयम्, N VII, 25) 'a drink', occurring in the phrase हविस्पान्तम्, is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{पा}}$  'to drink', cf p 7

**पिश-** (शुक्रपिशम् RV X, 110, 6, (शुक्र) पेशसम्, N VIII, 11) cf p 49 s v **पेशस्-**,

**बर्हस्-** cf p. 46 s v **द्विबर्हस्-**

**बृहती-** (°ती परिवर्हणात्, N VII, 12), cf p 49 s v **बृहत्-**

$\sqrt{\text{मनस्य}}$  (मनस्वीभावे, N III, 7) denom of **मनस्-**, cf p 50 s v **मनस्-**

**मनुष्य-** (°व्या मनुषो वा ऽ ऋषत्यम् ऽ, N III, 7) 'a man', is derived from **मनुस्-** with a secondary suffix यत्, cf pp 97, 235

**युज्, ङ्ज्-** (°ङ्गम् RV X, 102, 9, सहयुजम्, N IX, 24) 'yoke', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{युज्}}$  'to yoke', i e 'yoking together', cf p 38 s v **योक्त्र-**

- रुक्म-** (°रुक्मे RV X, 110, 6, रोचने, N VIII, 11) 'shining', occurring in **सुरुक्म-**, an epithet of **उषासानुक्ता**, is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{रुक्}}$  'to shine', cf p 19 s ७ **सुरुक्-**, besides Lat *lux* 'light'
- वन-** (°नम् RV II, 36, 3, वनोते, N VIII, 3) 'forest', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{वन्}}$  'to win'. The word goes back to Indo-Eur *uen-* 'to wish, win', Old High Germ *wunna* 'pasture land', Lat *venus* 'love'
- विषुण-** (°णस्य RV VII, 21, 5, विषमस्य, N IV, 19) 'manyfold', is traced to **विषु-** 'various direction' with a possessive suffix **न**. It is from an extension of Indo-Eur *-ur-* 'apart', cf Gr *idios* 'private'
- शत्रु-** (इन्द्रशत्रुः RV I, 32, 10, इन्द्रोऽस्य शत्रयिता, N II, 16) 'an enemy', occurring in a phrase is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{शद्}}$  > **शतय्** 'to destroy', cf Indo Eur *kat-* 'to war', Gr *kentes* 'I strike'
- शुभ्र-** (°शुभ्रम् RV V, 34, 3, °शोभयितारम्, N VI, 19) as the second member of the compound is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{शुभ्र}}$  > **शोभय्** 'to decorate', cf WW I, 368, which cites Arm *surd* 'pure'
- श्वेत्या-** (°त्या RV I, 113, 2, श्वेतते, N II, 20) 'white brilliant (said of the dawn)', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{श्वित्}}$  'to be bright', the word goes back to Indo-Eur *kueit-* 'to shine', Eng *white*
- सनय-** (°यम् RV X, 39, 4, पुराणम्, N IV, 19) 'old', is rendered as **पुराण-**. Here Yāska seems to connect it with **सन-** 'old', cf **उभय-** (Pā IV, 2, 44), Indo-Eur *seno-* 'old', Lat *senior* 'aged'
- साधु-** (°धु. RV VIII, 77, 11, साधयिता, N VI, 33) 'accomplisher', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{साध्}}$  'to accomplish', the word goes back to Indo Eur *sāidh-* 'to go straight to an object', Gr *ithus* 'straight'
- स्तुक-** It goes back to Indo-Eur *steul* (d-) 'to be gathered into a ball', being connected with **स्तूप**, Gr *stūpē* 'tow' (broken part of a lamp), cf p 49 s ७ **पृथुस्तुका-**

### Type E (cf. pp. 54-58)

Words, the etymology of which is phonologically sound, but semantically unacceptable —

- अङ्गुलि-** (°लय, अङ्गना भवन्ति अपि वाऽभ्यञ्जनादेव स्युः, N III, 8) 'finger', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{अङ्क्}}$  'to mark', or to  $\sqrt{\text{अञ्ज्}}$  'to decorate', 'annoint'. According to RNM, the Gujarat reading **अभ्यञ्जनात्** is erroneous, the correct reading should have been **अभ्यञ्चनात्**, i.e. 'that which proceeds towards an object', cf pp 20, 31
- मृदुवृष्-** (°धा ॥ °दृष्ट् ॥ RV VIII, 77, 11, मर्मणि अर्दनवेधिनौ गमनवेधिनौ शब्द-वेधिनौ, दूरवेधिनौ वा, N VI, 33) an epithet of arms of Indra, is rendered as EY 30

'piercing the vital parts by movement', being traced to  $\sqrt{\text{अद्}} = \sqrt{\text{अद्}} + \sqrt{\text{अद्}} = \sqrt{\text{अद्}} + \sqrt{\text{अद्}} = \sqrt{\text{अद्}}$  'to go' +  $\sqrt{\text{वृध्}} = \sqrt{\text{वृध्}} + \sqrt{\text{वृध्}} = \sqrt{\text{वृध्}}$  'to hurt' Both etymology and paraphrase are obscure PW GW and others trace it to  $\sqrt{\text{मृदु-}}$  (cf  $\sqrt{\text{अद्दु-}}$  p 68) +  $\sqrt{\text{वृध्}}$  'increasing sweetness or pleasantness', (cf  $\sqrt{\text{अद्दु-}}$  p 95) WW, however, connects  $\sqrt{\text{अद्-}}$ , rendering it as 'moisture', with Indo-Eur *erd* 'to melt moisture' (I, 148)

**ओकस्-** (°क RV VII, 4, 8, निवासस्थाननाम । उच्यते, N III, 3) 'residence', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{उच्}}$  'to congregate' The Indo Eur meaning is 'to be familiar by habit', cf WW I, 111

**बुध्-** (°बुध् AV X, 1, 9, °बोधन, N XII, 38) is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{बुध्}}$  'to awaken, understand', cf pp 90, 237

**मत्स-** (°र इति लोभनाम । अभिमत् एनेन धनं भवति, N II, 5) 'greed', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{मद्}}$  'to intoxicate, i.e. 'that which makes man mad after wealth', cf p 57

### Type F (cf pp 58-60)

*Words, the etymology of which would be only partly acceptable to comparative philology —*

**अनर-** (तुत चरति °रम् RV I, 164, 42, उदकम्, N XI, 41) 'water', is traced, obviously on the evidence of the Samhitā as well, to अ (=आ, for other instances cf III Index p 203,) +  $\sqrt{\text{चर्}}$  'to flow', i.e. 'that which flows' In the preceding verse (*op cit*) there occurs an epithet सहस्राक्षरा- which has been rendered by Yāska (l c 40) as बहुदका- (for other connotation of the term cf p 33) Though one could easily accept क्षर- <  $\sqrt{\text{क्षर्}}$  'to flow', particularly in view of the context, the correspondence of अ to the prefix आ being only sporadic, the acceptability of this part of the etymology could be questionable

**अक्षाः** ( °क्षा °क्षा L अक्षाः इति RV IX, 107, 9, क्षियति-निगम पूर्व, क्षरति-निगम उत्तर इत्येके । सर्वे क्षियति निगमा इति शाकपूणि, N V, 3) aor 3pr sing from  $\sqrt{\text{क्षि}}$  'to dwell' occurring in the first pada and from  $\sqrt{\text{चर्}}$  'to flow' in the later pāda according to some, while शाकपूणि holds all of these forms are from  $\sqrt{\text{क्षि}}$  'to dwell' Without giving his own, Yāska has here recorded others' views, i.e. from  $\sqrt{\text{अश्}}$  (cf p 39),  $\sqrt{\text{क्षर्}}$  and  $\sqrt{\text{क्षि}}$  But the subject of this verbal form being सोम- the formation of अक्षा from  $\sqrt{\text{चर्}}$  seems to suit the contexts better as is supported by PP and the later commentators As for the view of शाकपूणि, we find no evidence in support thereof

### Type G (cf pp 61-67)

*Words, the etymology of which would be probably acceptable to comparative philology —*

**ऋच्-** (°चाम् RV X, 71, 11, अर्चनी, N I, 8) 'a Rgvedic verse', is traced to  $\sqrt{\text{अर्च्}}$  = अर्च् 'to praise', cf p 62 s v. ऋचीषम-



काणुका- (इन्द्र सोमस्य °का RV VIII, 77, 4, कणेघात इति वा, कणेहत, कान्तिहत N V, 11), °का adv is rendered as कणेघात- or कणेहत-, कान्तिहत 'till his desire or appetite is completely satisfied', being traced to कण- (cf p 87, Pā I, 4, 66)

ततनुष्टि- (°ष्टिम् RV V, 34, 3, तितनिषु धर्मसतानादपेतम् अलकरिष्णुम्, अयञ्जानम्, N VI, 19) 'one who amasses wealth, i.e. is averse to the spread of righteousness, fond of ornaments, who does not sacrifice', is traced to √तन् > ततनिष 'to extend'

°ताति- (सर्वताता RV 1, 94, 15, सर्वततिषु, N XI, 24) occurring in सर्वताति- > °ता 'entire sphere', is traced to √तन् 'to extend' But according to Pā V, 4, 41 it is suffix तातिल् in the abstract sense

बब्धाम् (RV Khila V, 7, 4, 16, बभस्तिरत्तिकर्मा, N V, 12) imp du 3rd conj from √भस् 'to eat', though Indo-Eur offers no corresponding root

मनुष्य- (°ष्या मनोरपत्यम्, N III, 7) 'a man', is derived from मनु with a secondary suffix यत् (see Pā IV, 1, 161), cf pp 97, 232

महिष्- (°षाः RV VI, 8, 5, मह्यन्तरिक्षलोके आसीना महान्त इति वा, N VII, 26 L cf XIV 13 L) in pl 'a group of mighty atmospheric gods', is traced to √मह् 'to magnify' It seems to be an extension of महि-, as WW II, 309 has pointed out

वृद्धि- (°ह्य RV II, 37, 3, वोढार, N VIII, 3) 'a draught animal', is traced to √वह् 'to carry' The etymology goes back to Indo-Eur *uegh* 'to carry,' Lat *veho* 'I carry', cf WW I, 249

विश्वमिन्व- (°न्वा L voc, श्वम्सङ् ° RV X, 110, 5, विश्वम् आभिर् एति यज्ञे, N VIII, 10) 'all moving, all pervading', is traced to विश्वम् (acc sig) + √इ (5 conj) 'to go'

वेन- (°न RV X, 123, 1, वेनते कान्तिकर्मण, N X, 38, 39) 'loving,—a divine being', is traced to √वेन् 'to long for', cf WW I, 229, and वन- p 233 As the interpretation of वेन- is controversial, its real derivation is not perfectly certain

शंभु- (°भु RV III, 13, 4, सूखभू, N V, 3) 'source of happiness', is traced to शम् + √भू 'to be', i.e. 'being or existing for happiness'

सधमाद- (°दम् RV X, 88, 17, सहमदनम्, N VII, 30) 'enjoying together' 'a party, feast', is traced to सह = सध् + √मद् 'to enjoy'

### Type H (cf pp 67-72)

*Words, the etymology of which would be possibly acceptable to comparative philology —*

आर्य- (°र्याय RV I, 117, 21, °र्य ईश्वरपुत्र, N VI, 26) 'son of the lord', is traced

to अर्य 'lord' with a secondary suffix, cf WW I, 80, where अर्य- has been traced to Indo-Eur *ario* 'lord, master'

तूष्णीं- (°णि RV X, 88, 6, त्वरमाण, N VII, 27) 'acting quickly', is traced to √त्वर 'to be quick', cf p 67 s v अतूष्- and p 79 s v तूष्णा

दुर्वर्तु- (°तुं L दु स्व० RV VII, 6, 5, दुर्वार, N IV, 17) 'irresistible', is traced to दुर् + √वृ 'to resist' Though Indo-Eur offers no correspondence to दुर्, there could be no objection to accepting दुर् as it is The second part of the etymology would be quite acceptable, for √वृ 'to resist', goes back to Indo-Eur *uer-* 'to guard', cf Anglo Sax *wertian* 'to beware, to hinder'

### Type I (cf pp 72-85)

*Words, the etymology of which is primitive, owing to the unadvanced stage of linguistic science or inadequate investigation of Vedic texts —*

अरि- (°रि ईश्वरोपि (ऋच्छते), N V, 7) 'a master,' is traced to √अर 'to go', cf p 73

कण्टक- (°क कण्टकेर्वा स्याद् गतिकर्मण । उद्गततमोभवति, N IX, 32) 'a thorn', is traced to √कण्ट 'to go', i.e. 'one which is very prominent (on the trees)', cf pp 5, 238

जज्जती- (°ती RV V, 52 6, आपो भवन्ति शब्दकारिण्य, N VI, 16) 'water', is traced to √जज्ज 'to produce sound', cf WIG who, quotes Benfey, connecting it with √हृस्

तल- (लततेर्वा लम्बकर्मण विपरीतात् यथा तलम्, N V, 26) 'surface', is traced to √लत् 'to be long or hang' by metathesis Cf WW I 740, which connects the word with Indo Eur *tel-* 'flat surface,' Old Irish *talām* 'earth' = तल्लिम्-

मिथुन- (°नौ मिनोति श्रयतिकर्मा वनिर्वा समाश्रितावन्योन्य नयत, N VII, 29) 'couple', is traced to √मि 'to depend upon' + suffix थ + √वन् 'to win', i.e. 'depending upon each other they win each other' cf pp 60, 98, 239

मूर- (°रा. RV X, 4, 4, मूढा, N VI, 8) is a direct Indo-Eur word, being paralleled in Gr *mōros* 'fool', but Yāska's connecting it with मूढ- may be interesting from the standpoint of Vedic dialectology Cf pp 6, 125 s v अमूर- The remarks on p 125 s v अमूर- as 'Indo-Eur offers no parallel' may be deleted

रक्षस्- (°क्षसे RV V, 2, 9, रक्षितव्यम् अस्मात्, N IV, 18) 'demon', is traced to √रक्ष 'to protect', i.e. 'life is protected from him' The word goes back to Indo-Eur *rekth-* 'to drag, to pull one's clothes'

वाघत्- (°घतः RV I, 110, 4, वोढारः L ऋत्विज् N<sub>1</sub>gh III, 18, मेधाविन् L N<sub>1</sub>gh, III.

15. N XI, 16) 'bearer' or 'wise', is an epithet of ऋषुः. It seems to have been traced to √वह् > वाह् > वाष् as postulated by PW and others, but Indo-Eur *euēguh-*, Gr *euchomai* 'I pray', cf WW I, 110

वायु- (°यु वेतेर्वा, N X, 1) 'wind', is traced to √वी 'to go' Cf p 58

वीर- (वीर्यतेर्वा, N I, 7) is traced to वि √हृ 'to stimulate' Cf p 91

वृन्द-, वृन्दारक- (°न्दम् बुन्देन व्याख्यातम् वृन्दारकश्च, N VI, 34) is said to have been explained by बुन्द- (cf p 97) Both etymology and sense are obscure It goes back to Indo-Eur *uer-* 'a rope', cf Russ *verenica* 'a long row of moving objects'

शकुनि- (सर्वतः शं करोत्विति, N IX, 3) 'a bird', is traced to शम् + √कृ 'to do' i.e. 'may this be auspicious', cf p 71 It goes back to Indo-Eur. *kog-ono-* 'a bird of large size', Old Slav *sokolъ* 'falcon', cf WW I, 456

शरीर- (°रम् RV I, 32, 2, शृणोते, N II, 16, III, 5) 'body', is traced to √शृ 'to kill', it should go back to Indo-Eur *ker-* 'to grow', cf Gr *kóros* 'adulescent'

शर्मन्- (°र्मै RV VI, 75, 11, शरणम् N IX, 19, 32, XII, 45) 'protection', seems to have been traced to √शृ 'to afford shelter' It should go back to Indo Eur *kel-* 'to protect, cover', Gr *kaltá*, 'put, rest'

शाखा- (खशया, N I, 4) 'a branch', is traced to ख + √शी 'to lie', i.e. 'that one rests in the sky' But it should go back to Indo Eur *hak-* 'branch', Russ *socha* 'plough', cf pp 24, 92

संग्राम- (संगरणात्, N III, 9) is traced to सम् + √गृ 'to shout', i.e. 'where warriors shout together' It should go back to Indo-Eur *ger-* 'to gather', Lat *grex* 'herd', cf pp 53, 113

समुद्र- (समोदन्तेऽस्मिन् भूतानि, N II, 10) is traced to सम् + √मुद् 'to be delighted in', i.e. 'that in which beings take delight', cf pp 35, 53

हस्त- (°न्न. RV VI, 75, 14, हस्ते हन्यते, N IX, 14) 'a handguard', is traced to हस्त- + √हन् 'to strike', i.e. 'it is held firmly on the hand', cf p 113, s v हस्त-

### Type J (cf pp. 85-94)

*Words, the etymology of which is partially dominated by the theory of the verbal origin of nouns —*

श्राप्य- (°प्यम् RV VIII, 27, 10, आप्नोते, N VI, 14) 'friendship', is traced to √आप् 'to obtain', the abstract idea intended in the Vedic text is not clear from this etymology. Sā derives it आपिबन्धुस्तस्य भावः, cf p 173, s v वाताप्य-

बुध्न- (°बुध्न. AV X, 8, 9, °बन्धन- N XII, 38) occurring in ऊर्ध्वबुध्न- an epithet of चमस- 'ladle', i.e. 'the bottom of which is turned upward', is traced to √बन्ध 'to tie', cf pp 90, 234.

- ✓ रात्रि- (°त्रि, रातेर्वा स्यादानकर्मण, प्रदीयन्तेऽस्यामवश्याया, N II, 18) 'night', is traced to √रा 'to give', i.e. 'that during which the dew is given away'

### Type L (cf pp 95-100)

*Words, the etymology of which reads even single letters as 'condensed words' —*

- अर्थ- (°र्थ अरणस्यो वा, N I, 18) 'meaning', is traced to अर् + √स्था 'to stand', i.e. 'that one which stops from going' It also holds good when it means 'wealth' as it stops from going with the deceased person, cf p 40
- कण्टक- (°क कन्तपो वा कण्टेर्वा स्याद् गतिकर्मण । उद्धततमो भवति, N IX, 32) 'thorn', is traced to कम् (< किम्) + √तप् 'to heat', i.e. 'whom should I hurt' or √कण्ट् 'to go', i.e. 'it is very prominent (on the trees)' cf pp 5, 236
- दुन्दुभि- (°भि दुमो भिन्न इति वा, N IX, 12) 'drum', onomatopoeic, is traced to दुम- + भिन्न-, i.e. 'that which is made of a split tree', cf 46
- रक्षस्- (°क्ष रहसि तिणोतीति वा । रात्रौ नक्षत इति वा, N IV, 18) 'a demon', is traced to र- (= रहस्- 'secret place') + √क्ष्ण् 'to attack or hurt', i.e. 'one who attacks in secret places' or र- (= रात्रि-) + √नक्ष् 'to approach', i.e. 'one who approaches at night'

### Type M (cf pp 100-105)

*Words, the derivation of which indicates popular etymologies*

- अप्सरस्- (रा अप्स इति रूपनाम । तद्वा भवति रूपवती । तदनयाऽऽत्तम् इति वा । तदस्यै दत्तमिति वा, N V, 13) is traced to अप्सस्- 'beauty' + possessive suffix र, or + रस्- (= रा sing) < √रा 'to take', i.e. 'she who has acquired beauty or she on whom beauty has been bestowed', cf p 101
- दक्षिण- (°णः । हस्त- । दाशतेर्वा स्याद् दानकर्मण, N I, 7) 'right hand', is traced to √दाश् 'to give', i.e. 'gifts are offered with right hand', being based on a peculiar custom of offering charity, cf p 56
- मङ्गल- (°लम् मज्जयति पापकमिति नैरुक्ता N IX, 4) is traced, according to the etymologists, to √मस्ज् 'to dip', i.e. 'that which submerges sin', being based on popular notions, cf pp 9, 25, 81, 113, 121

### Type N (cf pp 105-111)

*Words, the etymologies of which are loose, with regard of vowels —*

- आहुति- (°आहुती KS XIX, 13, °आह्वान- N IX, 43) 'a call', is traced to √ह्वे 'to call', occurring in ऊर्जाहुती (du), an epithet of two goddesses i.e. आवापृथिवी- heaven and earth or अहोरात्र- 'day and night', while according to काश्यप्य of सस्य- and समा 'crop and season' Here Yāska lays down the form √हु of √ह्वे,

The form expected was \*आहूति-, if √हृ had been the origin of this word

ऊर्ध्व- (°ध्वम् RV I, 95, 5, उद्घृतं भवति, N VIII, 15) 'raised, elevated, high', is traced to उद्+√धृ 'to hold up', PW GW. and others connect it with √वृध् 'to increase', while WW I, 289, ultimately connects it with Indo-Eur. *ueredh-* 'to grow high', the first syllable being weakened to -ūr in *ueredh-*

ऋष्टि- (आर्ष्टिषेण. ऋष्टिषेणस्य पुत्र इषितसेनस्य इति वा, N II, 11) 'a spear', in ऋष्टिषेण-, is traced to √इष् 'to go' If it is etymology, it is obscure There is no correspondence between ऋ and इ. This is derived by all the commentators from √ऋष् L = √रिष् 'to hurt'

एव- (°वैः अवनैर्वा, N II, 25) 'protection', is traced to √अव् 'to protect', स्क. alternates √अवनै = गमनै, while Durga says स्तुतिभि The suggestion of √अव्, without indicating the meaning, is obscure The sense 'protection' does not suit the context, cf pp 10, 43

धुम्- (धूः धारयतेर्वा, N III, 9) 'a yoke', is traced to √धृ > √धारय् 'to bear', i.e. 'that it is borne by the team,' cf p 135

पांसुर- (°रे पांसुले, N XII, 19) 'a place abounding in dust', is traced to पांसु- 'dust' with a possessive suffix र (=ल), cf p 107

मिथुन- (°नौ मिनोतिः श्रयतिकर्मा, थु इति नामकरण .. थकारो नयतिपर । समाश्रितावन्योन्यं नयत, N VIII, 29) 'couple', is traced to √मि 'to depend upon', with the suffix थु+√नी, i.e. 'depending upon each other, they lead each other', cf. pp 60, 98, 236

सुरि- (°रि RV. I, 181, 4, सुमहतो बलस्य ईरयिता, N XII, 3) 'inciter', the institutor of a sacrifice', is traced to सु+√ईरय् 'to move, impel' PW GW and others derive it from √सू 'to impel'

### Type O (cf pp. 111-113)

*Words, the etymology of which is loose with disregard of consonants —*

अग्र- (°ग्रम् RV III, 30, 17, आगतं भवति, N VI, 3) 'front', is traced to (आ=)अ+√गम् 'to go', i.e. 'it comes nearest' The consonant in अग्र- hardly corresponds to that in √गम्, cf WW I, 38, where अग्र- has been traced to Indo-Eur. *agro-* 'point' The *Unādi-sūtra* (II, 28) derives it from √अङ्

अघ- (L पुल- L अघः RV X, 86, 22, बह्नादी, N XIII, 3) occurring in पुल-अघ-, an epithet of सृग-, is rendered as बह्नादिन्- 'devouring much', for पुल- (=पुरु-) cf p 48, s v पुलकाम- The etymology, as suggested by Yāska from √घस् L cf Sā NS Durga etc L, or √अद्, is obscure Venkata interprets हन्ता 'killer', PW GW and Geld L *Vedische Studien* II, 22 L render it 'doing much evil'. Did Yāska possibly read अघ-? If बह्नादी is an etymology of पुलवघ-, and not a paraphrase, this derivation is a loose disregard to consonantal correspondence,

- उपाक-** (°के RV. X, 110, 6, उपक्रान्ते, N VIII, 11) cf पराक- p 168, where it has been pointed out that all authorities have derived उपाक- and the connected words like पराक- from √अञ्च् + a suffix like -घञ् or -अप्
- कपिञ्जल-** (°ल कपिरिव जवते कमनीय शब्दं पिञ्जयतीति, N III, 18) 'name of a bird', is traced to कपि- + √जू 'to be quick', i.e. 'it is swift like a monkey', or क- (< √कम्) + √पिञ्ज 'to sound', i.e. 'one who sends forth melodious note', cf p 59
- काणुक-** (इन्द्र सोमस्य °का RV VIII, 77, 4, कान्त इति वा, N V, 11) 'a lover', the etymology is quite obscure, cf p 235
- दक्ष-** (°क्षा L voc RV I, 117, 21, दर्शनीयौ, N VI, 26) 'fair', is rendered as दर्शनीय- 'beautiful'. If it is an etymology, there is a loose disregard of consonants
- दिव-** (°द्यावा RV. I, 113, 2, द्योतनात्, N II, 20) 'heaven', is traced to √द्युत् 'to shine', the etymology being a loose disregard of consonant, because द्यु- does not go back to √द्युत् but simply to √\*द्यु, cf p 40, s v अद्य-
- द्यु-मत्-** (°मान् RV V, 34, 3, द्योतनवान्, N VI, 19) 'shining', is traced to द्यु- (< √द्युत्) + suff मत्, like the etymology of द्यु-, cf p 18
- द्युम्न-** (°न्नम् RV. VII, 25, 3, द्योतते, यशो वा, अन्नं वा, N V, 5) 'glory', or 'food', is traced to √द्युत् 'to shine' But cf p 18, s v द्यु- and p 21
- नर-** (°रा मनुष्या, नृत्यन्ति कर्मसु, N V, 1) 'a man', is traced to √नृत् 'to move in acting', i.e. 'one that moves (his limbs) repeatedly in actions'.
- पदवी-** (°वी, RV IX, 96, 6, पद वेत्ति, N XIV, 13) 'a leader', is traced to पद- + √विद् (?) 'to know', i.e. 'one who knows the track' But पदवी literally means 'tracing to the (intended) place', the verb √वी going back to Indo-Eur *uei-* 'to pursue', cf Av *vāy-* 'to hunt', Lat *via* 'way'.
- पुपुरि-** (पिपति °रि RV I, 46, 4, प्रीणातिनिगमौ, N V, 24) 'bountiful', is traced to √प्री 'to please', cf p 232
- पुराण-** (°णम् पुरा नवं भवति, N III, 19) 'old', is traced to पुरा + नव-, i.e. 'it was new or fresh in times gone by' The derivation of ण from नव- 'new', is obscure. Kayyata (Pā I, 1, 26) derives it from पुरातन- by dropping त
- भाव्य-** (°व्यस्य RV I, 126, 1, भावयन्त्यस्य राज्ञ, N IX, 10) 'name of a king', is rendered as भावयन्- by dropping two syllables But PW. GW. derive from √भू > भावय् as pot pt
- मरुद्-** (°वद्, मदेर्वा, मुदेर्वा, N. IX, 5) 'water', is traced to √मद् or √मुद् 'to rejoice',

'delight in'. This is a loose disregard of consonants Cf WW II 288, which connects मण्ड- with मर्द-, मृदु- etc, cf Eng *mild*, or cf p 214, where मण्ड is traced back to Indo-Eur *mlondo*- 'honey-like', Lith *blandus* 'binding', cf p 34, s v मण्डक-

शत्रु- (°शत्रु. RV I, 32, 10, शमयिता, N II, 16) 'an enemy', occurring in इन्द्रशत्रु-, is traced to √शम् 'to quell'

शरीर- (°रम् शम्नातेर्वा, N II, 16, III, 5) 'body', is traced to √शम् 'to destroy', i e 'which is destroyed', cf p 237

### Type R (cf pp 113-115)

*Words, the etymology of which is loose, with a disregard of both vowel and consonants —*

आचार्य- (°र्य, आचिनोत्यर्थान्, आचिनोति बुद्धिम् इति वा, N I, 4) 'a preceptor', is traced to आ+√चि 'to arrange', i e 'one who systematically arranges various objects or develops the intellectual faculty', cf p 74

कपिञ्जल- (°लं कपिरिव ज्रीणं, N III, 18) 'name of a bird', is traced to कपि-+√जृ 'to get old', i e 'it is withered like a monkey', cf p 240

ददाण- (°णम् RV X, 55, 5, दमनशीलम्, N XIV, 18), 'subduing', is traced to √दम् 'to control', but Sā and others from √दा 'to run'

दिश- (दिशः आसदनात्, अपि वा सभ्यशनात्, N II, 15) 'quarter', is traced to आ+√सद् 'to reach' or अभि+√अश् 'to pervade' There is hardly any correspondence of the roots with दिश- cf p 46

निघण्टु- (°ण्टवः समाहृता भवन्ति, N I, 1) 'a Vedic glossary', is traced to सम्+आ+√ह 'to collect', i e 'that (a list) in which (words) are collected together' It is not clear whether this is etymology or mere paraphrase, cf p 33

विप्र- (°प्राणाम् RV IX, 96, 6, व्यापनकर्मणां आदित्यरश्मीनाम्, N XIV, 13) 'wise, sage', is traced to वि+√आप् 'to pervade' But all Vedic authorities derive it from √विप् 'to tremble, be stirred up'

शुचि- (नि शिक्तम् अस्मात् पापकम् इति नैरुक्ताः, N VI, 1) 'pure', is traced, according to etymologists to √सिच् 'to wash off' RNM (p 425) explains it as 'sin is washed off by प्रायश्चित्त', cf p 52.

### Type T (cf pp. 118-122)

*Words, the etymology of which is absurd —*

कि- (कि RV X, 52, 3, कर्ता, N VI, 35) 'doer', is traced to √कृ 'to do' The etymology is absurd, as there is no correspondence between इ and अ in OIA. All Rgvedic commentators trace the form कि to the inter. pron *किम्* > *कि-* (cf. नकि, माकि).

कुल- (°लम् कुणाते, विकुषितं भवति, N VI, 22) 'family', is traced to √कुष् 'to increase', i.e. 'that it expands and becomes great'

परावत्- (°वत् L °राऽव° L RV IV, 30, 11, प्रेरितवत्, परागताद्वा, N XI, 48) 'distance', is traced to परा(=प्र)+√ईर् 'to push off', or परा√गम्(?) 'to depart', i.e. 'that which is pushed off or pursued' No trace of √ईर् or √गम् is, however, visible here, cf p 108 s v प्रवत्-

सुमत् (RV I, 162, 7, स्वयम्, N VI, 22) ind is rendered as स्वयम् 'one's own accord', if it is an etymology, it is absurd Sā and PG interpret सु+suff मत्, i.e. 'beautiful, fine'

### Type U (cf. pp 122-149)

*Words, the etymology of which is obscure —*

अङ्ग (RV I, 84, 8, °ङ्ग इति क्षिप्रनाम । अङ्कितमेवाऽङ्कितं भवति, N V, 17) ind 'quick', is traced to √अञ्च् 'to go', i.e. 'it is gone as soon as it is calculated', cf pp 39, 123 In the sense of a particle signifying impatience (cf MW) may possibly be based on some onomatopoeic sound, which it is difficult to trace

अपिवात- (°अपिवात L voc L RV VII, 46, 3, आसवचन, N X, 7), an epithet of रुद्र, is rendered as आसवचन-, i.e. 'one whose speech is trustworthy' It is not clear whether this is etymology or mere paraphrase Durga explains it as अनतिक्रमणीयाज्ञ- 'one whose command is undefiable', the negative is hardly acceptable here It remains obscure as to what connection अपि has with आस- and वात- with वचन- There is, however, a Vedic root √वत्, not listed in *Dhātupāṭha* in the sense to gain, attain (cf RV VII, 3, 10 etc, =√वन्) PW GW and others interpret अपि√वत् 'to understand or apprehend (cf VVP I, 302<sup>b</sup>)'

अभिपित्व- (°त्वम् L °भिऽपि° L RV X, 40, 2, अभिप्राप्तिम्, N III, 15) 'attainment of necessities', the rendering of the second member पित्व- (cf अप-पित्व- RV III, 53, 24, आ-पित्व, प्र-पित्व- N III, 20 ) as प्राप्ति- or प्राप्त-, does not make the etymology clear, स्क PW GW and others trace it to √पद् 'to go' → √पित् (cf पित्सति, cf प्र-पित्व- p 139)

असिन्वती- (°ती RV X, 79, 1, असंखादन्त्यौ, N, VI, 4) pr pt, an epithet of हृन्-, is rendered as अ-संखादन्ती- 'not eating well' The origin is obscure. NS is not helpful while rendering it चूर्णयन्ती 'crushing' Sā seems to take the form from √सि 'to bind' in RV X, 89, 12, V, 32, 8 etc. The *Mādhaviya-dhātuvṛtti*, however, notes the root √सिन्व् as variant in the sense सेवने 'to use', PW GW. and others take this root in the sense तर्पणे 'to be satiated, and render असि° as being insatiable According to WW. असिन्व- असिन्वन् go back to Indo-Eur. s<sup>2</sup>ē-, s<sup>2</sup>ē- 'to satisfy'.



**आक्षाण-**, **आपान-** (°ण, अश्नुवान, °न, आप्नुवान N III, 10), 'reaching' (cf *Nigh* III, 18) No citation from the Vedic text has been given

**आध्र-** (°ध्र RV VII, 41, 2, आध्यालुर्दरिद्र, N XII, 14) 'poor, destitute', is rendered as आध्यालु- 'desirous of wealth, greedy' The etymology, if it is at all, is obscure Sā GW trace it to आवृष्ट 'to uphold', i.e. 'to be protected, pitied', Sā at RV I, 31, 14 suggests अवृष्टै 'to be satisfied', i.e. 'one who is never satisfied'

**उपस्-** (°पस्ति RV X, 27, 13, उपस्थे, N VI, 6) 'lap' If it is an etymology, it is obscure NS and Durga trace it to उपस्थ- by dropping थ

**ऊरु-** (°रु वरतमम् अङ्गम्, N VIII, 10) 'a thigh', is traced to वृ 'to choose', cf. WW I, 212, where the possibility of a connection of ऊरु- with Lat *vārus* 'bent from each other' has been advanced only by some isolated authorities

**जुरुथ-** °थम् occurs thrice in RV (VII, 1, 7, 9, 6, X, 80, 3) and in these reff the word ~~stands~~ grammatically as the object of either √दह् 'to burn' or √हन् 'to kill' Yāska (VI, 17) simply points out the root गुणाते (cf p 44), Sā. takes परुषशब्दकारिन्-, राक्षस- None of the citations would admit the sense of 'hymn', though originally the person may have some connection with गुणाति

**जामि-** (जाम्यतिरेकनाम तद्यत्समान्याम् ऋचि समानाभिख्याहारं भवति तज्जामि भवति, N X, 16, बालिशस्य वा, समानजातीयस्योपजन, N IV, 20) जामि- means 'superfluity', if an intended sense is expressed in similar (synonymous) words in a verse, it is called जामि-, or 'a fool', or 'born in the same caste', cf p 77

**जारयायि** (RV VI, 12, 4, अजायि, N VI, 15) pass aor sing is rendered as अजायि occurring in the phrase (अग्नि) उक्ष पितेव जार° 'like a procreating bull, (Agni) has been generated' It is not clear whether it is an indication of the etymological basic concept or mere paraphrase But Sā PW and ORN suggest √जृ>जारय् 'to cherish', while GW MW from √जारय् a denom form of जार- 'lover' (cf RV I, 46, 4, 69, 1, 5, where Agni is called जार-)

**त्वेष-** (त्वेष° RV I, 66, 7, भय° लबल°, यश° ल महा° दीप्त° वा, N X, 21) in a compound त्वेषप्रतीका- is rendered as भयप्रतीका-, महाप्रतीका- or दीप्तप्रतीका-, so that त्वेष- in this compound signifies 'fearful', 'great', or 'shining' How far there is etymology here, remains obscure, cf PW s.v त्वेष-, which gives similar meaning of त्वेष- 'fearful', 'sparkling', 'shimmering' etc WW traces this त्वेष- to Indo-Eur *tuers*—'to stimulate', 'to sparkle', citing Av *θwy-añt-* 'awe-inspring', Gr *σειō* 'I shake'

**पाश-** (°श पाशयते, N IV 2) 'a snare', is traced to √पश>पाशय् 'to bind'.

**मनु-** (°नु RV I, 80, 16, मननात्, N XII, 33) 'name of terrestrial deity', is traced to √मन् 'to think', cf p 50 s v मन्स-.

**लता-** (लततेर्वा लम्बकर्मण, N V, 26) 'a creeper', is derived from √लत् 'to hang', i e 'that it hangs down the tree'

**विधु-** (°धुम् L विऽधु- J RV X, 55, 5, विधमनशीलम्, N XIV, 18) 'blowing out', as an epithet of चन्द्रमस्, is traced to वि+√धम् 'to blow off' The etymology is obscure Sā, derives it from वि+√धा 'to prepare, make', as indicated by PP, PW GW and others from √विध् 'to be destitute of'

**वेपस्-** (°वेपस् RV X, 62, 5, °प्रज्ञा, °कर्मण, N XI, 17) 'quivering, stirring' occurring in the phrase गम्भीरवेपस, an epithet of अङ्गिरस, is rendered as कर्मन्- or प्रज्ञा- 'action' or 'wisdom', i e 'one whose actions are inscrutable or the wisdom is profound' The etymology is obscure, cf the note on विप्र- p 241

**श यो** (RV X, 15, 4, शमन च रोगाणा यावन च भयानाम्, N IV 21) 'peace', and 'tranquility' respectively, is traced to √शम् 'to pacify', in the former case and √यु 'to separate', in the latter

**शिशन्-** (°शम् शयते, N IV, 19) 'phallus', is traced to √शथ् 'to pierce'

**सखि-** (°खा सख्यते, N XIV, 10, °खाय RV X, 88, 17, समानख्याना, N VII, 30) 'comrade', is traced to स (similar)+√ख्या, i e 'one who is known as similar', only this much is clear that *kh* in this word is an Indo-Ir phenomenon of Av *haxay* \* 'friend' How far this *kh* could be connected with an Indo-Ir *khyā-* remains to be explored

**सुतुक-** (°क, °कै L सुऽतु° J RV X, 3, 7, सुतुकन, सुतुकनैरिति वा N IV, 18) 'swift', is traced to सु+√तुक् 'to run' i e 'running well swiftly'

**सूयवसाद्-** (°सात् RV I, 164, 40, सूयवसादिनी, N XI, 44) 'good pasture', is rendered as सूयवस-+√अद् 'to eat', i e 'grazing in good pastures'

**हासमान-** (°ने RV III, 33, 1, हासति स्पर्धायाम्, हर्षमाणे वा, N IX, 39) RNM gives it under N IX, 39, Sā as quoted by him also renders स्पर्धमान- RNM thinks of a pair of horses, rushing eagerly (स्पर्धा) after being हृष्यन्तौ released from enclosure

# I—Index of Etymologies dealt with in Appendix

( Cf pp 183-192 )

अचर- 234	कारु- 231	निघण्टु- 241	वायु- 237
अक्षाः 234	कि- 241	*पणि- 232	विधु- 244
अग्र- 239	कुल- 242	पदवी- 240	विप्र- 241
अघ- 239	*गिर- 231	*पपुरि- 232,240	विश्वमिन्व- 235
अङ्ग- 242	*गुहा- 231	परावत्- 242	*विषुण- 233
अङ्गुलि- 233	गृध्र- 231	*परुष- 232	वीर- 237
अपिवात- 242	*गोपयत्य- 232	पांसुर- 239	वृन्द- 237
अप्सरस्- 238	चित्- 231	*पान्त- 232	वेत्- 235
अभिपित्व- 242	जञ्जम्ती- 236	पाश- 243	वेपस्- 244
अग्नि- 236	जरुथ- 243	*पिश्- 232	शकुनि- 237
अर्थ- 238	जामि- 243	पुराण- 240	शत्रु- 233*, 241
असिन्वती- 242	जारयायि 243	बन्धाम् 235	शम् 244
आक्षाय- 243	*तत्- 232	*बर्हस्- 232	शम्भु- 235
आचार्य- 241	ततनुष्टि- 235	बुध्न- 234,237	शरीर- 237, 241
आध्र- 243	तरुत्- 232	*बृहती- 232	शर्मन्- 237
आपान- 243	तल- 236	भाव्य- 240	शाखा- 237
आप्य- 237	°ताति- 235	मङ्गल- 238	शिङ्ग- 244
आर्य- 235	तुर्णि- 236	मण्ड- 240	शुचि- 241
आहुति- 238	*तृण- 232	मत्सर- 234	*शुभ्र- 233
*उदक- 231	त्वेष- 243	*√मनस्य 232	*श्वेत्या- 233
उपस्- 243	*दश- 232	सनु- 244	सखि- 244
उपाक- 240	दक्षिण- 238	मनुष्य- 232,235	सग्राम् 237
ऊरु- 243	दद्राण- 241	महिष- 235	सधमाद- 235
ऊर्ध्व- 239	दल- 240	मिथुन- 236,239	*सनय- 233
अच- 234	*दालु- 232	मूर- 236	समुद्र- 237
अदृष्ट- 233	दिव- 240	*युज्- 232	*साधु- 233
अष्टि- 239	दिश- 241	योस्(°) 244	सुतुक- 244
एव- 239	दुन्दुभि- 238	रक्षस्- 236,238	सुमत्- 242
ओकस्- 234	दुर्वर्ण- 236	रात्रि- 238	सूयवसाद्- 244
*ओम- 231	द्युमत्- 240	*रुक्म- 233	सुरि- 239
कण्ठक- 236, 238	द्युम्न- 240	लता- 244	*स्तुक- 233
कपिअल- 240,241	धुर्- 239	*वन- 233	हरि- 231
काशुका- 235,240	नर- 240	वह्नि- 235	हस्तप्ल- 237
		वाघत्- 236	हासमान- 244

## II—Reverse Index of Etymologies dealt with in Appendix

( Cf pp 193-202 )

236, 238 कृष्-अक-	233 १सन्-अय-	235 १महिष्-	244 विघ्-उ-
231 उद्-अक-	232 गोपय-त्य-	232 १परुष-	244 मन्-उ-
240 उप-अक-अ-	237 आप्-य-	243 त्वेष-अ-	232 दा-नु-
244 सु-तुक्-अ-	235 आर्य-अ-	235, 240, १काणु-रु-	235 शम्-भ-उ-
233 १स्तक-	241 १आ-चार्य-	237 १शाखा-	237 वाय्-उ-
242 अङ्ग-अ-	240 भाव्य-	244 लत-आ-	231 कार्-उ-
239 १अघ-	232 { मनु-ष्-य-	233 श्वेत-या-	233, 241 शत-रु-
240 १मण्ड-	235 { मनुष्-य-	231 गुह्-आ-	243 ऊर्-उ-
240 पुरा-ण-	232 ✓मनस्-य	241 कृ-इ-	232 तर्-उ-तु-
241 दद्-आण-	240 नृ-अ-	244 १सु-खि-	234 ऋच्-×
243 आक्ष्-आण-	234 अ-क्षर्-अ-	241 शुच्-इ-	232 युज्-×
238 दुक्ष्-इण-	234 मत्-सर-	235 ततनुष्टि-	236 बाघत्-
233 विष्-ण-	237, 241 शर्-ईर-	239 ऋष्-टि-	240 दू-मत्-
232 १तृण-	237 वि-ईर-अ-	232 पण्-इ-	242 सु-मत्-
232 त-त्-	239 पासु-र-	236 तूर्-णि-	242 पक्ष-वत्-
242 १अपि-वात-	236 मू-र-	235 ता-ति	231 चि-त्-, चित्-×
232 पाऽन्त-	239 अग्र-र-	238 आ-हु-ति-	244 सूयवसाऽद्-×
243 जर्-ऊथ-	237 स-सुद्-र-	237 शकुनि-	233 ऋद्-वृध्-×
238 अर्-थ्-अ	243 १आध-	235 वह्-नि-	244 शम्-×
235 सध-माद्-अ-	231 गुध्-र-	238 १दुन्दुभि-	237 शर्-मन्-
237 वृन्द-अ-	241 विप्-र-	243 १जामि-	231 गिर-×
233 वृन्-अ-	233 शुभ्-र-	236 अर्-इ-	239 धुर्-×
243 आप्-आन-	240 दस्-र-	231 हर्-इ-	240 दिव्-×
244 हास-म्-आन-	238 १मङ्गल-	232, 240 पुपुर्-इ-	241 दिश्-×
236 { मि-थ्-उन्-अ-	240 { कपि-ज्-अल-	239 १सूरि-	232 पिश-×
239 { मि-थुन्-अ-	142 { क-पिज्-अल-	238 रा-त्रि-	234 ओक्-अस्-
235 वेल्-अ-	236 तल्-अ-	233 अङ्ग-उलि-	243 उपस्-
237 हस्त-घ्न-अ-	242 १कुल-	236 जुज्मत्-अती-	244 वेप्-अस्-
234, 237 बुध्-न्-	239 ए-व-	242 अ-सिन्व्-अती-	238 अप्-सर्-अस्-
240 यु-म्न-	242 अभि-पित्-	232 बृह्-अती-	236 { रक्ष्-अस्,
244 शिरन्-अ-	235 विश्वम्-इन्व्-अ-	240 पद-वी-	238 { र-न्-अस्-
231 ओ-म	239 १ऊर्ध्व-	241 १निघण्ड-	232 बर्ह-अस्-
233 रक्-म्-	232 दश-अ-	236 दुर-वर्-तु-	244 योस्-
237 सै-ग्राम-	243 पाश्-अ-	233 साध्-उ-	

## Additions and Corrections

### Page line

- 4 25 *instead of*  $\check{u}\check{i}$  *read*  $\check{u}\check{i}$   
 8 10 „  $\sqrt{\text{अच्छ}}$  „  $\sqrt{\text{अ}}$   
 11 20 „ weekend „ weakened  
 13 4 (°त्ते अत्वरमाणे „ (°त्ते अत्वरमाणे  
 „ 23 *add* N II, 2 *after* वध-  
 14 8 *inst* F „ G  
 15 16 *add* N IV, 15 *after* निसन्ते  
 13 8 *inst* द्युतेर्वा N X, 8 r द्यतेर्वा,  
 N X, 7  
 20 10 „ अङ्गुलि- r अङ्गुलि  
 21 1 „ elu „ elo  
 23 20 „ जराजवन्तत् „ °जे आजवनस्य  
 25 40 } *inst*  $\sqrt{\text{शम्}}$  r शम्  
 26 2 }  
 28 28 „ प्रसाक्षत „ प्रसाक्षते  
 37 25 „ rkhos „ rkhos  
 38 3 „  $\sqrt{*}\text{भन्-}$  „  $\sqrt{*}\text{भन्}$   
 39 23 „ अङ्गुलि- „ अङ्गुलि-  
 39 31 „ guerā „ g<sup>u</sup>erā  
 41 29 „ idh- „ andh-  
 42 10 „ ur<sup>u</sup>er „ ur-, uer-  
 44 2 „ unit „ unite  
 45 6 „ teu- r teu-, t<sup>u</sup>u-, tū-  
 „ 29-30 „  $\sqrt{\text{द्यु}}$  „  $\sqrt{\text{द्यो}}$  'to cut'  
 delet in the former त्  
 47 15 *inst* IX, 19 r IX, 9  
 „ 16 *de* आ *after* नर-  
 59 7 *inst* aued r ued  
 „ 8 „ कपिञ्जल „ कपिञ्जल-  
 „ 32 „ VI, 3 „ VIII, 6  
 61 10 „ et „ at  
 „ 24 „ अवारम् „ अवार-  
 „ 34 „ VI „ IV  
 62 15 „ var- „ uer-  
 68 27 „ ऋमुक्षा- = चा r. ऋमुक्षिन्-  
 = चिन

### Page line

- 69 30 *add* तरेतेर्वा त्वरेतेर्वा *after* यमनाम  
 70 13 *inst* 32 „ r 30  
 74 38 „ ईर्म° IV, 13 „ °र्म V, 25  
 „ „ *de* RV I, 163, 10  
 78 25 *inst* तलतेर्वा r लततेर्वा  
 „ 34 „ तित्तिरि- „ तित्तिरि-  
 79 21 „ येदनमभि- „ यदेनमभि-  
 82 13 „ jeus- „ teu-  
 83 26 „ वि- „ वि  
 86 6 *add* orbhos *after* orbo  
 87 16 *inst*  $\sqrt{\text{अच्छ}}$  r  $\sqrt{\text{अ}}$   
 88 9 „ bows tring „ bow-string  
 „ 17 „  $\sqrt{\text{दूण}}$  „  $\sqrt{\text{दू}}$   
 100 3 „ सु+अपत्य- „ सु=अपत्य-  
 „ 4 *de* a good  
 108 11 *inst*  $\sqrt{\text{मुद्र}}$  r मुद्र-  
 118 35 „  $\sqrt{\text{इ+}}$  r (i)  $\sqrt{\text{इ}}$  'to go'  
 or (u) to  
 119 21 „ उप+ $\sqrt{\text{नह}}$  r उप+उद्+नह  
 „ 28 „ ऋमुक्षा- „ ऋमुक्षिन्-  
 123 7-8 „ 'having no birth' Does  
 it born? r 'one who  
 drives (cf p 100), or 'one  
 who is driven'  
 125 27 *de* Indo-Eur offers no  
 parallel  
 127 3 *inst* ३आयु- r ३आयु  
 128 34 „  $\sqrt{\text{अच्छ}}$  „  $\sqrt{\text{अ}}$   
 146 17 „ शित- „ सित-  
 147 12,13,18 *inst* इम- „ इमन्-  
 183 *in order* „ अगनायी „ अगनायी 39  
 „ „ „ अङ्गुलि- „ अङ्गुलि-  
 „ „ „ अध्वर- 72 „ अध्वर- 73  
 „ „ „ अनस्- 14 „ अनस्- 24  
 185 „ „ ऋदूप 96 „ ऋदूप 95

## Page line

185	<i>in order inst</i>	ऋभुत्वा- <i>r</i> ऋभुक्षिन्-
„	„	<i>add</i> एकपाद्- 100
186	„	„ गन्ध्य- 131
187	„ <i>inst</i>	त्व- <i>r</i> त्व-
„	„	<i>add</i> नसन्ते 15
188	„ <i>inst</i>	पासु- 116 <i>r</i> पांसु- 114
190	„	„ वत्स- 42 <i>r</i> वत्स- 82
„	„	<i>add</i> वधू- 13
„	„ <i>inst</i>	विपश्- <i>r</i> विपाश्-
191	„	<i>add</i> शकुनि- 17
203	3	<i>de</i> अत्रि- 100

## Page line

213	<i>in order inst</i>	इम- <i>r</i> इमन्
232	4	„ X, „ IX,
233	4	„ 36 „ 37
234	9	„ 1, „ 8,
235	15	„ 5, „ 4,
„	29	„ 13, 4, „ 17, 5
236	5	„ VII, „ VI,
„	18	„ WIG „ WAG
237	13	„ 2, „ 10
244	15	<i>add</i> But according to PP इम्, यो as two words

## ***Indological Research Publications.***

1 **Vaidika-Padānukrama-Kosa** or **A Vedic Word Concordance.** *Ed Vishva Bandhu*, 14 Pts, a gigantic project, involving labour, which would have occupied one whole time scholar for full 600 years, universal vocabulary-register, contains complete text-references with grammatical, exegetical and text-critical commentary in respect of every separate word-form read in 500 Vedic works, including 1 Samhitās, 2 Khilasūkta, 3 Brāhmanas, 4 Āranyakas, 5 Upanisads, 6 Śrauta-sūtras, 7 Gṛhya-sūtras, 8 Mantra-pāthas, 9 Dharma-sūtras, 10 Pitrmedha-sūtras, 11 Śulba-sūtras, 12 Parīśistas, 13 Anukramanīs, 14 śikṣās, 15 Prāśākhyaś, 16 Jyotiśa, 17 Chandas, 18 Nighantu, 19 Nirukta, 20 Vyākaraṇa (covering Sūtra-Pāthas, Unādi-Pātha, Dhātu-Pātha, Gana-Pātha, Phit-Sūtras, Vārtikas, Istis and all Lakṣyas of Pāṇinian Grammar) 5-parts published, remaining 9 parts compiled and being made ready for press, 5-part set on sale in three qualities of paper and binding, about 3200 pages, 10" x 7½", cloth, jacketed Quality I Rs 200/-, Qty II Rs 150/-, Qty III Rs 100/-

2 **Vālmīki Rāmāyaṇa** *Ed Vishva Bandhu* Oldest (N-W) text-tradition, critically edited for the first time from original Mss With introduction and many referential indices, fruit of 25 years' hard labour of many collaborators 7-Volume set, jacketed cloth Rs 70

3. **Vaidika-Śabdārtha-Pāñjāta** or **A Complete Etymological Dictionary of the Vedic Language** *Ed Vishva Bandhu*, Fasciculus I, Rs 6/-

4 **Vaidika Koṣa.** *Ed Hans Raj*, an exhaustive alphabetically arranged reference book of research and cultural quotations from all the Brāhmaṇa-texts Rs 15

5. **Atharvaveda Sarvānukramanī**—1st critical edition from original Mss by *R G Shastri* Rs 6

6 **Jaiminiya-Upaniṣad-Brāhmaṇa** *Ed H Oertel*, Devanāgarī transcript by *Ram Dev* Rs 5

7 **Rgveda Bhāṣya** of **Udgītha**—Fragment of a rare pre-Sāyana commentary (Skt) Rs. 4

8 **Māṇḍūkī Śikṣā**—Vedic phonetical text 1st critical edition by *Bhagavad Datta* Rs 3

- 9 **Cārāyaṇīya Mantrārśādhyaṇīya**, a Vedic historical text (Skt) <sup>1</sup>Rs 3
- 10 **Kāthaka Grhya Sūtra**—Ed *W Caland* A Vedic Ritual text 1st critical edition Rs 10
- 11 **Dantyoṣṭhya-Vidhi**—Vedic phonetical text 1st critical edition by *R G Shastri* Rs 2/8
- 12 **Siddha-Bhārati or The Rosary of Indology** (Dr Siddheshwar Varma Presentation Volume), Ed *Vishva Bandhu* Contains 108 original papers, contributed, one each, by 108 eminent scholars from Asia, Europe and America, presented under separate sections pertaining to (i) Philology and Linguistics, (ii) Veda and Avesta, (iii) Post-Vedic Literature, (iv) Philosophy and Religion, (v) Literary History, (vi) General History and (vii) Miscellaneous Studies Provided with an exhaustive General Index, 2-Part set, Rs 60
- 13 **Ganikā-Vṛtta-Sangraha or Texts on Courtezans in Classical Sanskrit** A collection of texts with English preambles, on the life-details of courtezans in ancient and medieval India, presented by *L Sternbach* Rs 20
- 14 **Purāna-Viśaya-Samanukramanikā or A Concordance of Purāna-Contents**, an indispensable referential aid to all kinds of researches in 18 Purāṇas, Rāmāyana and Mahābhārata Ed *Y P Tandan* Rs 6
- 15 **The Etymologies of Yāska** A complete, critical and comparative examination of Yāska—propounded etymologies in the light of modern philology By *Siddheshwar Varma* Rs 25
- 16 **Sarūpa-Bhārati or The Homage of Indology** (Dr L Sarup Memorial Volume)—Ed *Jagan Nath and Bhim Dev* Contains 40 learned contributions, one each, by 40 Indian and foreign Indologists, grouped into (i) Philological Studies, (ii) Vedic Studies, (iii) Literary Studies, (iv) Philosophical and Religious Studies and (v) Historical and Cultural Studies Provided with General Index Rs 30
- 17 **Vedic Origins of Zoroastrianism**—A comparative study in religion by *R. R Kashyap* Rs 2/8
- 18 **Śryanka-Kāvya**—18th century historical poem (Skt.), describing contemporary Panjab, by *K Kaur* Rs 3
- 19 **Gurmukhi Lipi da Janam te Vikash** (Origin and Growth of Gurmukhi Script—in Gurmukhi) by *Gurbakhsh Singh*. (P U Publication) Rs 6/12



## Vishveshvaranand Papers Series

20 to 59, Re-printed from *Sarūpa Bhārati* or  
/ *The Homage of Indology*

		<i>Rs As</i>
20	<b>Pūrva</b> (पूर्वा) <b>Meaning</b> <b>Prāsasti</b> (प्रशस्ति) by B Ch Chhabra	.. 1 8
21	<b>Sanskrit Etymological Notes</b> by T Burrow	... 1 8
22	<b>Formation of the Present Tense in the South Dravidian Languages</b> by K Godavaram	. 0 15
23	<b>A Vedic Word in Some Modern Hindukush Languages</b> by G Morgenstierne	. 0 12
24	<b>A Terminological Lingua-Franca for India</b> by Siddheshwar Varma	. 0 12
25	<b>A Critical Study of the Ritualistic Sūtras</b> by C G Kashikar	. 1 2
26	<b>Sisnadeva</b> (शिदन-देव) in the <b>Rgveda</b> and <b>Phallus-Worship</b> in the <b>Indus Valley</b> by A D Pusalkar	... 0 15
27	<b>Rgvede Chandah Prāmarsah</b> (ऋग्वेदे छन्दःपरामर्शः), <b>Skt. — On RV.</b> metre, by C K Raja	... 1 11
28	<b>Nirukta and Anirukta in 'Vedic'</b> by L Renou and L Silburn.	... 1 8
29	<b>Vedic Problems and Their Growth</b> by E. J Thomas.	... 0 15
30	<b>Magicians in the Rgveda</b> by H D Velankar	.. 1 2
31	<b>Uccarat &gt; Ūccarat</b> (उच्चरत् > उ॒च्चरत्), a <b>Vedic text-critical study</b> by Vishva Bandhu	... 0 15
32	<b>An Indo-Scythian Version of Kusa-Jataka</b> by H. W. Bailey	... 0 15
33	<b>Vidyapāti aur Chandīdāsa</b> (विद्यापति और चण्डीदास) <b>Hindi</b> , by Ramavatar Pandey Sharma	1 5
34	<b>Ādhanika Hindi Kavita ke Vada</b> (आधुनिक हिन्दी कविता के वाद), <b>Hindi</b> , by Vinaya Mohan Sharma.	... 1 5
35	<b>Vallabhācārya's Anubhāsyā</b> by G H Bhatt	.. 0 15
36	<b>Bhagavadgītā and Upanisads</b> by G V Devasthali.	.. 1 8
37	<b>Some Criticism of the Traditional Concept of Ajnāna</b> by G. R Malkani.	1 5
38	<b>Impediments to Universalhood (Jāti-bādhakas)</b> by Satkarni Mukerjee	1 5

39	<b>Mādhava, an early unfaithful exponent of the Sāṅkhya</b> by V Raghavan	Hs	As	0 12
40	<b>Ārthavādas (of the Mīmāṃsā)</b> by V A Ramaswami Sastri	.		0 15
41	<b>Life of Buddhist Monks in Chinese Turkestan</b> by R C Agrawal			1 5
42	<b>Political Data in Pāṇini's Aṣṭadhyāyī</b> by V S Agrawal			1 14
43.	<b>Origins of the Buddha Image—A Study</b> by Adris Banerji	.		1 2
44	<b>Conception of the King as 'Servant of the People' in Hindu Political Theory</b> by U N Ghoshal			0 12
45	<b>References to Tāmḃula in Indian Inscriptions between A D 473 and 1800</b> by P K Gode			1 2
46	<b>Two Early Hindu Śāhī Sculptures</b> by H Goetz			1 2
47	<b>Reflections on the Ārṣa and Āsura Forms of Marriage</b> by J Gonda	.		1 14
48.	<b>Jainism in the Panjab</b> by Banarsi Das Jain			1 5
49	<b>Geographical Study of the Pālī Chronicles of Ceylon</b> by B C Law			2 1
50	<b>Early Muslim Settlements in India</b> by R C Majumdar			0 15
51	<b>Pravarapura An Ancient Capital of the Vakātakas</b> by V V Mirashi			1 5
52	<b>An Interesting Surya Sculpture from Konārka, Orissa</b> by T N Ramchandran	.		0 15
53	<b>The Correlation of Mahābhārata-Comets with Those of Vrddhagarg</b> by M Raja Rao			1 5
54.	<b>The Achievements of Rāstrakūta Indra III as Yuvarāja</b> by K A Nilakantha Sastri.			0 15
55	<b>Marula Siddhācārya</b> by S Srikantha Sastri			0 15
56	<b>Chāhamāna Central Administration—(C 1000-1300 A D)</b> by Dasharatha Sharma			1 2
57	<b>Cakravartin and His Kṣetra</b> by D C Sircar			1 8
58	<b>Juridical Studies in Ancient Indian Law—legal, fiscal, social and penal privileges accorded to infants etc</b> by L Sternbach			1 14
59	<b>The Temples of Vishnu at Bishanpur and Later Temples of Manipur</b> by Madhosarup Vatsa		As	13/6
60	<b>The Characteristics of Yaska's Etymologies—Reprinted from The Etymologies of Yāska</b> by Siddheshwar Varma			2 10

## Other Papers

61. **Samskr̥ta-Bhāṣa-Pracāra**—An Essay, in Sanskrit, on why and how *Rs* *As* to advance Sanskrit studies By Vishva Bandhu . 0 4
62. **Śrīmantra Puṣpāñjalī Sukta**—Very elevating Vedic texts with translation in Hindi By Vishva Bandhu . 0 4
- Reprinted from A Vedic Word Concordance—*
63. **Mūlāryabhāṣīya Dhvani-Viparināma-Nidarsikā**—A formular chart in Sanskrit of pre-Aryan phonetic change . 0 8
64. **Vaidika-Padānukrama-Kosa-Pranīti (Skt)**—An introduction to Vedic Word Concordance . 1 0
65. **Vaidika-Svarānkananīti-Prakāśa**—A manual of systems of Vedic accentuation . 1 0
66. **A Vedic Word-Concordance**—Extent, Nature, General Aim, Scope and Plan of . 0 4
67. **A Vedic Word-Concordance**—Salient features of the Upanishad Volume . 0 4
68. **A Vedic Word-Concordance**—Scientific Background of. . 0 4
69. **A Vedic Word-Concordance**—Specimen of Samhita Volume. . 0 8
70. **A Vedic Word-Concordance**—Specimen of Upanishad Volume . 0 8
- 71 to 80 Reprinted from Siddha Bharatī or The Rosary of Indology—*
71. **Contents and General Index of Siddha Bharatī or the Rosary of Indology**—A handy tool for researchers and bibliographers. 1 8
72. **Dr Siddheshwar Varma**—A sketch of his life and work. .. 0 4
73. **Introductory Portion of Siddha Bharatī** ... 0 4
74. **Abhyudaya-nīḥsreyasadam Nirvāṇa-padam**—An Essay, in Sanskrit, on Nirvana, the Vedantic salvation, by G. Rajanak ... 0 4
75. **An Atharvan Hymn to Lac (Lākṣā)**—A text-critical commentary by Vishva Bandhu .. 1 8
76. **The Country of Kautilya's Arthasāstra** by G. D. Tamaskar. .. 0 4
77. **The Culture of Vedas** by N K V Pantulu .. 0 4
78. **Economic System of Ancient India** by Brij Narain. ... 0 2
79. **Gradation, Evolution and Reincarnation** by A K Coomaraswamy. 0 4
80. **The Jain Doctrine of Syādvāda with a New Pragmatic Background** by Prabhu Datta Shastri . 0 8
81. **Vedārtha Vimarsa (वेदार्थ-विमर्श)**—Hindi, grammatico-exegetical study of AV III, 27 by Vishva Bandhu .. 0 8

## P. U. Research Bulletins (Arts)

No. I.	<b>On the function and use of the Preposition in Sanskrit</b> by Charu Deva Shastri.	Rs 1 12
No II	<b>'Sentiment' and 'Sensibility'—their use and significance in English literature</b> by S C Chakraborty	... 1 12
No III	<b>Some Controversial Aspects of the Concept of National Income</b> by Jai Dev Sethi	... 1 12
No IV	<b>Disraeli's Forward Policy on the North-West Frontier of India 1874-77</b> by Anup Chand Kapur.	.. 1 14
No V	<b>Prem Chand (A Social Analysis)</b> by Indra Nath Madan.	. 1 10
No VI	<b>Nawen Panjabi Sahit Vich Vishesh Ruchian (special tendencies of new Panjabi literature—Gurmukhi)</b> by Kartar Singh Duggal	2 6
No VII	<b>The Age of Nightmare</b> by A G Stock	, 1 7
No VIII	<b>Prem Chand (Ek Samajik Anushilan—Hindi)</b> by Indra Nath Madan	.. 2 0
No IX	(1) <b>The Trca (RV 1, 41, 7-9) Reinterpreted</b> by Vishva Bandhu.	... .1 14
No X	(2) <b>A Survey of the Works of the International Law Commission</b> by Satya Pal Jagota	. 2 10
No XI	(3) <b>Tamburlain and the Superman</b> by A G. Stock	. 1 7
No XII	(4) <b>The Role of the Unconscious in Poetic Experience</b> by D. N Sharma	1 14
No XIII	(1) <b>The Gayatri. Its Grammatical Problem,</b> by Vishva Bandhu.	1 12

---

*The above publications and others of every kind can be had of .—*

**M/s. Vishveshvaranand Book Agency,**  
P. O. Sadhu Ashram, HOSHIARPUR (Pb, India)